

THE
MIGHTY
HOLY BIBLE,

containing

The O L D and N E W
TESTAMENTS:

*Lately translated out of the originall
tongues, and with the former
translations diligently compa-
red and revised.*

By his M A J E S T I E S spe-
ciall command.

Appointed to be read in all Churches.



L O N D O N,

Printed by WILLIAM BENTLEY,

Anno Domini 1648.

HOLY

THE

OF THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE


TO THE MOST HIGH AND
MIGHTIE PRINCE.

JAMES

By the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and
Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translatours of the Bible, with Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through
JESUS CHRIST our Lord.




 Great and merciful were the Blessings (most dread Sovereign) which almighty God the Father of all mercies bestowed upon the people of England: when first he sent your Majesty Royall person to trade and retrieve war. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not we to use a Ship, then upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star given Birth to our Majesty's memory: that thick and palpable clouds of darkness would have overshadowed this Land; that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, how to direct the unsettled State: the appearance of your Majesty as of the Sun in his strength in family dispersed those supposed, and darkness hid, and gave unto all men more well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when he held the government of so alld in your Majesty's, and your happyall State by an unobscured Title and thus also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joy there was one that was more than the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us which is that innumerable transfere which causeth us to hope of the earth because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe not onely to the time first in this transference world; but thereafter and dispo-
 sed to us unto that eternal happye; which is abode in heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to go to the ground, but rather to take it so, and to witness it in that plain wherein the famous predecessor of your Highness did live: for Nay is go forward with the confidence and refreshment of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ; and propagating it: Nay and yet, it is that which hath so bound and fasteneth into the hearts of all your Majesty's loyal and religious people, even you, that your very Name is precious among them: their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bless you into their hearts; as that sanctified person, who under God is the immediate outpour of their true happiness. And shall their commendation thus diminish or decay, but every day increase and take strength, when they perceive that the zeal of your Majesty towards the souls of God, doth no slack, or to backwardness; to more and more a mind, manifesting it self abroad in the farthest parts of Christendom by writing in defence of the Truth, which hath given forth a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be heard; and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourses, by frequenting the house of God; by hearing the Word preached by the chosen teachers thereof; by caring for the Church as a man would and doing so, Father.

[illegible]

And now as I fully see the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it brings brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope; that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby, we hold it our duty to offer to you Mr. Jeffries, not only as to our King and Sovereign but as to the principal mover & chief author of the Work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majesty, that such things of this quality have ever been subject to the censure of ill-meaning and dissatisfied persons in many cases approbation and Pardon from so learned and judicious a Prince as your Majesty is, in whose all-might and assistance of our Labours, shall more heartily and encourage you, then all the calumnies and false interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if on the one side we shall be persecuted by Popish prelates as here or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are your instrument to make Gods holy Truth to be set more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if on the other side, we shall be malign'd by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes and give living unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered as their Anvils, we may rest secure, supported uppon by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, havinge alled the wages of simplicity and integrity as before the Lord. And I beseeche you heartily by the powerful protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavour, against better course, and such other able impostures.

The Lord of heaven and earth bestows your Majesty with many and happy days; that in his heavenly hand hath enriched your Nightingale with many singular and extraordinary graces, so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age: for happiness and true felicity is the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church; through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL
the Books of the Old and New Testaments,
with the number of their Chapters.

G enesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chap.	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Joshua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Psalms	150	Zechariah. 14.	4
		Malachi	4

The Books of the New Testament.

M atthew hath Chapters	28	II. Thessalonians hath Chap.	3
Mark	16	I. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	II. Timotheus	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Colossians	4	III. John	1
I. Thessalonians	5	Jude	1
		Revelation	22

The



The first book of MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

3 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the lights,
6 of the firmaments, 9 of the earth separated
from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the
sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowls, 24 of
beasts and cattle, 26 of man in the image of
God, 29 Also the appointment of food.

*Psal. 33.

6. & 136.

5. Act. 14.

15. & 17.

24. Hebr.

11. 3.

*2 Cor.

4. 6.

† Hebr.

between

the light

and be-

tween the

dark-

ness.

† Hebr.

and the

evening

was, and

the morn-

ing was

one.

*Psal.

136. 3.

Jer. 10.

15. and

11. 15.

† Hebr.

29. 25.

† Hebr.

and

the fruit-

tree

yielding

fruit

after his

kind.

† Hebr.

and be-

tween the

night.



1 And the beginning God cre-
ated the heaven and the
earth.

2 And the earth was
without form, and void;
and darkness was upon
the face of the deep; and
the Spirit of God moved
upon the face of the Wa-
ters.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and
there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good:
and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the
darkness he called, Night: and the evening
and the morning were the first day.

6 * And God said, * Let there be a firm-
ment in the midst of the waters, and let it di-
vide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided
the waters which were under the firmament from
the waters which were above the firmament:
and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven:
and the evening and the morning were the se-
cond day.

9 * And God said, * Let the waters under the
heaven be gathered together unto one place, and
let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and
the gathering together of the waters called he
Sea: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth
grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-
tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is
in it: and God saw that it was good.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and
herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree
yielding fruit, whose seed was in it, after his
kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were
the third day.

14 * And God said, * Let there be lights in
the firmament of the heaven, to divide the

day from the night: and let them be for signs,
and for seasons, and for days and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firm-
ament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:
and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights, the
greater light, to rule the day, and the lesser light
to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the
heaven, to give light upon the earth.

18 And to rule over the day, and over the
night, and to divide the light from the dark-
ness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were
the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth
abundantly the moving creature that hath
life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in
the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every
living creature that moveth; which the waters
brought forth abundantly after their kind, and
every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw
that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruit-
ful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the
fess, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were
the fifth day.

24 * And God said, Let the earth bring forth
the living creature after his kind, cattell and
creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his
kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after
his kind, and cattell after their kind, and every
thing that creepeth upon the earth after his
kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 * And God said, * Let us make man in our
image, after our likeness: and let them have
dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the
fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over
all the earth, and over every creeping thing that
creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in
the image of God created he him, male and
female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto
them, * Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish
the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over
the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air,
and over every living thing that creepeth upon
the earth.

29 * And God said, Behold, I have given you,
every herb that bringeth forth seed, which is upon the face of
the earth.

† Hebr.

for the

rule of

the days

etc.

* Jer. 31.

25.

* Or,

creep-
ing.

† Hebr.

and

beast.

† Hebr.

face of

the firm-
ament

of hea-
ven.

* Chap.

1. 17. and

3. 1.

* Chap.

5. 1. and

5. 6.

1. Cor. 11.

2. Ephel.

4. 24.

Col. 3. 10.

* Maria

19. 4.

* Chap.

1. Cor. 11.

† Hebr.

and

every

living

thing

that

creepeth

upon

the

earth.

† Hebr.

and

every

herb

that

bringeth

forth

seed

which

is upon

the face

of the

The garden of Eden.

Genesis

Marriage instituted.

Chap. 1-3. of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding food, * to you it shall be for meat:

Hebr. living and. 10 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is a life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

21 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER II.

3 The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 5 The planting of the garden of Eden: 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 These are the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium, and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou shalt eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 And the LORD God said, It is not good

that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept, and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAPTER III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Man shamefully falls. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it: neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman,

† Hebr. as before him. † Or, the man.

† Hebr. called.

† Hebr. builded. * 1 Cor. 11. 8. * Marth. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1 Cor. 4. 16. Ephes. 5. 31.

† Hebr. Teachings.

* 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.

† Hebr. a desire. * 1 Tim. 2. 14.

† Or, things in secret. † Hebr. secret.

What

What is this thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14. And the LORD God said unto the serpent: Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18. Thorns also and thistles shall bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread: till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20. And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21. Unto Adam also and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22. ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and live forever.

23. Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24. So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. III.

1. The birth, and religion of Cain and Abel. 2. The murder of Abel. 3. The curse of Cain.

4. Enoch the first city. 5. Lamech and his two wives. 6. The birth of Seth. 7. Adam and Eve.

8. Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD:

9. And she again bare his brother Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

10. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD:

11. And Abel also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

12. But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

13. And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

14. If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

15. ¶ And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

¶ And the LORD said unto Cain: Where is Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

¶ And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood cryeth unto me from the ground.

¶ And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

¶ When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

¶ And Cain said unto the LORD: ¶ My punishment is greater than I can bear.

¶ Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

¶ And the LORD said unto him: Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

¶ ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

¶ And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

¶ And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Methusael, and Methusael begat Lamech.

¶ ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

¶ And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

¶ And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

¶ And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

¶ And Lamech said unto his wives Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

¶ If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

¶ ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God said, For he hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

¶ And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1. The genealogy, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 2. The genealogy and translation of Enoch.

¶ This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man in the likeness of God made he him.

2. Male and female created he them, and blessed them and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3. ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4. ¶ And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years, and he begat sons and daughters.

5. And all the days that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.

¶ Or, fulfill to thy husband. 71 Cor. 14-34.

¶ Hebr. cause to be.

¶ Hebr. Cherub.

¶ Hebr. Abel. 1. Hebr. a brother. 2. Hebr. at the end of days. 3. Hebr. sheep-coats. 4. Hebr. 11-4. 5. Or, have the strength. 6. Or, fulfill to thy husband. 7. Marth. 24-35. 8. Joh. 3: 12. Jude 11.

¶ Hebr. blood.

¶ Or, mine injury is greater, than that it may be forgiven.

¶ Hebr. Chanaan.

¶ Hebr. Lamech.

¶ Hebr. whether.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

¶ Or, I would say a man in my womanly dress.

† Hebr. from from. 2. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

3. Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

† Hebr. him out. 4. For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes & fourty nightes, and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5. And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6. And Noah was six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7. ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth.

9. There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

† Or, as the fowls say. 10. And it came to passe seiser seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

† Or, fowls say. 11. ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12. And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nightes.

13. In the self-same day entered Noah and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.

14. They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

† Hebr. wing. 15. And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17. And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18. And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

21. And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowls, and of cattell, and of beasts, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

† Hebr. she breath of the spirit of life. 22. All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

23. And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven, and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

* 2. Pet. 2. 5. 24. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

† Hebr. 7. The ark was the dove. 19. Noah being commanded, 18. goeth forth of the ark. 20. He buildeth an altar, & offereth sacrifices, at which God accepteth, and promised to curse the earth no more.

And God remembered Noah and every living thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pisse over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

3. The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

4. And the waters returned from off the earth, continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

5. ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month: upon the mountains of Ararat.

6. And the waters decreased continually, untill the tenth month: in the tenth month on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

7. ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

8. And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

9. Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

10. But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

11. And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

12. And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo in her mouth was an olive-leafe pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

13. And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

14. ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundred and one year in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

15. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

16. ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

17. Go forth of the ark, thou and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

18. Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

19. And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

20. Every beast every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

21. ¶ And Noah buildeth an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

22. And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the

† Hebr. in going and returning.

† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

† Hebr. were in going forth and returning.

† Hebr. caused her to come.

† Hebr. families.

† Hebr. a savour of rest.

CHAP. VIII.

1. The waters asswaged. 4. The ark rested on Ararat.

* Chap.
6.5.
Matt. 15.
29
† Hebr.
as yet all
the days
of the
arch.

the * imagination of mans heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again finite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blessed Noah, 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenants, signified by the rain bow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vine-yard, 21 a drunken, and mocked of his son 22 curseth Canaan, 24 blessed Shem 27 propheth for Japheth, 29 and death.

And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, * Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth up on the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shall be meat for you, even as the * green herb, have I given you all things:

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed, * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 † And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your feed after you:

10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh, and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 † And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of * Canaan.

19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be an husband-mann, and he planted a vine-yard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father: and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 † And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 * The sons of Japheth, Gomer, and Magog, * 1 Choro and Madai, Javan, and Tubal, and Melchec, 1. 5, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elissa, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 † * And the sons of Ham, Cush, and Mizraim. 1. 8.

7 And the sons of Cush, Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabteah: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land, † I went forth Assur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah: the same is a great city.

12 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lebchim, and Naphtchim.

13 And Phutim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.

14 † And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth.

15 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgathite.

16 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

17 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

18 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lathah.

19 These are the sons of Ham after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

* Chap.
1.23.
Matt. 17.

* Chap.
1.29.
Levit.
7.14.

* Matt.
26.52.
Revel.
12.10.
* Chap.
1.37.

* Hebr.
34.9.

† Hebr.
Canaan.

† Or.
servant
to them.
† Or per.
found.

* 1 Choro.

† Greek,
Babylon.
† Or,
as we say
out into
Africa.
† Or, the
floods of
the river.

† Hebr.
Tydon.

† Hebr.
Arach.

91 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

¶ Chro. 1. 17. 92 The * children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

93 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mith.

94 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

95 ¶ And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name was Jokran.

96 And Jokran begat Almodad, and Shileph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.

97 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

98 And Obel, and Abimeel, and Sheba,

99 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Jokran.

100 And their dwelling was from Mesha as thou goest unto Sephar: a mount of the east.

101 These are the sons of Shem, after their families; after their tongues; in their lands, after their nations.

102 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 17 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 21 Terah's death from Ur to Haran.

¶ Heb. 1. 17. 18 And the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

19 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east: that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

20 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

21 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven: and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

22 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

23 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

24 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

25 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

26 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them a broad upon the face of all the earth.

27 ¶ These are the generations of Shem; Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

28 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred years, and begot sons & daughters.

29 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

30 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three years, and begot sons and daughters.

31 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

32 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and begot sons and daughters.

33 ¶ And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat * Peleg.

34 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begot sons and daughters.

35 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat * Reu.

36 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begot sons and daughters.

37 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat * Serug.

38 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begot sons and daughters.

39 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

40 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begot sons and daughters.

41 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat * Terah.

42 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begot sons and daughters.

43 And Terah lived seventy years, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

44 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

45 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

46 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Isiah.

47 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

48 And Terah took Abram, his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Charan, and dwelt there.

49 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Charan.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calls Abram, and bleisseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Charan. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

¶ Heb. 1. 17. 15 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

16 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

17 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

18 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: And Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Charan.

19 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Charan, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan.

¶ Heb. 1. 17. 20 ¶ And Sarai, Abram's wife, was barren.

21 ¶ And Abram and Lot went together into Egypt.

22 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

23 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

24 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

25 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

26 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

27 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

28 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

29 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

30 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

31 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

32 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

33 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

34 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

35 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

36 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

37 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

38 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

39 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

40 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

41 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

42 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

43 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

44 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

45 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

46 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

47 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

48 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

49 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

50 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

51 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

52 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

53 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

54 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

55 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

56 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

57 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

58 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

59 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

60 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

61 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

62 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

63 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

64 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

65 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

66 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

67 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

68 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

69 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

70 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

71 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

72 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

73 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

74 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

75 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

76 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

77 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

78 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

79 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

80 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

81 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

82 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

83 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

84 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

85 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

86 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

87 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

88 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

89 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

90 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

91 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

92 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

93 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

94 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

95 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

96 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

97 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

98 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

99 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

100 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

101 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

102 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

103 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

104 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

105 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

106 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

107 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

108 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

109 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

110 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

111 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

112 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

113 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

114 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

115 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

116 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

117 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

118 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

119 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

120 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

121 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

122 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

123 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

124 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

125 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

126 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

127 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

128 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

129 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

130 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

131 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

132 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

133 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

134 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

135 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

136 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

137 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

138 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

139 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

140 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

141 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

142 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

143 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

144 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

145 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am a stranger in the land.

146 ¶ And Abram said unto Lot, Behold, I have thee as a stranger in a land that is not thine, and I will do thee as thou shalt say.

147 ¶ And Lot said unto Abram, I will do as thou shalt say: for I am

Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

* Chap.
12. 15.
* Chap.
13. 4.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr.
in going
and jour-
neying.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt, to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman: that she was very fair.

15 The prince also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai A. brams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife and all that he had.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron and buildeth an altar.

¶ And Abram went up out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had: and Lot with him, into the fourth.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the fourth, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai.

* Chap.
13. 7.

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was strife between the herd-men of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Felistine dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herd-men and thy herd-men: for we be † brethren.

† Hebr.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate men by thyself, I pray thee: from me; if thou wilt take thine, the left hand; then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah: even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and west-ward.

15 For all the land which thou seeest, * to thee * Chap. 12. 7. and will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The battell of four king, against Hor. 13 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchisedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithes. 22 The rift of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, beareth witness to the king of Sodom.

¶ And it came to pass in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of El-lasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bern king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinar king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebojim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Abimelech Karnaïm, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in † Shaveh Kir-jathaim.

† Or, the plain

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Caddish, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazekon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah,

and

and the king of Zebulun, and the king of Bela (the same is Zohar) and they joynd battell with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Aricah king of Ellasar, four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits, and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants born in his own house three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them and pursued them unto Hobab, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the kingsdale.

18 ¶ And Melchisedech king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And he blessed him of the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him riches of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine: lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me: Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre let them take their portion.

CHAP. XVI.

1 God promiseth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 3 God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 4 Abram is justified by faith. 5 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign. 6 and 7.

¶ For these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the stewards of mine house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaites,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 2 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistress, fleeth away. 3 An angel findeth her back to submit herself. 4 and saith to her of her child. 5 Hagar is born.

NOW Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had

Or led
feth.
Or
nfr.
d.

* Sam.
18.18.
* Hebr.
7-1.

* Hebr.
7-4.
† Hebr.
fals.

* Psalm
16.5.

* Rom.
4.12.
* Rom.
4.1.
Gal. 3. 6.
James
2.23.

* Aha.
7.6.

† Hebr.
a lamp
of fire.
* Chap.
12.7. and
13.15.
and 6.4.
Deut.

† Hebr. 6.
built up
by her.

Abraham called Abraham.

Genesis.

Sarah called Sarah.

conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarah said unto Abram, My wrong is upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom, and when the time came that I had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

† Hebr. *that which is good in mine eyes*
6 But Abram said unto Sarah, Behold, thy maid is in thine hand: do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarah dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

† Hebr. *afflicted her*
7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarah's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarah.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hand.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

† That is, *God shall hear*
11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called * Beer-lahai-toi; behold, it is * between Cadeish and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram was four-score and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the covenants. 5 Abraham's name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarah's name is changed, and she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: * walk before me, and be thou perfect.

* Chap. 5. 22.
† Or, *righter*, or *juster*.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations:

† Hebr. *multitude of nations*
5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

* Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

† Hebr. *of the sojourning*
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be thy God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore: thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 *This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and you: and thy seed after thee, * Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.*

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be * a token of the covenant between me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old * shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger; which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh * for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarah thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarah, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

† Hebr. *she shall become nations*

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant; and with his seed after him.

* Chap. 13. 10. & 21. 2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25. 16.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee: at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels. 8 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door, in the heat of the day.

2 * And he lift up his eyes, and looked and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he

he can to meet them from the tent door and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morrell of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore is it as you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it to a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree: & they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo,* Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for I was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men arose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do?

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked,

that be far from thee: shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it, if four fourities sake.

30 And he said unto him, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twentys sake.

32 And he said, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertains two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomitans are smitten with blindness. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains: 18 He obtains leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous originals of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house; and tarry all night, and * wash your feet: and ye shall rise up early, and go on your wayes. And they said, 14-4. Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them gently; and they turned in unto him: and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doot unto them, and shut the door after him;

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do you to them; as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing, for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn; and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed force upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot

* Hebr. *ay.*
* Hebr. *you have passed.*
* Hebr. *listen.*

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 3.

* 1 Pet. 3-4.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 23. 18. *Alt.* 1. 25. *Gal.* 3. 8.

* Chap. 14-4.

Lut

10. **Lot** into the house to them and shut to the door.
11. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12. ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters; and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place.

* Chap.
13. 20.

13. For we will destroy this place: because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14. And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters; and said, Up, get you out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15. ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here: lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16. And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful unto him: & they brought him forth, and let him without the city.

17. ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain, escape to the mountain: lest thou be consumed.

18. And Lot said unto them O not so my Lord.

19. Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20. Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: O let me escape thither, (for it is not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21. And he said unto him: See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.
22. Hast thou seen, escape thither, for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23. ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

24. Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25. And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26. ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27. ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28. And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah toward all the land of the plain and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29. ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the mid of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30. ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31. And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32. Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him: that we may preserve our seed of our father.

33. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in and lie with him: that we may preserve seed of our father.

35. And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37. And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38. And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1. **Abraham** journeyeth to Egypt. He desired his wife, and sojourneth her. 2. Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 3. He rebuketh Abraham's 4. Rebekah Sarah, 5. and reproves her. 6. He is healed by Abraham's prayer.

And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the fourth country, and dwelled between Gerar, and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3. But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken for the is a man's wife.

4. But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5. Said he not unto me, She is my sister, and she even her self said, He is my brother: In the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6. And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7. Now therefore reprove the king his wife, for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou refuse, he shall know that thou hast slain surely thyself, and all that are thine.

8. Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: & the men were sore afraid.

9. Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and where have thou offended us: that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done dead unto me, that thou might not be denied.

10. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sayest thou that thou hast done this thing?

11. And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place, and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12. And yet indeed I was very sorry, she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13. And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness, which thou shalt

† Hebr.
are found
8 Or,
promis-
ment.

† Hebr.
thy face.

† Hebr.
genu
furb.
Deut.
29. 23.
Luke 17.
29.
Jsa. 13.
19.
Jerem.
50. 40.
Amos 4.
11.
Jude 7.

† Hebr.
married
to an
husband.

Or,
simpli-
city or
sincerity.

new unto me: in every place whither we shall come. * say of me. He is my brother.

* Chap. 13-19.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and men, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and returned him Sarah his wife.

* Hebr. mis good in their eyes.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold my land is before thee: dwell in where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a coveting of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all others: thus she was removed.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants: and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had shut closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Isaac is born: 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarah joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 11 Hagar in distress. 17 The angel comforteth her. 21 Abimelech's covenant with Abraham at Beersheba.

And the LORD visited Sarah, as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17-19. and 18. 10. * Acts 7. 8.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

* Gal. 4. 3. Hebr. 11. 17.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17-12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh: for all that heard, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children? for I have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian; which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

* Gal. 4. 30.

10 Therefore she said unto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad; and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation: because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (sitting in on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she left the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went and sat her down over against him, a good way off: as it were a bow-shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And

the angel of God called to Hagar out of the sky, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? Fear not, for God hath heard the voice of the lad, where he is:

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand, for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son: nor with my sons' son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

* Hebr. if thou shalt do unto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham approved Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither did thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and camels, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham for seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand: that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beersheba, because there they swore both of them.

[That is the well of the oaths.]

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol his chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a grove in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

* Heb. 11. 17.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many days.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He gives proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel stays him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram.

14 The place is called Jehovah's first. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

* Hebr. 11. 17. * Hebr. behold me.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his

eyes, and saw the place & burie off.

1 And Abraham said unto his young men: Abide ye here (with the ass), and I and the lad will go yonder and worship; and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

† Hebr. behold me. || Or, kid.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son. God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in orders, and bound Isaac his son, and † laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* James 2:21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad; neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

[That is] she LORD will see, or provide. * Psalm 105:9. Luke 1:73. Hebr. 6:13.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time.

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing, I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed, as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea: † shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

† Hebr. 4:9.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12:3. and 18:18. Act. 3:25.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor:

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother: and Kemuel the father of Aram;

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidaph, and Bethuel.

* Called Rom. 9:10. Rebecca.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahab, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 2 The purchase of Machpelah: 19 where Sarah was buried.

And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his

dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying:

4 I am a stranger, and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art † a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead, none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Hebr. a prince of God.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intrust for me to Ephron the son of Zohar;

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for as † much money as it is worth, he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place among you.

† Hebr. full measure.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that were in at the gate of his city, saying,

† Hebr. say.

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein: I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field, take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me; the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is that betwixt me and thee? I bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron: and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchants.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.

18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that were in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah: before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Abraham's journey: 12 his prayer: 14 his age. 15 Rebekah meeteth him: 18 his death: 19 his burial: 20 his burial: 21 his burial: 22 his burial: 23 his burial: 24 his burial: 25 his burial: 26 his burial: 27 his burial: 28 his burial: 29 his burial: 30 his burial: 31 his burial: 32 his burial: 33 his burial: 34 his burial: 35 his burial: 36 his burial: 37 his burial: 38 his burial: 39 his burial: 40 his burial: 41 his burial: 42 his burial: 43 his burial: 44 his burial: 45 his burial: 46 his burial: 47 his burial: 48 his burial: 49 his burial: 50 his burial: 51 his burial: 52 his burial: 53 his burial: 54 his burial: 55 his burial: 56 his burial: 57 his burial: 58 his burial: 59 his burial: 60 his burial: 61 his burial: 62 his burial: 63 his burial: 64 his burial: 65 his burial: 66 his burial: 67 his burial: 68 his burial: 69 his burial: 70 his burial: 71 his burial: 72 his burial: 73 his burial: 74 his burial: 75 his burial: 76 his burial: 77 his burial: 78 his burial: 79 his burial: 80 his burial: 81 his burial: 82 his burial: 83 his burial: 84 his burial: 85 his burial: 86 his burial: 87 his burial: 88 his burial: 89 his burial: 90 his burial: 91 his burial: 92 his burial: 93 his burial: 94 his burial: 95 his burial: 96 his burial: 97 his burial: 98 his burial: 99 his burial: 100 his burial: 101 his burial: 102 his burial: 103 his burial: 104 his burial: 105 his burial: 106 his burial: 107 his burial: 108 his burial: 109 his burial: 110 his burial: 111 his burial: 112 his burial: 113 his burial: 114 his burial: 115 his burial: 116 his burial: 117 his burial: 118 his burial: 119 his burial: 120 his burial: 121 his burial: 122 his burial: 123 his burial: 124 his burial: 125 his burial: 126 his burial: 127 his burial: 128 his burial: 129 his burial: 130 his burial: 131 his burial: 132 his burial: 133 his burial: 134 his burial: 135 his burial: 136 his burial: 137 his burial: 138 his burial: 139 his burial: 140 his burial: 141 his burial: 142 his burial: 143 his burial: 144 his burial: 145 his burial: 146 his burial: 147 his burial: 148 his burial: 149 his burial: 150 his burial: 151 his burial: 152 his burial: 153 his burial: 154 his burial: 155 his burial: 156 his burial: 157 his burial: 158 his burial: 159 his burial: 160 his burial: 161 his burial: 162 his burial: 163 his burial: 164 his burial: 165 his burial: 166 his burial: 167 his burial: 168 his burial: 169 his burial: 170 his burial: 171 his burial: 172 his burial: 173 his burial: 174 his burial: 175 his burial: 176 his burial: 177 his burial: 178 his burial: 179 his burial: 180 his burial: 181 his burial: 182 his burial: 183 his burial: 184 his burial: 185 his burial: 186 his burial: 187 his burial: 188 his burial: 189 his burial: 190 his burial: 191 his burial: 192 his burial: 193 his burial: 194 his burial: 195 his burial: 196 his burial: 197 his burial: 198 his burial: 199 his burial: 200 his burial: 201 his burial: 202 his burial: 203 his burial: 204 his burial: 205 his burial: 206 his burial: 207 his burial: 208 his burial: 209 his burial: 210 his burial: 211 his burial: 212 his burial: 213 his burial: 214 his burial: 215 his burial: 216 his burial: 217 his burial: 218 his burial: 219 his burial: 220 his burial: 221 his burial: 222 his burial: 223 his burial: 224 his burial: 225 his burial: 226 his burial: 227 his burial: 228 his burial: 229 his burial: 230 his burial: 231 his burial: 232 his burial: 233 his burial: 234 his burial: 235 his burial: 236 his burial: 237 his burial: 238 his burial: 239 his burial: 240 his burial: 241 his burial: 242 his burial: 243 his burial: 244 his burial: 245 his burial: 246 his burial: 247 his burial: 248 his burial: 249 his burial: 250 his burial: 251 his burial: 252 his burial: 253 his burial: 254 his burial: 255 his burial: 256 his burial: 257 his burial: 258 his burial: 259 his burial: 260 his burial: 261 his burial: 262 his burial: 263 his burial: 264 his burial: 265 his burial: 266 his burial: 267 his burial: 268 his burial: 269 his burial: 270 his burial: 271 his burial: 272 his burial: 273 his burial: 274 his burial: 275 his burial: 276 his burial: 277 his burial: 278 his burial: 279 his burial: 280 his burial: 281 his burial: 282 his burial: 283 his burial: 284 his burial: 285 his burial: 286 his burial: 287 his burial: 288 his burial: 289 his burial: 290 his burial: 291 his burial: 292 his burial: 293 his burial: 294 his burial: 295 his burial: 296 his burial: 297 his burial: 298 his burial: 299 his burial: 300 his burial: 301 his burial: 302 his burial: 303 his burial: 304 his burial: 305 his burial: 306 his burial: 307 his burial: 308 his burial: 309 his burial: 310 his burial: 311 his burial: 312 his burial: 313 his burial: 314 his burial: 315 his burial: 316 his burial: 317 his burial: 318 his burial: 319 his burial: 320 his burial: 321 his burial: 322 his burial: 323 his burial: 324 his burial: 325 his burial: 326 his burial: 327 his burial: 328 his burial: 329 his burial: 330 his burial: 331 his burial: 332 his burial: 333 his burial: 334 his burial: 335 his burial: 336 his burial: 337 his burial: 338 his burial: 339 his burial: 340 his burial: 341 his burial: 342 his burial: 343 his burial: 344 his burial: 345 his burial: 346 his burial: 347 his burial: 348 his burial: 349 his burial: 350 his burial: 351 his burial: 352 his burial: 353 his burial: 354 his burial: 355 his burial: 356 his burial: 357 his burial: 358 his burial: 359 his burial: 360 his burial: 361 his burial: 362 his burial: 363 his burial: 364 his burial: 365 his burial: 366 his burial: 367 his burial: 368 his burial: 369 his burial: 370 his burial: 371 his burial: 372 his burial: 373 his burial: 374 his burial: 375 his burial: 376 his burial: 377 his burial: 378 his burial: 379 his burial: 380 his burial: 381 his burial: 382 his burial: 383 his burial: 384 his burial: 385 his burial: 386 his burial: 387 his burial: 388 his burial: 389 his burial: 390 his burial: 391 his burial: 392 his burial: 393 his burial: 394 his burial: 395 his burial: 396 his burial: 397 his burial: 398 his burial: 399 his burial: 400 his burial: 401 his burial: 402 his burial: 403 his burial: 404 his burial: 405 his burial: 406 his burial: 407 his burial: 408 his burial: 409 his burial: 410 his burial: 411 his burial: 412 his burial: 413 his burial: 414 his burial: 415 his burial: 416 his burial: 417 his burial: 418 his burial: 419 his burial: 420 his burial: 421 his burial: 422 his burial: 423 his burial: 424 his burial: 425 his burial: 426 his burial: 427 his burial: 428 his burial: 429 his burial: 430 his burial: 431 his burial: 432 his burial: 433 his burial: 434 his burial: 435 his burial: 436 his burial: 437 his burial: 438 his burial: 439 his burial: 440 his burial: 441 his burial: 442 his burial: 443 his burial: 444 his burial: 445 his burial: 446 his burial: 447 his burial: 448 his burial: 449 his burial: 450 his burial: 451 his burial: 452 his burial: 453 his burial: 454 his burial: 455 his burial: 456 his burial: 457 his burial: 458 his burial: 459 his burial: 460 his burial: 461 his burial: 462 his burial: 463 his burial: 464 his burial: 465 his burial: 466 his burial: 467 his burial: 468 his burial: 469 his burial: 470 his burial: 471 his burial: 472 his burial: 473 his burial: 474 his burial: 475 his burial: 476 his burial: 477 his burial: 478 his burial: 479 his burial: 480 his burial: 481 his burial: 482 his burial: 483 his burial: 484 his burial: 485 his burial: 486 his burial: 487 his burial: 488 his burial: 489 his burial: 490 his burial: 491 his burial: 492 his burial: 493 his burial: 494 his burial: 495 his burial: 496 his burial: 497 his burial: 498 his burial: 499 his burial: 500 his burial: 501 his burial: 502 his burial: 503 his burial: 504 his burial: 505 his burial: 506 his burial: 507 his burial: 508 his burial: 509 his burial: 510 his burial: 511 his burial: 512 his burial: 513 his burial: 514 his burial: 515 his burial: 516 his burial: 517 his burial: 518 his burial: 519 his burial: 520 his burial: 521 his burial: 522 his burial: 523 his burial: 524 his burial: 525 his burial: 526 his burial: 527 his burial: 528 his burial: 529 his burial: 530 his burial: 531 his burial: 532 his burial: 533 his burial: 534 his burial: 535 his burial: 536 his burial: 537 his burial: 538 his burial: 539 his burial: 540 his burial: 541 his burial: 542 his burial: 543 his burial: 544 his burial: 545 his burial: 546 his burial: 547 his burial: 548 his burial: 549 his burial: 550 his burial: 551 his burial: 552 his burial: 553 his burial: 554 his burial: 555 his burial: 556 his burial: 557 his burial: 558 his burial: 559 his burial: 560 his burial: 561 his burial: 562 his burial: 563 his burial: 564 his burial: 565 his burial: 566 his burial: 567 his burial: 568 his burial: 569 his burial: 570 his burial: 571 his burial: 572 his burial: 573 his burial: 574 his burial: 575 his burial: 576 his burial: 577 his burial: 578 his burial: 579 his burial: 580 his burial: 581 his burial: 582 his burial: 583 his burial: 584 his burial: 585 his burial: 586 his burial: 587 his burial: 588 his burial: 589 his burial: 590 his burial: 591 his burial: 592 his burial: 593 his burial: 594 his burial: 595 his burial: 596 his burial: 597 his burial: 598 his burial: 599 his burial: 600 his burial: 601 his burial: 602 his burial: 603 his burial: 604 his burial: 605 his burial: 606 his burial: 607 his burial: 608 his burial: 609 his burial: 610 his burial: 611 his burial: 612 his burial: 613 his burial: 614 his burial: 615 his burial: 616 his burial: 617 his burial: 618 his burial: 619 his burial: 620 his burial: 621 his burial: 622 his burial: 623 his burial: 624 his burial: 625 his burial: 626 his burial: 627 his burial: 628 his burial: 629 his burial: 630 his burial: 631 his burial: 632 his burial: 633 his burial: 634 his burial: 635 his burial: 636 his burial: 637 his burial: 638 his burial: 639 his burial: 640 his burial: 641 his burial: 642 his burial: 643 his burial: 644 his burial: 645 his burial: 646 his burial: 647 his burial: 648 his burial: 649 his burial: 650 his burial: 651 his burial: 652 his burial: 653 his burial: 654 his burial: 655 his burial: 656 his burial: 657 his burial: 658 his burial: 659 his burial: 660 his burial: 661 his burial: 662 his burial: 663 his burial: 664 his burial: 665 his burial: 666 his burial: 667 his burial: 668 his burial: 669 his burial: 670 his burial: 671 his burial: 672 his burial: 673 his burial: 674 his burial: 675 his burial: 676 his burial: 677 his burial: 678 his burial: 679 his burial: 680 his burial: 681 his burial: 682 his burial: 683 his burial: 684 his burial: 685 his burial: 686 his burial: 687 his burial: 688 his burial: 689 his burial: 690 his burial: 691 his burial: 692 his burial: 693 his burial: 694 his burial: 695 his burial: 696 his burial: 697 his burial: 698 his burial: 699 his burial: 700 his burial: 701 his burial: 702 his burial: 703 his burial: 704 his burial: 705 his burial: 706 his burial: 707 his burial: 708 his burial: 709 his burial: 710 his burial: 711 his burial: 712 his burial: 713 his burial: 714 his burial: 715 his burial: 716 his burial: 717 his burial: 718 his burial: 719 his burial: 720 his burial: 721 his burial: 722 his burial: 723 his burial: 724 his burial: 725 his burial: 726 his burial: 727 his burial: 728 his burial: 729 his burial: 730 his burial: 731 his burial: 732 his burial: 733 his burial: 734 his burial: 735 his burial: 736 his burial: 737 his burial: 738 his burial: 739 his burial: 740 his burial: 741 his burial: 742 his burial: 743 his burial: 744 his burial: 745 his burial: 746 his burial: 747 his burial: 748 his burial: 749 his burial: 750 his burial: 751 his burial: 752 his burial: 753 his burial: 754 his burial: 755 his burial: 756 his burial: 757 his burial: 758 his burial: 759 his burial: 760 his burial: 761 his burial: 762 his burial: 763 his burial: 764 his burial: 765 his burial: 766 his burial: 767 his burial: 768 his burial: 769 his burial: 770 his burial: 771 his burial: 772 his burial: 773 his burial: 774 his burial: 775 his burial: 776 his burial: 777 his burial: 778 his burial: 779 his burial: 780 his burial: 781 his burial: 782 his burial: 783 his burial: 784 his burial: 785 his burial: 786 his burial: 787 his burial: 788 his burial: 789 his burial: 790 his burial: 791 his burial: 792 his burial: 793 his burial: 794 his burial: 795 his burial: 796 his burial: 797 his burial: 798 his burial: 799 his burial: 800 his burial: 801 his burial: 802 his burial: 803 his burial: 804 his burial: 805 his burial: 806 his burial: 807 his burial: 808 his burial: 809 his burial: 810 his burial: 811 his burial: 812 his burial: 813 his burial: 814 his burial: 815 his burial: 816 his burial: 817 his burial: 818 his burial: 819 his burial: 820 his burial: 821 his burial: 822 his burial: 823 his burial: 824 his burial: 825 his burial: 826 his burial: 827 his burial: 828 his burial: 829 his burial: 830 his burial: 831 his burial: 832 his burial: 833 his burial: 834 his burial: 835 his burial: 836 his burial: 837 his burial: 838 his burial: 839 his burial: 840 his burial: 841 his burial: 842 his burial: 843 his burial: 844 his burial: 845 his burial: 846 his burial: 847 his burial: 848 his burial: 849 his burial: 850 his burial: 851 his burial: 852 his burial: 853 his burial: 854 his burial: 855 his burial: 856 his burial: 857 his burial: 858 his burial: 859 his burial: 860 his burial: 861 his burial: 862 his burial: 863 his burial: 864 his burial: 865 his burial: 866 his burial: 867 his burial: 868 his burial: 869 his burial: 870 his burial: 871 his burial: 872 his burial: 873 his burial: 874 his burial: 875 his burial: 876 his burial: 877 his burial: 878 his burial: 879 his burial: 880 his burial: 881 his burial: 882 his burial: 883 his burial: 884 his burial: 885 his burial: 886 his burial: 887 his burial: 888 his burial: 889 his burial: 890 his burial: 891 his burial: 892 his burial: 893 his burial: 894 his burial: 895 his burial: 896 his burial: 897 his burial: 898 his burial: 899 his burial: 900 his burial: 901 his burial: 902 his burial: 903 his burial: 904 his burial: 905 his burial: 906 his burial: 907 his burial: 908 his burial: 909 his burial: 910 his burial: 911 his burial: 912 his burial: 913 his burial: 914 his burial: 915 his burial: 916 his burial: 917 his burial: 918 his burial: 919 his burial: 920 his burial: 921 his burial: 922 his burial: 923 his burial: 924 his burial: 925 his burial: 926 his burial: 927 his burial: 928 his burial: 929 his burial: 930 his burial: 931 his burial: 932 his burial: 933 his burial: 934 his burial: 935 his burial: 936 his burial: 937 his burial: 938 his burial: 939 his burial: 940 his burial: 941 his burial: 942 his burial: 943 his burial: 944 his burial: 945 his burial: 946 his burial: 947 his burial: 948 his burial: 949 his burial: 950 his burial: 951 his burial: 952 his burial: 953 his burial: 954 his burial: 955 his burial: 956 his burial: 957 his burial: 958 his burial: 959 his burial: 960 his burial: 961 his burial: 962 his burial: 963 his burial: 964 his burial: 965 his burial: 966 his burial: 967 his burial: 968 his burial: 969 his burial: 970 his burial: 971 his burial: 972 his burial: 973 his burial: 974 his burial: 975 his burial: 976 his burial: 977 his burial: 978 his burial: 979 his burial: 980 his burial: 981 his burial: 982 his burial: 983 his burial: 984 his burial: 985 his burial: 986 his burial: 987 his burial: 988 his burial: 989 his burial: 990 his burial: 991 his burial: 992 his burial: 993 his burial: 994 his burial: 995 his burial: 996 his burial: 997 his burial: 998 his burial: 999 his burial: 1000 his burial: 1001 his burial: 1002 his burial: 1003 his burial: 1004 his burial: 1005 his burial: 1006 his burial: 1007 his burial: 1008 his burial: 1009 his burial: 1010 his burial: 1011 his burial: 1012 his burial: 1013 his burial: 1014 his burial: 1015 his burial: 1016 his burial: 1017 his burial: 1018 his burial: 1019 his burial: 1020 his burial: 1021 his burial: 1022 his burial: 1023 his burial: 1024 his burial: 1025 his burial: 1026 his burial: 1027 his burial: 1028 his burial: 1029 his burial: 1030 his burial: 1031 his burial: 1032 his burial: 1033 his burial: 1034 his burial: 1035 his burial: 1036 his burial: 1037 his burial: 1038 his burial: 1039 his burial: 1040 his burial: 1041 his burial: 1042 his burial: 1043 his burial: 1044 his burial: 1045 his burial: 1046 his burial: 1047 his burial: 1048 his burial: 1049 his burial: 1050 his burial: 1051 his burial: 1052 his burial: 1053 his burial: 1054 his burial: 1055 his burial: 1056 his burial: 1057 his burial: 1058 his burial: 1059 his burial: 1060 his burial: 1061 his burial: 1062 his burial: 1063 his burial: 1064 his burial: 1065 his burial: 1066 his burial: 1067 his burial: 1068 his burial: 1069 his burial: 1070 his burial: 1071 his burial: 1072 his burial: 1073 his burial: 1074 his burial: 1075 his burial: 1076 his burial: 1077 his burial: 1078 his burial: 1079 his burial: 1080 his burial: 1081 his burial: 1082 his burial: 1083 his burial: 1084 his burial: 1085 his burial: 1086 his burial: 1087 his burial: 1088 his burial: 1089 his burial: 1090 his burial: 1091 his burial: 1092 his burial: 1093 his burial: 1094 his burial: 1095 his burial: 1096 his burial: 1097 his burial: 1098 his burial: 1099 his burial: 1100 his burial: 1101 his burial: 1102 his burial: 1103 his burial: 1104 his burial: 1105 his burial: 1106 his burial: 1107 his burial: 1108 his burial: 1109 his burial: 1110 his burial: 1111 his burial: 1112 his burial: 1113 his burial: 1114 his burial: 1115 his burial: 1116 his burial: 1117 his burial: 1118 his burial: 1119 his burial: 1120 his burial: 1121 his burial: 1122 his burial: 1123 his burial: 1124 his burial: 1125 his burial: 1126 his burial: 1127 his burial: 1128 his burial: 1129 his burial: 1130 his burial: 1131 his burial: 1132 his burial: 1133 his burial: 1134 his burial: 1135 his burial: 1136 his burial: 1137 his burial: 1138 his burial: 1139 his burial: 1140 his burial: 1141 his burial: 1142 his burial: 1143 his burial: 1144 his burial: 1145 his burial: 1146 his burial: 1147 his burial: 1148 his burial: 1149 his burial: 1150 his burial: 1151 his burial: 1152 his burial: 1153 his burial: 1154 his burial: 1155 his burial: 1156 his burial: 1157 his burial: 1158 his burial: 1159 his burial: 1160 his burial: 1161 his burial: 1162 his burial: 1163 his burial: 1164 his burial: 1165 his burial: 1166 his burial: 1167 his burial: 1168 his burial: 1169 his burial: 1170 his burial: 1171 his burial: 1172 his burial: 1173 his burial: 1174 his burial: 1175 his burial: 1176 his burial: 1177 his burial: 1178 his burial: 1179 his burial: 1180 his burial: 1181 his burial: 1182 his burial: 1183 his burial: 1184 his burial: 1185 his burial: 1186 his burial: 1187 his burial: 1188 his burial: 1189 his burial: 1190 his burial: 1191 his burial: 1192 his burial: 1193 his burial: 1194 his burial: 1195 his burial: 1196 his burial: 1197 his burial: 1198 his burial: 1199 his burial: 1200 his burial: 1201 his burial: 1202 his burial: 1203 his burial: 1204 his burial: 1205 his burial: 1206 his burial: 1207 his burial: 1208 his burial: 1209 his burial: 1210 his burial: 1211 his burial: 1212 his burial: 1213 his burial: 1214 his burial: 1215 his burial: 1216 his burial: 1217 his burial: 1218 his burial: 1219 his burial: 1220 his burial: 1221 his burial: 1222 his burial: 1223 his burial: 1224 his burial: 1225 his burial: 1226 his burial: 1227 his burial: 1228 his burial: 1229 his burial: 1230 his burial: 1231 his burial: 1232 his burial: 1233 his

And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, * Put I pray thee thy hand under my thigh :

* Chap. 47:39.

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell :

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land, must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest ?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that swore unto me saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath : only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the goods of his master, and departed (for all the camels of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water :

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink, and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thee drink also : let the same be the daughter thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac, and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her : and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord : and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all her camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done

drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold :

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou ? tell me, I pray thee : Is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in ?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Michah, which the bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed is the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth : I bring in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban : and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man, and beholds, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without ? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house : and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat : but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abraham's servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great, and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old : and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell :

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way ; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kindred ; and if they give thee none, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go :

43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink,

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels : let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

¶ On
ward for
the fore-
head.

* Chap.
12:7. and
13:15.
and 15:
18 and
26:4.

¶ Or, and.

† Hebr.
that was
man
which
draw
water as
forth.
* Ver.
43.

† Hebr.
and of
same
name.

* Ver.
13.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down up to the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: for I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and she bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD; and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my master's brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that when Abrahams servant heard these words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brethren, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hind me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurses, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roy, for he dwelt in the south-country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field, at the even tide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had lighted unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a veil, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sa-

rahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 2 The division of his goods: 3 his age and death: 4 his buriall, 5 The generations of Ishmael: 6 his age and death, 7 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren, 8 The children strive in her womb, 9 The birth of Esau and Jacob, 10 Their difference, 11 Esau selleth his birth-right.

¶ Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And ¶ Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letuimim, and Kumumim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoth, and Abidiah, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (when he yet lived), eastward, unto the east-country.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred three-score and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man and full of years, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre.

10 ¶ The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roy.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs hand-maid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And ¶ these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nabajoth, and Keder, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15 Hadan, and Tema, Jetur, Naphith, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles, twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, hundred and thirty and seven years, and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria; and he ¶ died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister of Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him; and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her. And she said, If it so be, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

† Hebr. vessels.

* Verf. 36. and 59. 11 Or, a full year, or 12 months

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11. 11 Or, 119.

* 1 Chro. 1. 32.

* Chap. 23. 16.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

* 1 Chro. 1. 29.

† Hebr. 22.

15 And the LORD said unto her, two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people, and the elder shall serve the younger.

16 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, ~~there were twins in her womb.~~
17 And the first came forth, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

18 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was three-score years old when he bare them.

19 And the boys grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

20 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

21 And Jacob fled portage; and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

22 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee; with that same red portage, for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

23 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

24 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

25 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day. And he swore unto him, and he told his birth-right unto Jacob.

26 Then Jacob gave Esau bread, and portage, of kumiss, and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blest him. 3 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth wells, Sinah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer Sheba. 34 Esau wrotes.

And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham, and Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife, and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, I saw in a dream that thou wast my wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac feared in that land, and received in the five year an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.

17 And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of waters, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of living water.

20 And the herdsmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdsmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of it, *Well of Strife*, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also; and he called the name of it, *Well of Strife*.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and so that they strove not: and he called the name of it, *Well of Peace*; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, room, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer Sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee, and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee; and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

H bc found

Hebr went go

Or husband

7

Hebr

living

That is

cont

That is

That is

room

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

Hebr

[That is, an oath.] 22 And he called in Eſauke therefore the name of the city is Ber ſheba unto this day.

23 ¶ And Eſau was ſourty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Iti- tite, and Baithemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite :

24 Which * were † a grief of mind unto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for veniſon. 2 Rebekah in- ſtructeth Jacob to obtaine the bleſſing. 3 Jacob under the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it. 30 Eſau bringeth veniſon. 31 Iſaac trembleth. 32 Eſau complaineth and by importunity obtaineth a bleſ- ſing. 40 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah diſ- appointeth it.

And it came to paſſe that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dim, ſo that he could not ſee, he called Eſau his eldeſt ſon, and ſaid unto him, My ſon : And he ſaid unto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy wea- ponethy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me ſome veniſon.

4 And make me ſavoury meat, ſuch as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpoke to Eſau his ſon : And Eſau went to the field to hunt for veniſon, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpoke unto Jacob her ſon, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak unto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſavoury meat, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my ſon, obey my voice, ac- cording to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the ſtock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſavoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loveth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 And Jacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Be- hold, Eſau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I ſhall ſeem to him as a deceiver, and I ſhall bring a curſe upon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid unto him, Upon me be thy curſe, my ſon : onely obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother : and his mother made ſavoury meat, ſuch as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſon Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them upon Jacob her younger ſon.

16 And ſhe put the ſkins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the ſmooth of his neck.

17 And ſhe gave the ſavoury meat, and the bread which had prepared, into the hand of her ſon Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and ſaid, My father : and he ſaid, Here am I : who art thou, my ſon ?

19 And Jacob ſaid unto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt-born, I have done according as thou baideſt me : ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid unto his ſon, How is it that thou haſt found ſo quickly, my ſon ? And

he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Iſaac ſaid unto Jacob, come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee : my ſon, whether thou be my very ſon Eſau, or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Iſaac his father : and he felt him, and ſaid, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Eſau.

23 And he diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſau hands : So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid, Ari thou my very ſon Eſau ? And he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Being is near to me, and I will eat of my ſons veniſon, that my ſoul may bleſſe thee : and he brought it near to him, and he ſid eat : and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaid unto him, Come near now, and kiſſe me, my ſon.

27 And he came near, and kiſſed him : and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſon is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people ſerve thee, and nations bow down to thee : be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſons bow down to thee : Curſe be every one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, ſoon as Iſaac had made end of bleſſing Jacob, and Jacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſavoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and ſaid unto his fa- ther, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſons ve- niſon, that thy ſoul may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid unto him, Who art thou ? he ſaid, I am thy ſon thy firſt-born Eſau.

33 And Iſaac trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who ! where is he that hath taken veniſon, and brought it me : and I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him ? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his fa- ther, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſſe me, even me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtil- ty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named ? Ja- cob ? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times : he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing : and he ſaid, Haſt thou not returned a bleſſing for me ?

37 And Iſaac answered, and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants, and with corn and wine have I ſuſtained him : and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſon ?

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father ? Bleſſe me, even me alſo, O my father. And Eſau liſt up his voice, and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father answered and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy dwelling ſhall be the tents of the earth, & of the dew of heaven ſhall ſerve thee.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother, and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Jacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him : and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for

† Hebr. hunt.

† Hebr. deſirable.

* Hebr.

before me.

† Hebr.

of the

Chap.

27-4.

† Hebr.

inter-

poſe of

Gen.

† Hebr.

12, 17.

* Ver.

† Or,

of the

ſavoury

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

† Hebr.

12, 20.

* Chap. 10. for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

43 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau is touching thee doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

42 Now therefore, my son obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban, my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brothers fury turn away.

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *what* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26-35. 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac bleisseth Jacob and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 2 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Hama. 13 The vision of Jacob's ladder. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 30 Jacob's vow.

And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

* Hoses 12-13. 3 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land, wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

* Heb. an of family of people. 5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob and Esau's mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram.

* Heb. more evil in the eyes of God. 8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau unto Hama, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Hama, Abraham's son, the sister of Rebekah, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called Acts 7-2. Chanaan. 11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 ¶ And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land wherein thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

* Heb. break forth. * Deut. 32-30. 14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the

south: and in thee, and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest: and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done *what* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillow, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He saith acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertains him. 18 Jacob communicates for Rachel. 29 He is deceived with Leah. 32 He marrieth also Rachel. 34 Jacob's words for her seven years more. 35 Leah beareth Reuben. 36 Simeon. 37 Levi. 38 and Judah.

¶ Then Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the * people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it, for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wells mouth, then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep, for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her sisters brother: and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran

* Chap. 13-3. and 18. 22-18. and 26-4.

[That is, the house of God.]

* Heb. life up his foot. * Heb. children.

* Heb. Is there peace to him? * Heb. yet she day is equal.

* Heb. carrying.

for to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him ^{† Hebr. a month} the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldst thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me: what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed: but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee: than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him ^{† Hebr. a month} as a few days; for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled): that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to pass that in the morning, behold it was Leah, and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid: to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called ^{† Hebr. a son} Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Judah, and she left bearing.

CHAP XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenness giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 2 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 3 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 4 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband.

hand of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stealeth him on a new covenant. 27 Jacob's policy, whereby he became rich.

And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacob anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah; go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachel's maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrailings have I wrailed with my sister; and I have prevailed: and she called his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troupe cometh: and she called his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons my mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, It is a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband; and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maid to my husband: and she called his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath induced me with a good dowry, now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Zebulun.

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name ^{† Hebr. a daughter} Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach: and she called his name ^{† Hebr. a son} Joseph, and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

24 And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

36 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee: let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

37 And Laban said unto him: I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, serve me yet I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

38 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

39 And he said unto him: Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell was with me

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell, and all the brown cattell among the sheeps, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheeps, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said: Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the he-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown amongst the flocks and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hawthorn, and chisfour-tree, and pulled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pulled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink: that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Laban's cattell.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters: that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in: so the feeble were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid servants, and men-servants, and camels and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon displeasure departed secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her father's images. 23 Laban pursueth after him: a good complaint of the wrong. 34 Rachel's policy to hide the images. 36 Jacob's complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Gilead.

And he heard the words of Laban's son, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's, and of that which was of our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob: Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock.

5 And said unto them: I see your fathers countenance that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the flocks which I had laid upon the cattell, were ring-straked, speckled, and grained.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob, and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see all the flocks which leap upon the cattell, are ring-straked, speckled, and grained, for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el: where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers' house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured all our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that ours, and our children's, now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 Then Jacob rose up and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten: the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away, and unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed: that thou speak not to Jacob: either good or bad.

25 Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

34 And

† Heb. broken forth.
† Heb. at my foot.

† Heb. 29 may 17.

† Heb. as yesterday and the day before.

Or he leaped upon the cattell, were ring-straked, speckled, and grained.

* Chap.

28. 12.

† Heb. 27. 17.

† Heb. the house of Laban.

† Heb. from good to bad.

Jacob's complaint of Laban.

Genesis

Laban's covenant with Jacob.

26 And Laban said to Jacob : What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives taken with the sword ?

† Hebr. *hast stolen me.*
27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp ?

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters : thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt : but the God of your fathers spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou fors longest after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods ?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid : for I said, Peradventure thou wouldst take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live : before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee : for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents, but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

† Hebr. *felt.*
34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels' furniture, and sat upon them : and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And he said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee : for the custom of women is upon me : and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban : and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass ? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me ?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff ? for is here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee, thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast thy young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten :

* Exod. 22. 12.
39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought me unto thee : I bare the loss of it, of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the froit by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house : I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattell, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me now away empty : God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine : and what can I do, this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born ?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou, and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones : and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha : *† That is, the heap*

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galed.

49 And ¶ Mizpah : for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are absent, one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us ; for God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee :

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread : and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount. *† Or, killed beasts.*

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and killed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them : and Laban departed and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacob's vision at Mahanaim. 2 His message to Esau. 3 He is afraid of Esau coming. 4 He prayeth for his deliverance. 5 He sends a present to Esau. 6 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 7 He blesseth.

And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host : and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau : Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now :

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants : and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee : and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, ¶ Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee :

10 ¶ I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant : for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau : for I fear him.

† That is, the heap

† That is, watch-tower.

† Or, killed beasts.

† That is, two hosts, or camp. † Hebr. fold.

* Chap. 31. 13. † Hebr.

† I am shewed unto thy servant : for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

him, lest he will come and smite me; and the mother with the children.

22 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea; which cannot be numbered for multitude.

23 ¶ And he lodged there that night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

24 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams.

25 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty king and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.

26 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, pass over before me, and put a space between drove and drove.

27 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee; and asketh thee, saying, Where art thou? and whether goest thou? and whose art thou before thee?

28 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servants Jacob; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind us.

29 And he delivered them into the second and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him.

30 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us: For he said, I will appease him with the presents that goeth before me; and afterward I will see his face: peradventure he will accept of me.

31 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

32 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

33 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

34 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

35 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joint as he wrestled with him.

36 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

37 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

38 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

39 And Jacob asked him and said, Tell me, I pray thee thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

40 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

41 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

42 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the finew which frink, which is upon the hollow of the thigh unto this day, because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh in the finew that frink.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindred of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 As Shalem he buyeth a field and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-Israel.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hun-

dred men: he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him; and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the hand-maids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother: keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have sent thy face, as though I had from the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee: because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me, and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according to thy word: as the cattle that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Scir.

15 And Esau said, let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me: And he said, What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Scir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, & made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a cite of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram, and pitched his tent before the cite.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He saith to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the circumcision of circumcission to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem persuade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them. 27 and spoil their cite. 30 Jacob reproverth Simon and Levi.

And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And

† Hebr. upon.

† Hebr. my face.

† Hebr. caused to pass. † Hebr. ascending of the morning.

* Hof. 12. 4.

* Chap. 35. 10.

[That is the face of God.

† Hebr. as thou.

† Hebr. Jacob is as thou hast to thee.

† Hebr. he that is as thou is thine.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the work.

† Hebr. as thou art according to the place.

† Hebr. wherefore is this? [That is booths.

* Called Aft. 7. 16. Shechem. * Called Aft. 7. 16. Shechem. † Or a family. [That is God the God of Israel.

Hebr.
unwashed
ver-
+ Heb.
her
ways

1 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her and lay with her, and defiled her.

2 And his four-crease unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

3 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

4 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field; and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

5 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

6 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

7 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

8 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

9 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

10 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

11 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

12 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister,

13 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

14 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

15 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

16 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter: and we will be gone.

17 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

18 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

19 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

20 These men are peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

21 One yerein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

22 Shall not their cattle, and their substance, and every best of theirs be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

23 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

24 And it came to pass on the third day, when they were fore, that evil of the sons of Jacob Simon and Levi Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

25 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

26 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

27 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

28 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives, took they, and departed, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

29 And Jacob said to Simon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed and my house.

30 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

31 CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 3 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 4 Deborah death at Ainhachath. 5 God visiteth Jacob at Beth-el. 6 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Eder. 7 Ruben lieth with Bilhah. 8 The sons of Jacob say: Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 9 The age, death, and burial of Isaac.

1 And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Elau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean; and change your garments.

3 And let us arise and go up to Beth-el, and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears, and Jacob hid them under the oak, which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-Beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-Bachuth.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob, thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him: over a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon: and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el:

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed: and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not, thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died:) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath: which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Eder.

22 And it came to pass when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Leah were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah Reuben Jacob's first born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah: and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel, Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's hand-maid, Dan, and Naphthali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah Leah's hand-maid, Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arba (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and four-score years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died: and was gathered unto his people being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esau's three wives. 4 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 A-nah's forebears. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOW these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elion the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

3 And Balthemah Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and Balthemah bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeshu, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his household, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

¶ Add these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These are the names of Esau's sons: ¶ Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau: Reuel the son of Balthemah the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son: and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Balthemah Esau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau, Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son, duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Balthemah Esau's wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife, duke Jeshu, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dathan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman, and Lotan's sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these, Alvan, and Mansheth, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon, both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these, Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Amh.

26 And these are the children of Dishon, Heman, and Eshbon, and Ithran, and Churan.

27 The children of Ezer are these, Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dathan are these, Uth, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dathan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his city was Dinabab.

33 And Bela died and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

[[That is, the son of my sorrow.]]
[[That is, the son of the right hand.]]
* Chap. 42-4.

* Chap. 25-8.

* 1 Chron. 1-35.

† Heb. fairs.

* Job. 24-4.

† Heb. 1-35.
* 1 Chron. 1-35.

* 1 Chron. 1-35.

36 And Hador died: and Samah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samah died: and Suid of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Suid died: and Bael-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Bael-hanan the son of Achbor died: and Hador reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau: and his wives name was Mhetabel, the daughter of Maared, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau: according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timna: duke Alvala: duke Jetheth.

41 Duke Aholibama: duke Elah: duke Pinon.

42 Duke Kenaz: duke Teman: duke Mibzar.

43 Duke Magdiel: duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Joseph is hated of his brethren. His two dreams.

2 Jacob sends him to visit his brethren.

3 His brethren conspire his death: at Reuben's suggestion.

4 They sell him to the Ishmaelites.

5 His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 6 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

† Hebr. of his father's journey.

And Jacob dwelt in the land where his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob; Joseph being seventeen years old: was feeding the flock with his brethren and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

2 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him: and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field: and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright: and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said unto him, Go: I pray thee, see

† Hebr. he the place of thy brethren, &c.

whether it be well with thy brethren, and with the flocks: and bring word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron: and he came to Shechem.

15 And a certain man found him, and behold he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, were they feed their flocks?

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Doshan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Doshan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him: and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him: that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen: and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit. And sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he tore his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, T his have we found: knewest thou whether it was thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat: an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

† Hebr. an after of dreams.

* Chap. 42.22.

Or, pieces.

† Hebr. hearkened.

* Psalm 104.7. Act. 7.9.

34 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh's and captain of the guard.
 † Hebr. much but the word doth signify not only *much* but also *cheerful* in carriers, and officers. † Hebr. chief of the slaughter men, or executioners. † Or: a chief marshal.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begot Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marryeth Tamar. 8 The incest of Onan. 11 Tamar layeth for Shelah: 19 she deceiveth Judah, 27 she beareth twins. Pharez and Zarah.

And it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned into a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

3 And she conceived and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and he called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in proceesse of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepsheers to Timnath, and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapp'd her self and sat in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widow hood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from

the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was lately by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her: lest we be blamed: behold I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with child by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these signet and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, she hath been more righteous than I, because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travail, that behold twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travailed, that she put out his hand, and the mid-wife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, How hast thou broken forth this breach? upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphars house. 7 He refuseth his masters temptation. 13 He is justly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

And Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him: and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hands, and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat; and Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woeveth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house than I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but

* 1 Chro.

23.

* Numb.

26. 19.

* Numb.

26. 19.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

† Hebr. the days were multiplied.

† Hebr. the dust of eyes, or of Kneim.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

† Or, in Kneim.

† Hebr. becomes a contempt.

† Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

† Thine is a breach.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

† Chro. 4-4.

thou, because thou art his wife: how can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he heartened not unto her; to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth.

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me: & I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and showed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand, all the prisoners that were in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him; and whatsoever he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL

3 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them: 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 10 They come to pass according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

¶ And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in word.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, & there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph

said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them. I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph; and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches; and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup; and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But I think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews, and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream; and behold, I had three white bakers on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three bakers are three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off the earth, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlerhip again, and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

CHAP. XLI

1 Pharaoh's two dreams. 2 Joseph interpreteth them. 3 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 4 Joseph is advanced. 5 He begetteth Manasse and Ephraim. 14 The famine begins.

¶ And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river, seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, & rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

7 And he saw in thin ears devour the seven rank

Or, reckon.

Hebr. remember me with thee.

Or, full of bales.

Hebr. meat of Pharaoh's work of a baker, or cook.

Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Or, reckon thee.

Hebr. great.

Hebr. remembered himself.

Hebr. are your faces evil?

rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled: and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my *foibles* this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants; and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *beside* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night; I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, in my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-favoured; as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears withered, thin and blighted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare it unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one, God hath showed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine shall come up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears blighted with the east-wind shall be seven years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall misse after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is established by God: and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and let him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is; a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath showed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 ¶ Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be called: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him *rule* over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-paneah, and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On; and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by hand-fuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt; and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

50 ¶ And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came; which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasse: for God said he hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenty ended, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 ¶ And

* Chap. 40:15

* Psalm 105:30-† Hebr. made him run.

† Or, when Pharaoh dreamt, Pharaoh said in his sleep.

† Hebr. come to the in ward part of elbow. † Or, found.

† Hebr. bearing. † Or, prepared of God.

† Or, over seven years.

† Hebr. he was cut off.

* Psalm 105:31. Aft. 7:10. † Hebr. he armed in his wife. † Or, silk.

† Or, under father's authority.

† Or, prince.

* Chap. 26:26. & 45:5. † Or, prince. † That is, forgetting. † That is, fruitful.

* Psalm
105-16.

54 * And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: for he saith to you so.

† Hebr.
47
was
was.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened all the store-houses and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countrys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt.

2 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies.

3 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin.

4 They have remembrance for Joseph.

5 Simon is kept for a pledge.

6 They return with corn and their money.

7 Their resolution to Jacob.

8 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

* Acts
7-12.

Now when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land; and he is that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, with their face to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr.
word
things
with
them.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew him not.

* Chap.
37-5.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons: we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants were twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

† Hebr.
bound.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved: whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† Hebr.
gathered.

17 And he put them altogether into ward, three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

* Chap.
43-5.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother: in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

* Chap.
57-21.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

† Hebr.
an
interpret
was
them
them.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold it was in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying, one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

† Hebr.
were
forth.

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

† Hebr.
with
us
hard
things.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We were twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men, leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone, if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go: then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin: 2 Joseph entered into his brethren. 31 He makes them a feast.

And the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore deal ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words.

8 Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

9 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go, that we may live and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

10 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

11 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned in this second time.

12 And their father Israel said unto them, If ye must be so now, do this, take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

13 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an over-sight.

14 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

15 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: * If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

16 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

17 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noon.

18 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

19 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house: and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and out asses.

20 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

21 And said, O sir, * we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

22 And it came to passe when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our

money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

23 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

24 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God and the God of your father hath given you this, and I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

25 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

26 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

27 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

28 And he asked them of their twin-sons, and said, * Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

29 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

30 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son: and said, * Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my son.

31 And Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

32 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

33 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him: by themselves, because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

34 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

35 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIII.

Joseph's policy to try his brethren. 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph laid unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Whence have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this so in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

† Hebr. your money came so me. * Chap. 18-4 and 24-32.

† Hebr. your. † Hebr. is there peace up your father?

† Hebr. they drank largely.

† Hebr. him was over his house.

† Or, maketh drink.

3 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks' mouths; we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan; how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, ~~both~~ let him die, and we also will be my lord's bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants both we, and also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: ~~be~~ the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, * Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces, and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life)

31 He shall come to pass: when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die; and thy

servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father? and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

CHAPTER XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren.

2 He comforteth them in God's providence.

3 He sendeth for his father. 4 Pharaoh commands it. 5 Joseph furnishes them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 6 Jacob is revived with the news.

7 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him, and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me; and there stood no man with him: while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

8 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

9 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I am Joseph, doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence.

10 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

11 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

12 For these two years have the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be eating nor harvest.

13 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

14 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

15 Haste you, and go up to see your father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not.

16 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

17 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five years of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty.

18 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

19 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

20 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept, and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

21 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

22 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

23 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan.

24 And take your father, your households, and come

¶ Or, make small.

* Chap. 43-5.

* Chap. 37-33.

† Hebr. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*
7-13. ¶ Or, *surprised.* † Hebr. *with his brethren.* *was angry in your eyes.* * Chap. 10-20. † Hebr. *is put for you a remnant.*

† Hebr. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*

come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt: and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded: this do ye. Take ye wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones: and for your wives, and bring your farken and come.

† Hebr. *in not put of fash Or* 20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

† Hebr. *carrying* 22 To all of them he gave each man changes of rayment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver: and five changes of rayment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt: and ten he-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away: and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt: and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

† Hebr. *on* 26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough, Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jacob is comforted by God as Beer-sheba. ¶ Hence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 2 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 3 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 4 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.*

And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba: and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God: the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt: and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba, and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt: ¶ Jacob, and all his seed with him;

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: ¶ Reuben, Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch and Phallu, and Hezon, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon, Jemuel and Jamin and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of ¶ Levi, Gerson, Kohath and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of ¶ Judah; Er and Onan, and Shelah and Pharez and Zerah: but Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola and Phuvsh, and Job, and Shimon.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Seted, and Elon, and Jachiel.

15 These are the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Issuhah and Issai: 4 Beriah and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah, Heben and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacobs wife, Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim: ¶ which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, a priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, and Ehi, and Koth, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali, Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter: and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were three-score and fix.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: ¶ all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were three-score and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men are shepherds; for † their traffic hath been to feed cattle: and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattle from our youth, even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen, for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Joseph professeth love of his brethren. 2 and his father before Pharaoh. 3 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 4 He giveth all the Egyptians money. 5 their ease. 6 their lands*

* 1 Chro.

2.3. and

4.21.

Chap.

28.2.

* 1 Chro.

7.1.

* 1 Chro.

7.30.

* 1 Chro.

41.50.

Or

prince.

* 1 Chro.

7.6. and

8.1.

† Hebr.

16.23.

† Deut.

16.23.

† Hebr.

they are

men of

cattle.

20 Pharaoh. 21 The priests' land was not bought.
22 He lefteth the land to them for a fifth part.
23 Jacob's age: 24 He foretold Joseph to bury
him with his fathers.

Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh and said,
My father and my brethren, and their flocks,
and their herds, and all that they have, are come
out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are
in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five
men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is
your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh,
Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our
fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to
sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants
have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is
fore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray
thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of
Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph saying, Thy
father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee, in the best
of the land make thy father and brethren to
dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell:
and if thou knowest any men of activity amongst
them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set
him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old art
thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The days
of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred
and thirty years: few and evil have the days of
the years of my life been; and have not attained unto
the days of the years of the life of my fathers:
in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out
from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his bre-
thren, and gave them a possession in the land of
Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Ra-
messes: 25 Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father and his bre-
thren, and all his fathers household with bread,
† according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for
the famine was very sore, so that the land of E-
gypt, and all the land of Canaan, fainted by rea-
son of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that
was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land
of Canaan: for the corn which they bought: and
Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt,
and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians
came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread:
for why should we die in thy presence? for the
money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell; and I
will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph:
and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for
horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of
the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them
with bread, for all their cattell, for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto
him the second year, and said unto him, We will
not hide it from my lord, how that our money
is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell:
there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but
our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes,
both we and our land? buy us and our land for
bread, and we and our land will be servants un-

to Pharaoh: and give us seed that we may live
and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt
for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man
his field, because the famine prevailed over them:
so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to
cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even
to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not:
for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh,
and did eat their portion which Pharaoh
gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold,
I have bought you this day, and your land for
Pharaoh: so, here is seed for you, and ye shall
sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase
that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh,
and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the
field, and for your food, and for them of your
households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives:
let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we
will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of
Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have
the fifth part except the land of the priests only,
which became not Pharaoh's.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt,
in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions
therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt so-
venteen years: so † the whole age of Jacob was
an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must
die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto
him, If now I have found grace in thy sight,
* put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh,
and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not,
I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt
carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their bury-
ing-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he swore
unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the
beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visits his sick father. 2 Jacob
strengthens himself to bless them. 3 He repeats
the promise. 4 He takes Ephraim and Ma-
nassah as his own. 5 He blesseth Joseph of his
mothers grave. 6 He blesseth Ephraim and Ma-
nassah. 7 He preferreth the younger before the
elder. 8 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

¶ And it came to pass after these things, that one
A told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and
he took with him his two sons Manassah and Eph-
raim.

2 And A told Jacob and said, Behold, thy son
Joseph cometh unto thee, and Israel strengthened
himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty
appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan,
and blessed me.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee
fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of
thee a multitude of people, & will give this land
to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim and Ma-
nassah, which were born unto thee in the land of
Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are
mine: as Ruben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begett'st after
them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the
name of their brethren in their inheritance.

† Or,
prince.

† Or,
prince.

† Hebr.
she days
of the
years of
his life.
* Chap.
24-2.

* Hebr.
11-21.

† Or,

as a little
child in
moulsbed.

† Hebr.

according
to the
little
ones.

† Hebr.
led them.

* Chap.
28-13.
& 35-6.

* Chap.
41-10.
Joel.
19-7.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan,
* Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the
way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come
unto Ephraim: and I buried her there in the way
of Ephraim, the ſame is Beth-lehem.

8 And Iſſaſſa beheld Joſeph's ſons, and ſaid,
Who are theſe?

9 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, They are my
ſons, whom God hath given me in this place:
And he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me,
and I will bleſſe them.

10 Now the eyes of Iſſaſſa were dim for age, ſo
that he could not ſee: And he brought them near
unto him, and he kiſſed them and embraced them.

11 And Iſſaſſa ſaid unto Joſeph, I had not
thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God hath ſhewed
me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Joſeph brought them out from between
his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to
the earth.

13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephraim in his
right hand towards Iſſaſſa's left hand, and Ma-
naſſiſh in his left hand towards Iſſaſſa's right
hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Iſſaſſa ſtreched out his right hand,
and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the
younger; and his left hand upon Manaſſiſh's head,
guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſiſh was
the firſt-born.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God,
before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did
walk, the God which ſed me all my life long un-
to this day.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all
evil, bleſſe the lads; and let my name be named
on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham
and Iſaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the
midſt of the earth.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid
his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſ-
pleaſed him: and he held up his father's hand, to
remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manaſſiſh's
head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo my
father: for this is the firſt-born, put thy right hand
upon his head.

19 And his father reſuſed, and ſaid, I know it,
my ſon, I know it: he alſo ſhall become a peo-
ple, and he alſo ſhall be great; but truly his youn-
ger brother ſhall be greater than he, and his ſeed
ſhall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In
three ſhall Iſſaſſa bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee
as Ephraim, and as Manaſſiſh: and he ſet E-
phraim before Manaſſiſh.

21 And Iſſaſſa ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die,
but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again
unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion
above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand
of the Amorite with my ſword, & with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob ſaith to his ſons to bleſſe them. 2 Their
bleſſing in particular. 23 He chargeth them a-
bout his buriall. 25 He dyeth.

¶ And Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Ga-
ther your ſelves together, that I may tell you
what which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and heare ye ſons
of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſſaſſa your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt-born, my might;
and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellen-
cy of dignitie, and the excellency of power:

4 Unſtable as water, thou ſhalt not excell, be-
cauſe thou wenteſt up to thy fathers bed, then
deſcendeth thou: ¶ He went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren, ¶ inſtru-
ments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret:
unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou
united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in
their ſelf-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cutted be their anger, for it was fierce, and
their wrath, for it was cruell. I will divide them
in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſſaſſa.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren
ſhall praife, thy hand ſhall be in the neck of thine
enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow down
before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my
ſon, thou art gone up; he ſcouped down, he
couched as a lion, and as an old lion, who ſhall
rouſe him up?

10 The ſceper ſhall not depart from Judah,
nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shi-
loh come, and unto him ſhall the gathering of the
people be.

11 Binding his ſole unto the vine, and his aſſes
colt unto the choiſe vine, he walked his garments
in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his
teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the
ſea, and he ſhall be for an haven of ſhips: and
his border ſhall be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſaſſa is a ſtrong aſſe, couching down
between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt was good, and the land
that it was pleaſant; and bowed his ſhoulder to
bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the
tribes of Iſſaſſa.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder
in the path, that biſth the horſe heels, ſo that his
rider ſhall fall back-ward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall overcome him: but he
ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread ſhall be fat, and he
ſhall yield royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giveth
goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful
bough by a well, whoſe branches run over the
wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and
ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in ſtrength, and the
arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the
hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence
is the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſſaſſa.

25 Euen by the God of thy father, who ſhall
help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe
thee, with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings
of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breasts,
and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed
above the bleſſings of my progenitors, unto the
utmoſt bound of the overſpreading hills, they ſhall
be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the
head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall raven as a wolf: in the
morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night
he ſhall diſſide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſſaſſa:
and this is that their father ſpoke unto them,
and bleſſed them, every one according to his
bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them,
I am to be gathered unto my people: ¶ bury me
with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of
Ephron the Hittite.

¶ Or,
ſwords
are wea-
pons of
violence.
¶ Or,
ſcourged
men.

¶ Hebr.
as ar-
row
ſnakes.

¶ Hebr.
daugh-
ters.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

* Chap. 23-16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife: and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein was from the child of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funeral. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return. 29 He saith an oath of himself for his bones. 36 He dieth, and is embalmed.

And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Isaac.

3 And fourty days were fulfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him three-score and ten days.

† Hebr. wqpl.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak I pray you in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

* Chap. 47-9.

5 * My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up: I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 * And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horse-men: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan: and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

* Gen. 46-5. Chap. 6-14.

N

¶ The second book of Moses, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Joseph's death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed, by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The greatness of the midwives in saving the men children alive. 22 Pharaoh commands the male children to be cast into the river.

Now * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:

1 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, 2 Issachar, Zebulun and Benjamin,

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abeldamare: which is beyond Jordan. † That is

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Egypt, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 * And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger unto Joseph, † Hebr. saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive me pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: And now we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, * Fear not: * Chap. 45-5. for I am in the place of God.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me: but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will now with you and your little ones. And he comforted them and spake † kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children, of the third generation: * the children also of Machir, the son of Manasse, were † brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and * God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he swore to Abraham to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And * Joseph took in oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him: and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. 5 And all the souls that came out of the † loins of Jacob were * sevenmie souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already. 6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people

† Hebr. shag. * Gen. 46-27. Deut. 10-22. * Acts 7-17.

people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us: and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Rameses.

12 But the more they afflicted them the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service where in they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one was Shiprah, and the name of the other Pusha)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then he shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God; and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born. 2 and in an ark cast into the sea. 3 He is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter. 4 He slayeth an Egyptian. 5 He reproacheth an Hebrew. 6 He fleeth into Midian. 7 He marryeth Zipporah. 8 Gershom is born. 9 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrew children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Go. And the maid went, and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me: and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together; and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou hast killed the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their flocks.

17 And the shepherds came and drew them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Ramez their flocks, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses went content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 3 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 4 The name of God. 5 His message to Israel.

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and

† That is, drew him out.

† Hebr. a man & prince.

† On prison.

• Chap. 13-3.

• Gen. 15, 14, and 44-4. † Hebr. 48-2.

• Acts 7-30.

† Hebr. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied.

• Chap. 6-30. Numb. 26-59. • Acts 7-20. Hebr. 11-23.

and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight: why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, & said, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place wherunto thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 * And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry: by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hands of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large; unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me; and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 * And Moses said unto God: Who am I that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, What is his name? What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham of Isaac and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, Have surely visited you and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 * And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, * no, not by a mighty hand. 20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: & after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Moses' rod is turned into a serpent: 4 His hand is leprous. 10 He is to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumcise her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people believeth them.

And Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that thing in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 * And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, it shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 * And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither * heretofore nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be so to thee.

* Chap. 11.2. and 13. 31. Or, Egypt.

† Hebr.

shall be and shall be.

† Hebr. a man of words.

† Hebr. fast yet days.

† Hebr. the third day.

* March. 10-19.

Mark.

13.11. Luke 12. 11.

† Or, shouldst.

† Or, but will not let you go. * no, not by a mighty hand. by strong hand.

in stead of a mouth: and thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand: wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law: and said unto him, Let me go: I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt: see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh: Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son—even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go: that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the land, that the LORD met him: and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said: Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideeth Moses and Aaron for their message. 2 He increaseth the Israelites task.

3 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

And afterward Moses and Aaron went in and stood before Pharaoh. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, ¶ The God of the Hebrews hath met with us; let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the desert: and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them: you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 ¶ Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh: I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hailed them, saying, Fulfill your works your daily task, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dost thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they lay to us: Make brick, and behold, thy servants are beaten, but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did fee that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you and judges: because you have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people, neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name J E H O - V A H. 14 The genealogy of Ruben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name J E H O V A H was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And

† Hebr. let the work be increased upon the men.

† Hebr. a measure of a day in the day.

† Hebr. so fast.

† Hebr. delivering them hath not delivered.

† Or, knife.
† Hebr. made it touch.

* Chap. 3. 13.

1 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel: whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

2 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements.

3 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

4 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

5 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

6 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

7 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

8 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me: how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron,

10 And gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, & unto Pharaoh king of Egypt: to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

11 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses, The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, Hanoch, and Phallu, Hezon, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

12 ¶ And the sons of Simeon, Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Kohat, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

13 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations, Gershom, and Kohath, and Merari: And the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

14 The sons of Gershom, Libai and Shimi, according to their families.

15 And the sons of Kohath, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

16 And the sons of Merari, Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

17 And Amram took him Jochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

18 ¶ And the sons of Izhar, Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

19 And the sons of Uzziel, Michael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

20 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Aminadab, sister of Naathon, to wife, and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

21 And the sons of Korah, Assir, and Elkana, & Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

22 And Eleazar Aarons son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

23 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

24 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are they Moses and Aaron.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the

LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

26 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

27 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 He saith, My rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The forecrows do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart: & multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt: and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was four-score years old, and Aaron four-score and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise-men and the forecrows; now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every mans his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me to thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the pools of Egypt, upon their streams,

upon

† Hebr. lift up my hand.

† Hebr. forecrows, or birds.

* Gen. 46-9.

1 Chron. 5-3.

* 1 Chron. 4-24.

* Numb. 3-17.

1 Chron. 6-1.

* Numb. 26-57.

1 Chron. 6-2.

* Chap. 2-2.

Numb. 26-59.

* Numb. 25-11.

Hebr. *gathering of their waters.*
upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

* Chap. 17-5.
* Psalm 73-44.
20 And Moses and Aaron did so as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the * waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river, died: and the river stunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house: neither did he for his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven dyes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 3 Pharaoh saith to Moses, 12 And Moses by prayer removeth them away.

16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, but yet is hardened.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD: Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-throughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ¶ Glory over me: ¶ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, ¶ to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only? ¶

10 And he said, ¶ to-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people: they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ¶ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever to that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put ¶ a division between my people, and thy people: ¶ to-morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ¶ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do, for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as ¶ he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness: only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses, and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also; neither would he let the people go.

CHAP.

¶ Or, *hast this host now over me.*
¶ Or, *against them.*
† Hebr. *to cut off.*
¶ Or, *against to-morrow.*

¶ Or, *a mixture of various beasts.*
¶ Or,

† Hebr. *a redemption.*
¶ Or, *to-morrow.*
¶ Or, *destruction.*

* Chap. 318.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of locusts. 2 The plague of boils, and blains. 13 The message about the hail. 20 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh saith to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go; that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfulls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boyl breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boys: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this cause have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD:

amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt: upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail, and I will let you go; and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD: the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know, how that the earth is the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, by the neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threateneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh saith to Moses, 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh saith unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: * for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done amongst them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Elife if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

5 And

* Chap. 4-21.

* Rom. 9-17.
† Hebr. made thee find.

† Hebr. for me his servants.

† Hebr. voices of God.

* Psalm 34-1.

† Hebr. hidden, or dark.

† Hebr. by the hand of Moses.

* Chap. 4-21.

† Hebr. *gns.* 5 And they shall cover the † face of the earth: that one cannot be able to see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs servants said unto him: How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

† Hebr. *who and who.* 8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go serve the LORD your God: but † who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD laid unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east-wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. *hastened to call.* 16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore, forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

† Hebr. *fastened.* 19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-wind, which took away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

† Hebr. *was one may feel darkness.* 21 ¶ And the LORD laid unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, † even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose up from his place for three days: but all the

children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give † us also † Hebr. *into our hands.* sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall go with us, there shall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in that day thou shalt see my face: thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will let thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * A * Chap. *hour mid-night* will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the year is changed. 3 The pass-over is instituted. 11 The rite of the pass-over. 13 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the pass-over.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This

The pass-over instituted.

Exodus.

The first-born sacrificed.

1 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

2 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers: a lamb for an house.

3 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take it according to the number of the souls: every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

4 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep or from the goats.

5 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

6 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

7 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

8 Eat not of it raw, nor fadden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

9 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning, and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

10 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's pass-over.

11 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt, I will execute judgement: I am the LORD.

12 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

13 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial: and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

14 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

15 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

16 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

17 ¶ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

18 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

19 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

20 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill it. On the pass-over.

21 ¶ And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

22 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

23 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

24 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

25 ¶ And it shall come to pass when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

26 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's pass-over, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

27 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

28 ¶ And it came to pass that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of carvell.

29 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not one dead.

30 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go serve the LORD, as ye have said.

31 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and bless me alio.

32 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

33 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

34 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

35 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required; and they spoiled the Egyptians.

36 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Ramses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children.

37 And a mixed multitude went up also with them: and flocks, and herds, even very much carvell.

38 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry: neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

39 ¶ Now the journeying of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

1 Or, 144.

† Hebr. son of a year.

† Hebr. become the two evenings.

1 Or, princes.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

† Hebr. soul.

* Levit. 23. 5. Numb. 28. 16.

* Hebr. 11. 28.

* Josh. 4. 6.

* Chap. 11. 4.

† Hebr. house of the pit.

1 Or, dough.

* Chap. 3. 23. and 11. 2.

* Numb. 33. 3.

† Hebr. a great multitude.

* Genes. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.

41 And it came to pass, at the end of the first hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It was a night to be much observed unto the LORD: for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the pass-over: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every man servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A stranger, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the pass-over to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised; and then let him come near and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron: so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt: by their armies.

H A P. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 2 The memorial of the pass-over is commanded. 3 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 4 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joseph's bones with them. 5 They come to Etham. 6 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud and of fire. 7 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Sanctify unto me all the first-born whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

9 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

10 This day came ye out in the month Abib.

11 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

12 Seven days shall thou eat unleavened bread; and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

13 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

14 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

15 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes: that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

16 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

17 And it shall be when the LORD shall

bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee.

18 That thou shalt set a part unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every first-ling, that cometh of a beast, which thou hast; the males shall be the LORDS.

19 And every first-ling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

20 And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

21 And it came to pass when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man; and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

22 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

23 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was next; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt.

24 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up, harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

25 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

26 And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

27 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire: to give them light; to go by day and night.

28 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

C H A P. XIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 2 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 3 The Israelites murmur: 4 Moses comforteth them. 5 God instructeth Moses. 6 The cloud removeth behind the camp. 7 The Israelites pass through the Red sea, 8 which drowneth the Egyptians.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zaphon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intrangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hosts; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his

Heb.
single
of alig-
quans

Numb.
9-12.
John 19.
36.
Heb.
du 11.

Chap.
22-29.
and 34.
19.
Levit.
27-26.
Numb.
21-22.
and 34.
Luke 24.
21.
Heb.
servants.

Chap.
22-29.
and 34.
19.
Numb.
22-29.
and 34.
19.
Heb.
servants.

Or,
by five in
4 rank.
Genet.
John 34.
36.
Numb.
33-6.
Numb.
14-14.
Deut. 1.
23.
Psalm 78.
14.
1 Cor.
10-1.
Neh. 9.
19.

Numb.
33-7.

servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he pursued after the children of Israel, and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

* Josh. 24. 6. 9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horse-men, and his army) and he overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

* Chap. 6. 9. 12 ¶ Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ¶ for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horse-men.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon his chariots, and upon his horse-men.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to those: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horse-men.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning,

when the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

25 And took off their chariot-wheels: ¶ that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel, for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians: upon their chariots, and upon their horse-men.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horse-men, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-thore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses sang, 23 The people went water, 23 The waters at Marah are bitter: 25 A tree was found them, 27 As Elim are twelve wells and seventy palm-trees.

¶ Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots, and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red-sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee, thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them, they sunk as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which

¶ Or, made them to go heavily.

† Hebr. shook off.

* Psalm 106. 11.

† Hebr. band.

¶ Or, for whereas you have seen the Egyptians do to day, &c.

* Josh. 4. 23. Psalm 114. 3. * Psalm 78. 13. 1 Cor. 10. 1. Hcbr. 11. 29.

¶ Or, repel. pgs.

¶ Or, mighty ones, f

which thou hast redeemed : thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

* Deut. 32. 14 * The people shall hear, and be afraid : sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestine.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed : the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold upon them : all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

* Deut. 35. 16 * Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place. O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horse-men into the sea; and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them ; but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrell in her hand ; and all the women went out after her with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur ; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter : therefore the name of it was called Marah.

[That is bitter.]

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink ?

25 And he cried unto the LORD : and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet : there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians : for I am the LORD thy healer.

* Num. 33-9.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and three flocks of palm trees : and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

7 The Israelites came to Sin. 2 They murmured for want of bread : 4 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent. 14 and manna : 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An omer of it preserved.

And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to this

full : for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you, and the people shall go out and gather : a certain rate every day : that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my laws, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD ; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD : And what are we that you murmur against us ?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full ; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him : And what are we ? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD : for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13-21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel : Speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread : and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up and covered the camp ; and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna : for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded : gather of it every man according to his eating : an omer † for every man, according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for himself which is in his tent.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less.

18 And when they did meet it with an omer, he that gathered little, had noth'g over, and he that gathered much, had no lack : they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms and stank : And Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating : and when the sun waxed hot it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man : and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

Manna not found on the sabbath

Exodus.

Jethro cometh to Moses

23 And he said unto them, This is ~~the~~ which the LORD hath said: To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake ~~as day~~; and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be ~~useful~~ till the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning; as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: so day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, ~~that~~ there went out ~~from~~ of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath: therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander seed, white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fall an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness: when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD: to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 ¶ The people murmured for water in Rephidim.

2 God sendeth him forth water to the rock in Horeb. 3 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar J E. H O V A H Nissi.

¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 ¶ Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 ¶ Behold, I will stand before thee there up-

on the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place ¶ Marah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto ¶ Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a book; and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for ¶ I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it J E H O V A H Nissi.

16 For he said, ¶ because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will be at war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons: 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro counsaileth. 27 Jethro departeth.

¶ When ¶ Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the ¶ name of the one was ¶ Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other was ¶ Eliezer (for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.)

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses, unto the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their ¶ well-fare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake: and all the travell that had ¶ come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered

* Josh.
5.12.
Nehem.
9.15.

* Numb.
20.4.

* Chap.
7.20.
Numb.
30.9.
Psal. 77.
15, and
107.41.
1 Cor.
30.4.

¶ That is
tentation.
¶ That is
chiding,
or Propt.
¶ Deut.
25.17.
¶ Called
Jethro.
Act 7.
45.
¶ Num.
24.20.
1 Sam.
15.3.
¶ That is
the:
LORD my
baptism.
¶ Or,
because
she had
of Amalek
is again
against
the
shower
of the
LORD,
therefore
¶ Hith.
the had
upon the
showers
of the
LORD.

* Chap.
2.16.

* Chap.
2.22.
¶ That is
a stran-
ger, both
¶ That is
my God
is an
help.

¶ Heb.
¶ 9.42.

¶ Heb.
found
them.

delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

* Chap. 12 Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly: he was above them.

23. and 25. And Jeroboam, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering, and sacrifices for Gods; and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

26. ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

27. And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, what is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sitest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

28. And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

29. ¶ When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

30. And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

31. ¶ Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

32. ¶ Hearken now unto my voice. I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God.

33. And thou shalt teach them their ordinances and laws, and shalt show them the way wherein they must walk; and the work that they must do.

34. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God: men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them; so be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

35. And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

36. ¶ If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

37. So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

38. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

39. And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

40. ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1. The people come to Sinai. 2. God's message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 3. The people answer returned again. 4. The people are prepared against the third day. 5. The mountain must not be touched. 6. The fearful presence of God upon the mount.

7. ¶ In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

8. For they were departed from Raphidim, and

were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

9. ¶ And Moses went up to God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

10. ¶ Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

11. ¶ Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice, * Deut. 10. 12. and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth is mine.

12. ¶ And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

13. ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded.

14. ¶ And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

15. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee: for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

16. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

17. ¶ And be ready against the third day: for in the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

18. ¶ And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, he shall be surely put to death.

19. ¶ There shall no hand touch it, but he that shall surely be stoned, or that through whom it be hurt: or man, or beast: he shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

20. ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

21. ¶ And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

22. ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that were in the camp trembled.

23. ¶ And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

24. ¶ And the mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

25. ¶ And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

26. ¶ And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

27. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, and charge the people, lest they break through unto thee, to gaze and many of them perish.

28. ¶ And let the priests also, which come near

to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the priest and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

And God spake all these words, saying,

1 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

2 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

3 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing, that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

4 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

5 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

6 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

7 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy. 8 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

9 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

10 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

11 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

12 Thou shalt not kill.

13 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

14 Thou shalt not steal.

15 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

16 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

17 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed and stood afar off.

18 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

19 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

20 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ye

have seen, that I have talked with you from heaven.

22 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall you make unto you gods of gold.

23 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

24 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

25 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants. 3 For the servant whose ear is bored. 7 For women-servants. 13 For man-slaughter. 16 For slayers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For justices. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

Now these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

1 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

2 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

3 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

4 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free.

5 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges, he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post, and his master shall bore his ear with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

6 If a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

7 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

8 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

9 If he take him another wife, her food, her rayment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

10 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

11 If he smiteth a man, so that he die, he shall be surely put to death.

12 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

13 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

14 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

15 And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

16 And if a man curse his father, or his mother, he shall surely be put to death.

17 And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed,

* Deut. 5-6.
Psal. 81-10.
† Hebr. servant.
* Levit. 26-1.
Psal. 97-1.

* Levit. 19-12.
Deut. 5-11.
Math. 5-33.
* Chap. 22-12.
Ezek. 26-12.
Luke 13-14.
* Genf. 2-2.

* Deut. 5-16.
Math. 15-4.
Ephel. 6-2.
* Matth. 5-21.
* Rom. 7-7.

* Hebr. 12-18.

* Deut. 5-24.
and 18-16.

* Deut. 27-5.
Joh. 8-31.
† Hebr. build.
* Levit. 25-39.
Deut. 15-12.
Jerem. 34-14.
† Hebr. with his body.

* Levit. 25-39.
Deut. 15-12.
Jerem. 34-14.
† Hebr. with his body.

* Hebr. saying, I will say.

* Levit. 24-17.
* Deut. 19-3.
* Levit. 20-9.
Prov. 20-20.
Matth. 15-4.
Mark 7-10.
† Or, revolved.
† Or, his thigh bare.

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him*, be quit: only he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

† Hebr. *estafus*.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished:

† Hebr. *avenged*.

21 Notwithstanding; if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his property.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow; he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life.

* Levit. 24. 20.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Deut. 19. 21.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

Math. 5. 38.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his mans servants tooth, or his maids servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

* Genes. 9. 5.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die, then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant, or maidservant, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein,

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he diothen they shall sell the live ox and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of thefts. 3 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcrafts. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers widows, and fatherless. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 27 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

¶ If a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheeps for a sheep.

1 Ox, goat. * 2 Sam. 12. 6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die: there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing; then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the thief be certainly found in his hand alive; whether it be ox or ass, or sheep, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field; of the best of his own field and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If he break out and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing-corn, or the field be consumed *sheerwise*; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house, if the thief be found, let him pay double:

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasses whether it be for ox, for asses, for sheeps, or for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both; that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

* Genes. 31. 39.

13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *an ass* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

* Deut. 22. 28.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† Hebr. *wright*.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only; he shall be utterly destroyed.

* Deut. 13. 13. 14. 15.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Levit. 19. 34.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

* Zach. 7. 10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wife, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

* Levit. 25. 26. Deut. 23. 19.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that time the sun goeth down.

15. 5.

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment.

• Aſ.

23.5.

Or,

judges,

† Hebr.

thy ful-

nage.

† Hebr.

Deut.

• Chap.

12.3.

12-and

24.19.

† Levit.

22.8.

Ezek.

44.31.

† Or,

receiv-

† Hebr.

answer.

• Deut.

22.4.

† Or,

wilt thou

creafe to

help

him?

or and

wouldſt

creafe ſo

leave

thy bu-

ſineſſe

for him:

thou

ſhalt

ſurely

leaveſt

to joy

with

him.

• Deut.

16.19.

† Hebr.

the ſea-

son.

† Hebr.

ſand.

• Levit.

25.3.

† Or,

olive-

tree.

• Chap.

no 8.

Deut.

12.3.

12.3.

12.3.

12.3.

12.3.

12.3.

12.3.

12.3.

12.3.

ment for his ſkin: wherein ſhall he ſleep; and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he crieth upon me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou ſhalt not revile the gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay to offer the firſt of thy ripe fruits and of thy liquors: the firſt-born of thy ſons ſhalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise ſhalt thou do with thine own, and with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou ſhalt give it me. 31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: neither ſhall ye eat any fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3. 6 Of injuries.

4 Of charity. 10 Of the year of reſt.

32 Of the Sabbath. 18 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts.

28 Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifices. 20 An angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him.

¶ Thou ſhalt not riſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither ſhalt thou ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt judgement.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poor man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 ¶ If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wilt deſt forbear to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poor in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And ¶ thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the ¶ wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the ¶ heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And ¶ fix years thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the ſeventh year thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that thy poor of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vine-yard, and with thy ¶ olive-yard.

12 ¶ Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thy hand-maid, and the ſtranger may be reſtrained.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods: neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ ¶ Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the year.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: ¶ and none ſhall appear before me empty.

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt-fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſown in the field; and the feaſt of in-gathering which is in the end of the year, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males ſhall appear before the LORD God.

13 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leavened bread: neither ſhall the fat of my ¶ ſacrifice remain until the morning.

19 ¶ The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God. ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſeech a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I ſend an angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice: provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ¶ an adversary unto thine ¶ adversaries.

23 ¶ For mine angel ſhall go before thee, and ¶ bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: ¶ but thou ſhalt wreſtly overthrow them: and quite break down their images.

25 And ¶ thou ſhalt ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: And I will take ſickneſſe away from the miſt of thee.

26 ¶ ¶ There ſhall nothing caſt thee young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy ¶ dayes I will add.

27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their ¶ backs unto thee.

28 And ¶ I will ſend horns before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, left the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 ¶ ¶ But little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red-ſea even unto the ſea of the ¶ Philiftines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land unto your hand, and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, left they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, ¶ it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 ¶ Moſes is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the ſtones of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountain: where he continueth forty dayes and forty nightes.

¶ And he ſaid unto Moſes. Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye aſter off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come near the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and ſaid, ¶ All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

† Or,

ſeaſt.

• Chap.

24.26.

• Deut.

14.21.

• Chap.

33.2.

† Or,

I will

4/8/18

them

that of

8/18

thou.

• Chap.

33.2.

• Joſh.

24.11.

• Deut.

7.25.

• Deut.

7.14.

† Hebr.

neck.

• Joſh.

24.12.

• Chap.

24.15.

Deut.

7.2.

• Deut.

7.16.

Joſh. 23.

13.

Judg.

2.3.

† Or,

ſeaſt.

• Chap.

24.15.

Deut.

7.2.

• Deut.

7.16.

Joſh. 23.

13.

Judg.

2.3.

† Or,

ſeaſt.

• Chap.

24.15.

Deut.

7.2.

• Deut.

7.16.

Joſh. 23.

13.

Judg.

2.3.

† Or,

ſeaſt.

• Chap.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and sheweth under his feet, as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his chariots.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy seat with the cherubims. 29 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instrument thereof.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

5 And rams skins dyed red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the lights, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make music of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half ^{the breadth thereof} shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold: within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: ^{as if of the} ^{matter of} mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth ^{the} ^{mercy-} wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I shall command thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereon a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shew-bread before me always.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the

* Chap.

24-25.

Deut.

33.

39.

* Heb.

take for me.

Or.

offer.

* Chap.

35-5.

* Heb.

take for me.

Or.

offer.

* Chap.

35-5.

* Heb.

take for me.

Or.

offer.

* Chap.

35-5.

* Heb.

take for me.

Or.

offer.

* Chap.

35-5.

* Heb.

take for me.

Or.

offer.

* Chap.

35-5.

* Heb.

take for me.

Or.

offer.

* Chap.

35-5.

* Heb.

take for me.

Or.

offer.

the one side, and three branches of the candle-stick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds with a knob and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knob and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candle-stick.

34 And in the candle-stick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knobs, and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candle-stick.

36 And their knobs and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all the vessels.

40 And * look that thou make them after their pattern; † which was shewed thee in the mount.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with silver sockets and bars. 31 The vail for the ark.

36 The hanging for the door.

Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with linen curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple and scarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits: and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvage in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loops shalt thou make in the one curtain: and fiftie loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second: that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold; and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 * And thou shalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirtie cubits: and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth,

shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent: it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side, to cover it. † Hebr. in the re-
mainder,
or for-
playes.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 * And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board-set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. † Hebr. hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twentie boards on the fourth-side, fourthward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of silver, under the twentie boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north-side, there shall be twentie boards.

21 And their fourtie sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners. † Hebr. twisted.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver: sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 * And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle.

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt wrap up the tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount. * Chap. 25:9, 40.
Afts 7.

31 * And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made. † Hebr. 44.
§ 5.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 * And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches: that thou shalt bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercie-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candle-stick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.

|| Or, cause is almond.

† Hebr. the face of it.

* Afts

7-44.

Hebr.

§ 5.

† Hebr.

which

shew

walk

caused

so far.

† Hebr. the work of a cunning work-man or embroiderer.

|| Or, causing.

26 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

27 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

O H A P. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the vessels thereof. 2 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 3 The measure of the court. 40 The oil for the lamp.

And thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood five cubits high, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass, and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: staves shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twentieth pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentieth pillars, and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court, shall be an hanging of twenty cubits of blue and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pans thereof, and all the pins of the court shall be of brass.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

C H A P. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 20 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aaron's sons.

And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him: that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joynt at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be joynted together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stones according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chains of pure gold at the end of wreathen work, that thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod, thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four square it shall be, being doubled: a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. so ascend up.

† Hebr. as shew.

Or, embroidery.

† Hebr. fifty by fifty.

† Hebr. 17 And thou shalt put in it settings of stones, *for in it even four rows of stones, the first row shall be a setting of sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.*

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.

† Hebr. 20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their settings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve according to their names, like the engravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim and the Thummim: and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be a hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it

may be upon the mitre, upon the forehead of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and thou shalt anoint them, and shalt consecrate them, and shalt institute them, that they may minister unto me in the priests' office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place, that they bear not iniquity, and die. It shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifices and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 2 The continual burnt-offering. 3 God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

¶ And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests' office: * Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and shalt put the bonnets on them, and the priests' office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inward parts, and the caul that is above the kidneys,

† Hebr. 38 this band.

† Hebr. 42 of the asked-nesse.

† Hebr. 43.

* Levit. 9.2.

* Chap. 29.25.

† Hebr. 38.

† Hebr. 38.

* Chap. 28.41.

* Levit. 1.4.

* Levit. 2.3.

† It seemeth by anatomy and the Hebrew doctors to be the midriff.

Ever,

¶ Or, skirts.

liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and *it* unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and rake of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, & sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder: for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt *it* wave *them* for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of *that* which is for Aaron, and of *that* which is for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering; and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him: to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And *that* son that is priest in his stead shall put *them* on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and feede his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the *bread* that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou shalt make an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctify it.

37 Seven days shalt thou make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, *two* lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, as the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there will I meet with the children of Israel, and *the* tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And *I* will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 2 The anointing oil.

3 The breast of Aaron. 4 The holy anointing oil.

5 The composition of the perfume.

6 And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense

of shittim-wood, shalt thou make it.

7 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (four square shall it be) and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

8 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

9 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it: shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

10 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And

¶ Or, upon.

¶ Or, shake to and fro.

¶ Hebr. be of his feet.

¶ Levit. 21. Matth. 23. 4.

¶ Numb. 28. 3.

¶ Or, Israel.

¶ Levit. 26. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

† Hebr. roof. † Hebr. walls. † Hebr. ribs.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that is by the ark of the testimony; before the mercy-seat, that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

† Hebr. incense of spices. || Or, sweet incense.
 7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron † † lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,
 12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD: when thou numberest them: that there be no plague among them when thou numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered; half a shekel ster the shekel of the sanctuary: * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poor shall not † give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD to make an atonement for their souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal. And thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet therein.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels.

24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary and of oil-olive an * hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the † apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony;

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candle-stick and his vessels, and the altar of incense.

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum: these sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confession after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 2 The observance of the sabbath is again commanded.

3 Moses receiveth the two tables.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the son of Uri the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

6 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

7 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

8 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

9 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

10 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

11 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candle-stick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

12 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

13 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priests office:

14 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy places: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

15 ¶ And

* Numb.

31.35.

† Hebr.

them

that are

to be

numbered.

* Levit.

27.25.

Numb.

31.47.

Ezek.

45.12.

† Hebr.

multitudo.

† Hebr.

diminutio.

* Chap.

29.40.

|| Or,

perfumery.

† Hebr.
 falsed.

* 1 Chro.
 23.26.

† Hebr.
 vessels.

13 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you, throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctify you.

14 * Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, I shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD; whosoever doth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for * in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses; when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angered thereby. 11 At the instigation of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aaron excuseth himself. 25 Moses censures the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, * Up, make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 * And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving-tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel: which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people fat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, * I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath

may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moses brought † the LORD his God, * Psa. 106. 23. and said, LORD, Why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swearst by thine own self, and saidst unto them, * I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed: and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables were the work of God; and the writing was the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for † being overcome: but the voice of them that sing, do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought in great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame amongst their enemies)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

* Chap.
30. 1.
Deut.
5. 12.
Exek.
20. 12.
† Hebr.
holiness.

* Gen.
1. 31.
and 2. 2.

* Deut.
9. 10.

* Art.
7. 40.

* Psa.
106. 19.
1 Kings
12. 38.

* 1 Cor.
10. 7.
* Deut.
9. 12.

* Chap.
29. 3.
Deut.
9. 12.

* Psa. 106. 23.
† Hebr.
of the
LORD.
* Num.
14. 13.
* Gen.
12. 7.
and 15. 7.
and 43. 16.

* Chap.
31. 18.

* Deut.
9. 21.

† Hebr.
who
rose up
against
him.

8 Or,
And
Moses
saith Con-
fessant
your
sins to
day to
the
LORD,
because
every
man
hath
been a-
gainst his
son and
against
his brother.
+ Heb.
fill your
hands.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, + Consecrate your
severest day to the LORD: even every man upon
his son, and upon his brother, that he may be-
show upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that
Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a
great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD;
 peradventure I shall make an atonement for your
sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD; and
said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin: and
have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin: and
if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book
which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever
hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of
my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the
place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold,
mine angel shall go before thee; Nevertheless,
in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin up-
on them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because
they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The LORD refuses to go, as he had promised,
with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat.

7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp.

9 The LORD talketh familiarly with Moses.

13 Moses desires to see the glory of God.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Depart: and
go up hence, thou and the people which
thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt,
unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to
Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, * Unto thy seed
will I give it.

2 * And I will send an angel before thee: and
I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and
the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the
Jebusite.

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey:
for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou
art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in
the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil
tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on
him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say un-
to the children of Israel: Ye are a stiff-necked peo-
ple: I will come up into the midst of thee in a
moment, and consume thee: therefore now put
off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know
what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel strip themselves
of their ornaments, by the mount Moreh.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched
it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and
called it the tabernacle of the congregation:

And it came to passe, that every one which
sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle
of the congregation, which was without the
camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out
unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up,
and stood every man at his tent door, and looked
after Moses, until he was gone into the ta-
bernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entered into
the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and
stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the
LORD talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar
stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people
rose up, and worshipped; every man in his tent
door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to
face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he
turned again into the camp, but his servant Jo-
shua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not
out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See thou
sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou
hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with
me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name,
and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore I pray thee, if I have found
grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that
I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy
sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go with
thee, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go
not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I
and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is
it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be
separated, I and thy people, from all the people
that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this
thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast
found grace in my sight, & I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy
glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness
passe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of
the LORD before thee, * and will be gracious to * Rom. 9, 15.

whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy
upon whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face:
for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place
by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory
passe by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the
rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while
I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou shalt
see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Tables are turned. 4 The name of the
LORD proclaimed. 8 Moses intercesseth for the
people, repeating certain duties of the first table.

10 God maketh a covenant with
them, repeating certain duties of the first table.

18 Moses, after forty days, in the mount,
cometh down with the tables. 29 His face
shineth, and he covereth it with a veil.

30 And the LORD said unto Moses, * How thee * Deut. 19, 12.

two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will
write upon these tables the words that were
in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up
in the morning unto mount Sinai: and present thy
self there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall * come up with thee, nei- * Chap. 19, 12.

ther let any man be seen throughout all the
mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed be-
fore that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like un-
to the first, and Moses rose up early in the morn-
ing, and went up unto mount Sinai: as the LORD
had commanded him, and took in his hand the
two tables of stone:

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and
stood with him there, and proclaimed the name
of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and
proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merci-
full and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant
in goodness and truth;

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving ini-
quity and transgression and sin, and that will by
no

The peoples readinesse to offer :

Bezael.

Their liberality restrained.

Chap. 31. 16 * The altar of burne-offering with his brazen grate, his staves and all his vessels; the laver and his foot.

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars and their sockets and the hanging for the door of the court.

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords.

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold, and every man that offered offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate:

28 And * spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of work-manship:

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass.

33 And in the cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, * both he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning work-man, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the work-men. 2 The liberality of the people is restrained. 3 The curtains of cherubins. 4 The curtains of goats hair. 5 The covering of skins. 6 The boards

wish their souls. 7 The bars. 8 The veil. 9 The hanging for the door.

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded us to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: for the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet; with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one cile.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvage in the coupling; likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one cile.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two sockets, equally distant one

* Chap. 36:3-4

* Chap. 36:10

* Chap. 39:3-4

* Chap. 31:3

1 The offerings are delivered to the work-men.

* C. 31:3

one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side south-ward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two remons, and two sockets under another board for his two remons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: and under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle.

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made the rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door of blue and purple and scarlet and fine twined linen: of needle-work.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 10 The table with his vessels. 17 The candle-stick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oil, and sweet incense.

¶ And Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten

out of one piece made he them; on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub [on the end on this side, and another cherub [on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another, even to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about, and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the staves upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the * candle-stick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candle-stick, his shaft and his branches, his bowls, his knobs, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candle-stick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candle-stick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knob and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knob and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candle-stick.

20 And in the candle-stick were four bowls made like almonds, his knobs and his flowers.

21 And a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knobs and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuff-pots, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood, the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (it was four-square) and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

Or: and of silver
Or: and of silver

* Chap. 25:39.
Or: so pure and without
* Chap. 25:34

* Chap. 25:1

* Chap. 25:33

CHAP.

† Hebr. swined.

† Hebr. two sockets under one board.

* Chap. 25:28. and 30. 3.

† Hebr. the work of a needle-work, or embroidery.

* Chap. 25:10.

* Chap. 25:37.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 2 The laver of brass. 3 The court. 4 The sum of what the people offered.

1 Chap. 37. 12 And he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (it was four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass: to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, so bear it withal: he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it, of brass, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward: the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north-side the hangings were an hundred cubits: their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west-side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four: their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters, and their fillets, of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And he made the son of the son of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, son of Ahis-mach, of the tribe of Danan engraver, and a cunning work-man, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and in fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and three-score and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A beka for every man, that is half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver, were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail, an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 3 The breast-plate. 4 The robe of the ephod. 5 The tunic, and girdle of fine linen. 6 The plate of the holy crown. 7 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place; and he made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones, inclosed in sockets of gold, graven as figures are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square: they made the breast-plate double; a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

† Heb. 4 pes.

* Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

* Chap. 28. 9.

* Chap. 29. 10.

10 And

|| Og
tabin.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a figure an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel: twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wrothen-work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold-rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wrothen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wrothen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore-part of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his wings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue; that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven-work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hem of the robe, pome-granates of blue and purple and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made * bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pome-granates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pome-granates.

26 A bell and a pome-granate, a bell and a pome-granate round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven-work, for Aaron and for his sons.

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, * HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished; and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses; so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the veil of the covering.

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat.

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread.

37 The pure candle-stick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light.

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door.

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, and his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot.

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation.

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared up, and anointed. 2 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 3 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 4 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candle-stick, and shalt light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments.

garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him; that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father: that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him: so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that * the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and for the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candle-stick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the veil.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

* Chap.
30. 9.

* Num.
9. 15.
1 Kings
8. 10.

† Heb.
journey.
ed.

¶ The third book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

3 The burnt-offerings of the herd, 10 of the goats, 14 of the fowls.

And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 * And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar: that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall lay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is in the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, so be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head, and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar, on the east part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, as the

Or,
pinch off
the head
with the
mail.
† Or,
the flesh
of the breast.

Exod.
10.

shall not divide it slender: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense, either baked in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying-pan: 12 or of the first-fruits in the ear.

13 The salt of the meat-offering.

And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour: and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frank-incense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frank-incense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, so be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baked in the oven, it shall be an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baked in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt put it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baked in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memoriall thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, shall be Aarons and his sons: it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: For ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering, that thou season with salt: neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frank-incense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frank-incense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether

it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, every an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour: all the fat is the LORDS.

17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 23 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things, which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the peoples, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

R 4

A 4

Or, on a flat plate, as silver.

Ver. 3. Exod. 29. 12.

Heb. offered. Mark 9. 49.

Exod. 29. 20.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

Or, as silver.

CHAP. VI.

whatsoever uncleanly, if he that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4. Or if a foul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5. And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6. And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned; a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7. And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering: and the other for a burnt-offering.

8. And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and * wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it a sunder.

9. And he shall sprinkle the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10. And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he had sinned; and it shall be forgiven him.

11. ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12. Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, * * * * * a memoriall thereof, and burn it on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13. And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him; and the remembrance shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15. If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16. And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17. ¶ And if a * * * * * soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18. And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19. It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly transgressed against the LORD.

20. The trespass-offering for his doing unrightly.
21. The law of the burnt-offering, 22. and of the meat-offering, 23. The offering as the consecration of a priest. 24. The law of the sin-offering.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25. If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

26. Or hath found that which was lost, and lied concerning it: and * * * * * sworath falsely, in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

27. Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found.

28. Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even * * * * * reprove it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, * * * * * in the day of his trespass-offering.

29. And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

30. And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD; and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

31. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

32. Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (It is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

33. And the priest shall put on his linen garments, and his linen breeches shall be put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them besides the altar.

34. And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

35. And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it: and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

36. The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

37. ¶ * * * * * This is the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

38. And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour, even the memoriall of it unto the LORD.

39. And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

40. It shall not be eaten with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as a sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

41. All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offering of the LORD made by fire: Every one that eateth thereof shall be holy.

19 ¶ And

Or, in

dealing.

† Hebr.

passing

of that

hand.

* Num.

5. 6.

* Chap.

5. 16.

Or, in

the day

of his be-

ing found

guilty.

† Hebr.

in the day

of his

trespass.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

* Chap.

5. 15.

Or,

for the

burning.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

† Hebr.

his hand

cannot

reach to

the suffi-

ciency of

a lamb.

* Chap.

1. 15.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

* Exod. 24-26.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil, and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

* Chap. 21-23.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

* Hebr. 29-31.

30 ¶ And no sin-offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The law of the trespass-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 Whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering, 22 The fat and the blood are forbidden, 28 The priests partake in the peace-offerings.

1 Likewise this is the law of the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof, shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the hump, and the fat that covereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys: it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 Or, in the place, or fire.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, * Chap. 15-2. having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Chap. 3-7. ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat, of the + beast that dieth of it + he himself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, * Chap. 22-24. may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosesoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 ¶ Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, * Gen. 9-4. whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He, among the sons of Aaron that offereth the

* Chap. 15-2.

* Chap. 3-7.

* Gen. 9-4.

* Chap. 22-24.

* Exod. 29-24.

The consecration of Aaron.

Chap. viii.

The ram of consecration.

the blood of the peace-offerings and the fat shall have the right shoulder for his part.

24 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

25 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preferred them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

26 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

27 This is the law of the burnt-offering of the most-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offering:

28 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrates Aaron and his sons. 14 Their sin-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 23 The ram of consecration. 29 The place and time of their consecration.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, ¶ This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them: as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 ¶ And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood,

and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he walked the inwards, and the legs in water: and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, which was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and waved them before the LORD, for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it was an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses laid unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 There

* Exod. 29.14.

* Exod. 29.31.

* Exod. 29.34.

* Exod. 29.36.

* Exod. 29.32.

* Exod. 29.33.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sin-offering. 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire cometh from the LORD, upon the altar.

And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

* Exod. 29. 1.

2 And he said unto Aaron: * Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron: Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dippe his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

Or, of.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

* Hebr. called his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29. 25.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram the rum, and that which covereth the inward, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver,

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved, for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 ¶ And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 13 The law of eating the holy things. 16 A vow excuseth for transgressing thereof.

And * Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people: I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mithael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die; for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations.

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder * Exod. shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, 29. 24. and

* Gen. 4. 4. 1 Kings 18. 24. 1 Chron. 7. 1.

* Numk. 3. 4 and 26. 6. 1 Chron. 24. 2.

and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-bread shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave as for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it to you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fowls. 13 What beasts. 27 The creeping things, which are unclean.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ¶ These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud, he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters in the sea, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the sea, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which is in the waters; they shall be an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination; the eagle, and the osprey, and the osprey.

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind.

15 Every raven after his kind.

16 And the crow, and the night-hawk, and the osprey, and the hawk after his kind.

17 And the little owl, and the screech-owl, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle.

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 As the locust after his kind, and the bald-hoat after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever heareth noise of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of these, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the camoleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sick, whatsoever vessel is be; wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even, so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, wherein any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or range, for pots; they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, whereof there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be unclean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that toucheth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore hallowise your selves, and ye shall be holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt: to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean, and the clean: and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

3 The purification of a woman after child-birth.

6 Her offerings for her purifying.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

4 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child, then she shall be unclean five days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

2 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three-score and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her: and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her: and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie;

then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh; and if the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh; it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab; and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin; after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansings, he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosie.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him; and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white; and there be a quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh; and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of his flesh, the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean: that is the plague; it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and shall pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: that is the plague; he is clean.

18 The flesh also in which, even in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed;

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest hath it, behold, it be in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower than the skin, but somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23. But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not: it is a burning site; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24. ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin where of there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25. Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy broken out of the burning; wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

26. But if the priest look on it, and behold there be no white hair on the bright spot, and it be no lower than the other skin, but be somewhat darker, then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

27. And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

28. And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29. ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30. Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper than the skin and there be in it a yellow thin hairs, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a drie scall, even a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31. And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin and there be no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall seven days.

32. And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague, and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin;

33. He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not have: and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall, seven days more.

34. And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall, and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35. But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36. Then the priest shall look on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37. But if the scall be in his sight as a stay, and there be black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38. ¶ If a man alone or a woman have in the skin: of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;

39. Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he is clean.

40. And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.

41. And be that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is he clean.

42. And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43. Then the priest shall look upon it; and be-

hold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead; as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44. He is a leprosy man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.

45. And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46. All the days wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp, as his habitation is.

47. ¶ The garment also, that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48. Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;

49. And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

50. And the priest shall look upon the plague; and shut up is that hath the plague, seven days.

51. And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosy, it is unclean.

52. He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53. And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54. Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is; and he shall shut it up seven days more.

55. And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56. And if the priest look and behold the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57. And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58. And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59. This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins; to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIII.

1. The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 2. The signs of leprosy in a house. 3. The cleansing of that house.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying: 2. This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

3. And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper.

* Num. 5. 2. Kings 15. 3.

† Heb. work of.

† Heb. 11. 11. 12. 13.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head, or in the forehead, or in the face.

* Math. 23. Mark 9. Luke 9. 13.

4. This

† Heb. a burning of fire.

chr. quick of fire.

† Heb. head is bald.

the manner of cleansing

Leviticus.

Chapter.

¶ Or, **partow.** ¶ Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

¶ And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in a earthen vessel, over running water.

¶ As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

¶ And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy, seven times: and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

¶ Hebr. **was the first of the field.**

¶ And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water: that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

¶ But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard, and his eye-brows: even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

¶ Hebr. **the daughter of her sister.**

¶ And on the eighth day he shall take two lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of the first year, without blemish, and three tenths-deal of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

¶ And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

¶ Exod. **ap. 24.**

¶ And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

¶ Chap. **7. 7.**

¶ And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place; for * as the sin-offering is the priests so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

¶ And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

¶ And the priest shall take some of the log of oyl, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

¶ And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

¶ And of the rest of the oyl that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering.

¶ And the remnant of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

¶ And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness: and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

¶ And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

¶ Hebr. **his hand reach not.** ¶ Hebr. **for a wave.**

¶ And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering; so he shall wave, to make an atonement for him,

and one tenth-deal of any kind mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl.

¶ And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

¶ And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

¶ And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

¶ And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

¶ And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

¶ And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyl that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

¶ And the priest shall put of the oyl that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

¶ And the rest of the oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

¶ And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

¶ So much as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

¶ This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get, which purifieth to his cleansing.

¶ ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

¶ When ye be come into the land of Canaan, I will give to you for a possession, and I will put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession.

¶ And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

¶ Then the priest shall command that they leave the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

¶ And he shall look on the plague, and he shall hold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strokes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall:

¶ Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

¶ And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house:

¶ Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague is: and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

¶ And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scraped off, without the city into an unclean place.

40. And they shall take either flowers, and put them in the place of the bones, and he shall take other money, and shall plaster the house.

41. And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house and after it is plastered.

42. Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a spreading leprosy in the house: it is unclean.

43. And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house, and he shall carry them forth out of the cite into an unclean place.

44. Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

45. And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

46. And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

47. And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

48. And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

49. And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

50. And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

51. But he shall let go the living bird out of the cite into the open field, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

52. This is the law for all manner plague of leprosy, and of scall.

53. And for the leprosy of a garment, and of an house.

54. And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

55. To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

CHAP. XV.

1. The uncleanness of men in their issue. 2. The cleansing of them. 3. The uncleanness of women in their issue. 4. Their cleansing.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying:

2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3. And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be hopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4. Every bed wherupon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing wherupon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5. And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6. And he that sitteth on any thing wherupon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7. And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8. And if he that hath the issue spit upon his

chair, or upon his bed, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9. And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10. And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11. And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12. And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13. And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14. And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15. And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16. And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17. And every garment and every skin wherupon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18. The woman also with whom run shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

19. ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

20. And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21. And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22. And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

23. And if it be on her bed, or on any thing wherupon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24. And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed wherupon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25. And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separations, all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: the shall be unclean.

26. Every bed wherupon she lieth all the days of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whosoever toucheth the bed, shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27. And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28. But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

† Hebr. in coming upon it, in that comes in etc.

* Chap. 13. par. † Hebr. in the day of the man, clean, and in the day of the clean.

† Or, running of the issue.

† Hebr. vessel.

† Hebr. in her separation.

29 And on the eighth day they shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, whither they defile any tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the love of him that hath an issue; and of him whose seed goeth from him, and it is doled thereunto.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers; and of him that hath an issue of the man, and of the woman; and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAPTER XVI.

How the high priest shall enter into the holy place. 1. The In-offering for himself. 2. The In-offering for the people. 3. The yearly feast of the expiations.

* Chap. 16.2. And the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD and died.

3 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not; for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

4 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

5 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle; and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

6 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one man for a burnt-offering.

7 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

8 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats, one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

10 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

11 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

12 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself.

13 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from of the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil.

14 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

15 And he shall take of the blood of the bul-

lock, and shall sprinkle with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel; and because of their transgressions in all their sins; and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, and shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited; and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

* Hebr. 9.13. and 10.4.

* Chap. 4.6.

† Hebr. 1.10.

† Hebr. 1.10.

* Chap. 6.30.

Use of blood is forbidden.

Chap. XVII. xviii.

Unlawful marriages.

1. *Thou shalt not eat of the blood of the flesh.* And ye shall smite your souls by a statute for ever.
2. And the priest whom ye shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers house, shall make the atonement; and shall put on the linen clothes even the holy garments.

3. And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar; and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

4. And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1. *The blood of all flesh shall be offered to the Lord, as the dew of the tabernacle.* 2. They shall not offer to devils. 3. All eating of blood is forbidden. 4. And all that die, alone or in kind.

5. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6. Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing, which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

7. What man soever there be of the house of Israel that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

8. And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

9. To the end that, the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

10. And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11. And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils: after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

12. And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you that offendeth a heave-offering or sacrifice,

13. And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

14. And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you that catch any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that catcheth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

15. For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

16. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood: neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat blood.

17. And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust

18. For ye is the life of all flesh: the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof; whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

19. And every soul that eateth that which dieth of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, (whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger) he shall wash with his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

20. But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1. *Unlawful marriages.* 2. *Unlawful lusts.* 3. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 4. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God.

5. After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

6. Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances to walk therein: I am the LORD your God.

7. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the LORD.

8. None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the LORD.

9. The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover, he is thy mother: thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

10. The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakedness.

11. The nakedness of thy sisters daughter, or thy fathers or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

12. The nakedness of thy sisters daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

13. The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

14. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she is thy fathers near kinswoman.

15. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers near kinswoman.

16. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

17. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy sons wife: thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

18. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedness.

19. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter: neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness: for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

20. Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vex her, to uncover her nakedness: besides the other in her life time.

21. Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

22. Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy

* Ezek. 30.11.
Rom. 10.5.
Gal. 3.13.
† Hebr. remains as of his 25th. * Chap. 20.11.
* Chap. 20.19.
* Chap. 20.20.
* Chap. 20.13.
* Chap. 20.21.
† Or, one wife 10. 20th. * Chap. 20.12.

† Heb. 4. 10th. of the 7th. 10.

† Heb. 20. 12th. Chap. 4. 11.

* Chap. 6. 20. Heb. 11.

† Heb. 10. 20th. Chap. 4. 11.

thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.
 * Chap. 20. 10. And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * violate through thee the name of the LORD.
 2 Kings 23. 10. Thou shalt not lie with man-kind, as with woman-kind: it is abomination.
 * Called: Acts 7. 23. Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.
 * Chap. 20. 15. 24. Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIV.

1. A prescription of sundry laws.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying:
 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them: Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

3 Ye shall keep every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offered it: and on the morrow, and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23. 22. 9 And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field: neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 And ye shall not * swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

James 5. 12. 13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: * the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not * respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but shalt judge in righteousness.

16 Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 Thou shalt not * avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people: * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I am the LORD.

19 Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diverse kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shalt a garment mingled of linen and woolen come upon thee.

20 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid, if he be betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her, if she shall be scourged, they shall not be put to death: because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD withal.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

29 Do not * prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be drilled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.

33 And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 * But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in measure, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

27 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments; and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that forswears such an oath. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sorcery. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11 14 17 19 Of incest. 19 Of sodomy. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of uncleanness. 22 Obedience is required with holiness. 27 Wickedness must be put to death.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 * Again thou shalt say to the children of Israel: Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 * Sanctify your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanctify you.

9 * For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath curseth his father or his mother, his blood shall be upon him.

10 * And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife hath uncovered his fathers nakedness: both of them shall be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion, their blood shall be upon them.

13 * If a man also lie with man kind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death, their blood shall be upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedness among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood shall be upon them.

17 * And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness, and she for his nakedness, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman having her lightness, and shall uncover her naked-

ness, he hath discovered her fountain, and the bath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and surely both of them shall be cut off from among their naked people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers brother, nor of thy sisters sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is an uncleanness: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedness, they shall be childless.

22 * Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD am holy, and have separated you from other people: that ye should be mine.

27 * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the priests answering. 4 Of their holiness. 8 Of their estimation. 7 19 Of their marriages. 14 The priests shall have blameless wives, must not mix with the sanctuary.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, 3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 * But if he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 * They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctify you, am holy.

9 * And the daughter of any priest, if she profess her self by playing the whore, the priest that her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is in the high priest among his

† Hebr. a separation.

* Chap. 18. 26. * Chap. 18. 25.

* Deut. 9. 5.

* Chap. 11. 2. Deut. 14. 1. Or, unwhorish.

* Chap. 19. 2. Pet. 1. 16.

* Deut. 18. 11. 1 Sam. 23. 7.

* Or, being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself.

* Chap. 19. 27.

* Or, his wife.

* Chap. 19. 27.

* Or, his wife.

* Chap. 19. 27.

* Or, his wife.

* Chap. 19. 27.

* Or, his wife.

* Chap. 19. 27.

* Or, his wife.

* Chap. 19. 27.

* Or, his wife.

* Chap. 19. 27.

* Or, his wife.

* Chap. 19. 27.

* Or, his wife.

* Chap. 19. 27.

* Or, his wife.

breath upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments: shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary nor profane the sanctity of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not his sanctuary: for I the LORD do sanctify him.

24 And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 The priests in their uncleanness shall abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests' house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifices. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

A 2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, in these things which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a 2 a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And who so toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or who soever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 ¶ That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy things.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or I suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 To shall offer at your own will a male without blemish of the beasts of the flock, or of the goats.

20 ¶ But whatsoever hath a blemish, ye shall not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And who so ever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beasts, or (sheep it shall be perfect to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that ye mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is blemished, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them: and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the damme, and seven the eighth day and thereafter, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or a ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it until the morning: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

¶ Or, food.

¶ Chap. 22-23.

¶ Or too tender.

¶ Exod. 22-23. Back 41.

¶ Hebr. with his purchase. ¶ Hebr. a man's strength. ¶ Chap. 10-14.

¶ Or, take them.

¶ With his offering. ¶ Or, of trespass. ¶ Or, ye shall not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. 15-21. 17-1.

¶ Or, 21-13.

¶ Or, the goat.

¶ Chap. 7-15.

10 Neither shall ye profane my holy name: but ye shall be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD, which shallow you.
11 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The feast of the LORD. 2 The sabbath. 3 The pass-over. 4 The feast of first-fruits. 5 The feast of pentecost. 6 The feast of harvest. 7 The feast of trumpets. 8 The feast of tabernacles. 9 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim, so be holy convocations: even these are my feasts.

11 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest: an holy convocation, ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

12 These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

13 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even, is the LORDS pass-over.

14 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread.

15 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

16 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

19 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

20 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf: an he-lamb without blemish of the first year, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

21 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

22 And ye shall eat neither bread nor parched corn nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

23 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath: from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering, seven sabbaths shall be complete:

24 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fifty days: and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

25 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-leaves of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour: they shall be baked with leaven: they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.

26 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

27 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first

year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

28 And the priest shall wave them with the sheaf of the first-fruits: and a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

29 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

30 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest: neither shalt thou gather any gleaming of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

31 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

32 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first-day of the month shall ye have a sabbath: a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

33 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

34 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

35 Allo on the tenth day of this seventh month, there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

36 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

37 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

38 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

39 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

40 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth day of the month at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

41 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

42 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

43 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

44 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

45 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim so be holy convocations, a burnt-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offering every thing upon his day.

46 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

47 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

48 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook.

Chap.

19.9.

Deut.

24.19.

Numb.

29.1.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

Chap.

16.30.

Numb.

29.7.

brook, and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: *It shall be a sabbath for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.*

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The oil for the lamps. 2 The seven bread. 3 The lamb for blasphemy. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murders. 18 Of damages. 23 The blasphemy is punished.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying, *a* Command the children of Israel that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

2 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of this congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *It shall be a statute for ever in your generations.*

3 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

4 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

5 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row upon the pure table, before the LORD.

6 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

7 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

8 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

9 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

10 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

11 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

13 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

14 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

15 And he that killeth a man shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

16 And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

17 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; and he that killeth a beast, shall make it

18 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, he hath done so, that it be done unto him.

19 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

20 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it; and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

21 Ye shall have a just manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

22 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 2 The jubile in the seventh year. 3 Of oppression. 4 A blessing of obedience. 5 The redemption of land, 29 of houses. 35 Compensation of the poor.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which growth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you, for thee and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in the land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement, shall ye sound the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which growth of it self in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of thy jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years, thou shalt diminish the price.

† Heb.
20 cause
20 afraid

* Exod.
31-5.

* Exod.
35-30.

* Exod.
29-33.
Chap.
8-11.
Math.
23-4.

* Num.
25-34.

† Heb.
20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

20-22.

* Exod.
21-34.

Deut. 19.

21.

Math. 5.

* Exod.
12-49.

† Heb.
17-8.

* Exod.
33-10.

† Heb.
of thy
29-30.

† Heb.
of the
20-22.

price of it for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year and eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth years until her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold: for everfor the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, when the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Now concerning the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fall in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 ¶ Take thou no usury of him, or increase, but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother shall dwell with thee, be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant;

40. But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile.

41 And when shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 ¶ Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you, of them shall you buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they began in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance: for your children after you, shall inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother shall dwell with him, wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger, or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again, one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncies son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and she other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiousness. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 4 A curse to those that break them. 5 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 Or, ye shall flow, ¶ Hebr. a flow of waters. Chap. 19. 30.

† Hebr.
 which is
 sale of a
 bond-
 man.
 * Ephes.
 6. 9.
 Colos.
 4. 1.

† Hebr.
 ye shall
 serve your
 fathers
 with
 shame.
 † Hebr.
 his hand
 obtain
 Gr.

† Or, by
 these
 means.

* Encl.
 Deut. 20. 4.
 Deut. 5. 8.
 and 16.
 13.
 Psal. 97. 7.
 † Or,
 rider.

¶ 9. 11

Managers provided.

Leviticus

Plagues threatened

* Dent. 32. 1. 3. 4. If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them,

4. Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time; and you shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

* Job 11.

18.

* Job 11.

19.

* Hebr.

caus'd to

enjoy.

* Job.

33-40.

6. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts, out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9. For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10. And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

* Ezek.

37-38.

* 2 Cor.

6. 16.

11. * And I will set my tabernacle among you, and my soul shall not abhor you.

12. * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13. I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt: ye should not be made their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

* Dent.

28-35.

* Lam. 2.

17.

* Mal. 2-3.

14. * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15. And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if you shall abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

* Hebr.

upon you.

16. I also will do this unto you: I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning-scurf, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

* Prov.

38-41.

18. And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19. And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20. And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

* Or,

as all ad-

versaries

will be

and so

verse 24.

21. * And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22. I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your high-ways shall be desolate.

23. And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

* Sam.

32-37.

* Psalm 18.

36.

24. * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, then will I make you eat of the bread of your enemies, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight, and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27. And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury, and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29. * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

* Dent.

8-13.

30. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

* Chis.

34-7.

31. And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32. And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34. Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye shall be in your enemies land; even then shall the land rest and enjoy her sabbaths.

35. As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36. And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a famine, and I will send a sword, and the sword of a stranger shall chase them; and they shall flee, as driven, fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38. And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39. And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies land, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me,

41. And also I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43. The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while the land lieth desolate without them; and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44. And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant which I think for I am the LORD their God.

45. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46. These are the statutes and judgements which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that sanctifieth a singular vesture unto the Lord, 2 The estimation of the person, 3 Of a house given by vow, 4 Of a house, 5 Of a field, and the redemption thereof, 6 A devoted thing may be redeemed, 7 The tithes may not be changed.*

And the LORD spake unto Moses saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old, even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old, even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old, and above, if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall perfect himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it: nor change it: a good for a bad, or a bad for a good; and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be of an unclean beast of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall redeem the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it who are the priest: so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the kind thereof: if an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of Ju-

bile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it; then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought; which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile, and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep: it is the LORD's.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 ¶ Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithes of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithes of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

¶ The fourth book of MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbered, 2 The princes of the tribes, 3 The number of every tribe, 4 The Levites are exempted from the service of the Lord.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 ¶ Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe, every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And

* Exod.

30.13.

Numb. 3.

47.

Ezek.

45.12.

† Heb.

first.

Gen. 31.

* Josh.

6.19.

† Heb. according to thy estimation or price, &c.

106. the land of an homer &c.



1 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedur.

6 Of Simeon; Sheshmuel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Elish the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elifama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh; Gamsiel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiczer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphthali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month: and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were fourty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasse, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasse, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were three-score and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphthali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphthali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbered, were fix hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof

thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up, and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their fathers house: + far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. over against.

3 ¶ And on the east side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethanel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon, shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and four score thousand and six thousand & four hundred throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the fourth side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, shall be Elisur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, shall be Shelumiel the son of Zuri-shaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad, shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward: every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manassah: and the captain of the children of Manassah, shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the son of Gideon.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammihaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three score and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, shall be Pagiel the son of Ocnan.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captain of the children of Naphtali, shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses; so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sons of Aaron. 2 The Levites are given to the priests, for the service of the tabernacle. 31 in flood of the first-born. 34 The Levites are numbered by their families. 35 The families number, and charge of the Gersonites. 37 of the Kohathites. 38 of the Merarites. 39 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The over-priests are redeemed.

These

43 Take the Levites in stead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the care of the Levites in stead of their camellions the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

44 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and three-score and thirtien, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more then the Levites.

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels a piece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money: a thousand three hundred and three-score and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

C H A P. III.

1 The age and time of the Levites service. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites. 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

ANd the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even untill fifty years old; all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the * table of show-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet; and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins; and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candle-stick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of

ministry; wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put them on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the altar from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it: even the censers, the snuff-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward, after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, * precious oil for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anisring oil, and the overlight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die; when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirty years old and upward, untill fifty years old, shall thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for their burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 As for the appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service; and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation; and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, shall thou number them, every one that entereth in to the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Or, hands.

* Exod. 30:34-30:35.

† Hebr. so was the warfare. Or, carriage.

† Hebr. mens.

† Hebr. warfare.

31. And this is the charge of their burden according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation: * the boards of the tabernacle and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.

32. And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service; and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33. This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34. ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families; and after the house of their fathers.

35. From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36. And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37. These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38. And those that were numbered of the sons of Gersheon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers:

39. From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40. Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41. These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gersheon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42. ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43. From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44. Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45. These are those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46. All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47. From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48. Even those that were numbered of them were eight thousand and five hundred and four-score.

49. According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

1. The tentacles are removed out of the camp. 2. The situation is to be made in respect of. 3. The situation is to be made in respect of. 4. The situation is to be made in respect of. 5. The situation is to be made in respect of.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2. Command the children of Israel that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3. Both male and female shall ye put out without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4. And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses: so did the children of Israel.

5. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6. Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

7. Then they shall confess their sin, which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principall thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8. But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9. And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10. And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him:

13. And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and he keep close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner:

14. And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled, or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15. Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon: for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16. And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD.

17. And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18. And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19. And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness, I will with another in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20. But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

¶ Lev.

13. 2.

¶ Lev.

15. 2.

¶ Lev.

24. 1.

¶ Lev.

6. 3.

¶ Lev.

6. 5.

¶ On

burn-

offering

¶ Lev.

10. 13.

¶ Or,

being in

the

power of

thy

hus-

band.

¶ Heb.

under thy

husband.

17 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing; and the priest shall lay upon the woman. The LORD make thee a curse and even making thy people, which the LORD shall make thy thigh to rot; and thy belly to swell.

18 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, so make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen.

19 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water.

20 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and swell her.

21 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

22 And the priest shall take an earthen bowl full of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar: and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

23 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then if she shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done treachery against her husband: that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her: and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

24 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

25 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled.

26 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall lay the women before the LORD, and the priest shall cause upon her all this law.

27 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER VI

1 The law of the Nazirite. 2 The form of blessing the people.

2 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

3 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazirite, to separate themselves unto the LORD:

4 He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or change of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

5 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernel even to the husk.

6 All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separates himself unto the LORD. He shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

7 All the days that he separates himself unto the LORD, he shall come to no dead body.

8 He shall not make himself clean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

9 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

10 And if he have touched the very dead by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration:

then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

11 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he touched the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

13 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall not be lost, because his separation was defiled.

14 And this is the law of the Nazirite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one ephah of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ephah of the first year without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings.

16 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

17 And the priest shall bring also before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

18 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

19 And the Nazirite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after she hath shaved the hair of his separation is shaven.

21 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD, this is holy for the priest with the wave-bread, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazirite may drink wine.

22 This is the law of the Nazirite, who hath vowed: and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

24 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, laying unto them,

25 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

26 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

27 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

28 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAPTER VII

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle, to their several offerings at the dedication of the altar. 2 God speaks to Moses from the mercy-seat.

2 And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels,

Heb. 13.

Ara 21-24.

Exod. 29-37.

Exod. 40-13.

thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them.

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:

† Hebr.
to be
food.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD: six covered wagons, and twelve oxen, a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gerson, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed: even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a * meat offering:

* Levit.
2.1.

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

* Levit.
4.29.

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats, for a * sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nehanai the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nehanai the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

same:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumai the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumai the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliafah the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered.

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliafah the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elihu the son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elihu the son of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedasur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedaihur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideon, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered.

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideon.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Abiezzer the son of Ammihaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered.

67 His offering was one silver charger the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Abiezzer the son of Ammihaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, offered.

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats, for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl (seventy), all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with the Lord, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

¶ How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their services.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

¶ 2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou shalt light the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candle-stick.

¶ 3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps and thereof, over against the candle-stick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

¶ 4 ¶ And this work of the candle-stick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according to the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candle-stick.

¶ 5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

¶ 6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel and cleanse them.

¶ 7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

¶ 8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, seven fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

¶ 9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

¶ 10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

¶ 11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel: that they may execute the service of the LORD.

¶ 12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

† Hebr.
in them
cause a
rafour 12
pass-
overs,
etc.

† Hebr.
whereas
† Hebr.
were of-
fering
† Hebr.
they may
be so con-
secrated.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

* Chap.
3-45.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every wound, *even in stead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

* Chap.
3-12.
Exod.
12-2.
Luke 2.
21.
† Hebr.
21005.

17 * For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine: both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel: to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites to do the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 * And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

† Hebr.
10 war
the war-
fare of
&c.
† Hebr.
return
from the
warfare
of the
service.

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Pass-over is commanded again, 2 A second pass-over allowed for them that were unclean or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removing and encamping of the Israelites.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai: in the first month of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

* Exod.
12-1-6.
Levit.
22-5.
Chap. 18.
16.
Doit.
16-2.
† Hebr.
brethren
the in
evening.

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the pass-over, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month † at even ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it: and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the pass-over.

5 And they kept the pass-over on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wil-

derness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 * And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man: that they could not keep the pass-over on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him We are defiled by the dead body of a man: Wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 * And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying If any man of you, or of your posterity, shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the pass-over unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread, and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the pass-over, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forebore to keep the pass-over, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, he will keep the pass-over unto the LORD according to the ordinance of the pass-over, & according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 * And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † carried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether so was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode

* Exod.
12-40.
John
3-6.

* Exod.
12-40.

* Exod.
40-35.

* 10.
10-5.

† Heb.
proba-
ly.

† Heb.
was.

† Heb.
abode.

And ²⁰ *Abide in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.*

²¹ *At the commandment of the LORD they sailed in the tents: and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD: at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.*

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is invited by Moses not to leave them. 33 The blessing of Moses as the removing and resting of the ark.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² *Make thee two trumpets of silver, of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.*

³ *And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.*

⁴ *And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.*

⁵ *When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-part shall go forward.*

⁶ *When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journey.*

⁷ *But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.*

⁸ *And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpet, and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.*

⁹ *And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.*

¹⁰ *Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I am the LORD your God.*

¹¹ *And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.*

¹² *And the children of Israel took their journey out of the wilderness of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.*

¹³ *And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.*

¹⁴ ** In the first plain went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was * Nahshon the son of Amminadab.*

¹⁵ *And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethanel the son of Zuar.*

¹⁶ *And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the son of Helon.*

¹⁷ *And the tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.*

¹⁸ ** And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elisur the son of Shedur.*

¹⁹ *And over the host of the tribe of the chil-*

dren of Simeon, was Shelumiel the son of Zuri-shaddai.

²⁰ *And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the son of Druel.*

²¹ *And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * sanctuary; and * the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.*

²² ** And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elisamun the son of Ammiud.*

²³ *And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasse, was Gamliel the son of Pedazur.*

²⁴ *And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the son of Gideoni.*

²⁵ ** And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward which was the rearward of all the camps throughout their host: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammihaddai.*

²⁶ *And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the son of Ocran.*

²⁷ *And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the son of Enan.*

²⁸ ** Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they * set forth.*

²⁹ ** And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses habiter in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.*

³⁰ *And he said unto him, I will not go: but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.*

³¹ *And he said, Leave us not: I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.*

³² *And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.*

³³ ** And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting place for them.*

³⁴ *And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.*

³⁵ *And it came to passe when the ark set forward that Moses said, * Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered: and let them that hate thee flee before thee.*

³⁶ *And when it rested, he said, * Rest, O LORD, unto the * many thousands of Israel.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quelled by Moses. 2 On more prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loath as it were manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge, complaineth.

16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 20. 21 Devils are given in wrath as Kibroth-haiz. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

21 Devils are given in wrath as Kibroth-haiz. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

AND when the people * complained, * it distressed the LORD, and the LORD heard * the voice of his anger, and he kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed them * as they were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

² *And the people cried unto Moses, and when * Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.*

³ *And he called the name of the place * Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.*

⁴ ** And the * mixed multitude that was among*

Manna loathed.

Numbers.

Eldad and Medad.

† Hebr. *loathed a loaf.* them † fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also † wept again, and said: * Who shall give us flesh to eat?

† Hebr. *returned by ways.* 5 We remember the flesh which we did eat in Egypt freely, the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

† Cor. 10-6. 6 But now our soul is dried away, *there is nothing at all*, besides this manna, before our eyes.

* Exod. 16-14-31. † Hebr. *eye of it as the eye of.* 7 And * the manna was as coriander-seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium: 8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swearst unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me: I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation: that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was small with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 But even a † whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are fix hundred thousand foot-men, and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks, and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD; and gathered the seventy

men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him; and gave it unto the seventy elders, and it came to pass that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they were of them that were written, but were not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the * LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp: as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as † side it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all that night; and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the * flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people; and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-haaraavah: because there they buried the people that lust.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-haaraavah unto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAPTER XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron, 10 Miriams leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? and the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so, * who is faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches, and the

† Hebr. *months of days.*

* Ysa. 40. 3. and 59-1.

* Psa. 115-101. † Heb. *they were in the*

† Heb. *she was*

* Heb. *and*

the sinfulness of the LORD shall be hid: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God: I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should the not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received into the camp.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of them who were sent to search the land. 2 Their instructions. 3 Their acts. 4 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all these men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And their names were these: Of the tribe of Ruben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Othni the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Phineas the son of Eleazar.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geziel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called Othni the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And for the land what it is, and the people that dwell therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is, that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or

lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Abimelech, and Shephai, and Talmi the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built seven years before Zorn in Egypt).

23 ¶ And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook of Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us: and surely it floweth with milk and honey, and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb filled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it: for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched: unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone, to fetch it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants: the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The people murmure as the men. 2 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 3 God threatens them. 4 Moses persuades God and obtains pardon. 5 The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land. 6 The men who raised the evil report die by a plague. 7 The people that would invade the land against the will of God are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried, and the people wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And whosoever hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey: were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

* Deut. 1. 24. || Or, valley.

|| Or, valley. [That is, a cluster of grapes]

* Exod. 33-3.

† Hebr. men of stature.

The people murmurs :

Numbers

They are threatened

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunnah, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, when he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me: and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will visit them with the pestilence, and diminish them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it: (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them).

14 And they will talk to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them: by day-time in a pillar of a cloud; and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land, which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt, even unto this now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men, which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now: these men times, and have not hearkened to my voice,

23 I surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land, whither he went, and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwell in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the Red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me.

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I swore to make you dwell therein, (save Caleb the son of Jephunnah, and Joshua the son of Nun.)

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcasses they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in the wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, when returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land:

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunnah, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and got them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the commandment of the LORD? but ye shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they refused to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwell in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The law of the man-offering, and the drink-offering. 12, 29 The stranger is under the laws. 17 The law of the gift of the daughter of a stranger, 21 The law for the first-born of a stranger. 30 The punishment of blasphemy. 33 The law of the sabbath is stated. 37 The law of strings.

1 The law of the man-offering, and the drink-offering. 12, 29 The stranger is under the laws. 17 The law of the gift of the daughter of a stranger, 21 The law for the first-born of a stranger. 30 The punishment of blasphemy. 33 The law of the sabbath is stated. 37 The law of strings.

1 The law of the man-offering, and the drink-offering. 12, 29 The stranger is under the laws. 17 The law of the gift of the daughter of a stranger, 21 The law for the first-born of a stranger. 30 The punishment of blasphemy. 33 The law of the sabbath is stated. 37 The law of strings.

1 The law of the man-offering, and the drink-offering. 12, 29 The stranger is under the laws. 17 The law of the gift of the daughter of a stranger, 21 The law for the first-born of a stranger. 30 The punishment of blasphemy. 33 The law of the sabbath is stated. 37 The law of strings.

1 The law of the man-offering, and the drink-offering. 12, 29 The stranger is under the laws. 17 The law of the gift of the daughter of a stranger, 21 The law for the first-born of a stranger. 30 The punishment of blasphemy. 33 The law of the sabbath is stated. 37 The law of strings.

1 The law of the man-offering, and the drink-offering. 12, 29 The stranger is under the laws. 17 The law of the gift of the daughter of a stranger, 21 The law for the first-born of a stranger. 30 The punishment of blasphemy. 33 The law of the sabbath is stated. 37 The law of strings.

† Heb. shadow.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 33:21.

* Deut. 9:28.

* Exod. 24:6.

† Psal. 102:8.

* Exod. 20:5, and 34:7.

† Heb. 10:1.

† Heb. 10:1.

† Heb. 10:1.

† Heb. 10:1.

† Heb. 10:1.

† Heb. 10:1.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

* Exod. 32:12.

1. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying:
2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitation, which I give unto you:

3. And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a living offering, or a sacrifice: in performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4. Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a sweet-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5. And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering, shall thou prepare with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6. Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7. And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8. And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9. Thou shalt bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10. And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11. Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12. According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13. All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14. And if a stranger sojourn with you, or who soever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so shall he do.

15. One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye do, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16. One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying:

18. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye come into the land whither I bring you:

19. Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20. Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21. Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22. ¶ And if ye have eaten, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses:

23. Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24. Then shall it be, if aught be committed by ignorance, without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a sweet-offering for a sweet

savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner of Or, ner; and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25. And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel; and it shall be forgiven them: for it is ignorance; and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26. And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27. ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, Levit. then he shall bring a the-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28. And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

29. You shall have one law for him that sin- Heb. neth through ignorance, for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30. ¶ But the soul that doth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31. Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall surely be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

32. ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33. And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34. And they put him * in ward, because he was not declared what should be done to him.

35. And the LORD bid unto Moses: The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36. And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying:

38. Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations; and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39. And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye look not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go, a whoring:

40. That ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41. I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAPTER. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels sent. 31 The earth swallowed up Korah, and a fire consumed others. 35 The censers were reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth his plague.

Now * Korah the son of Izhar, the son of * Chap. Kobab, the son of Levi, and Dathan and 37-39. Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Jude 11 Peleth, sons of Ruben, took

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

* Chap.
26-9.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, ¶ We take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your selves above the congregation of the LORD?

† Hebr.
It is
much for
you.

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face;

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come near unto him: Even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do ye, take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow, and it shall be shew the man whom the LORD doth choose: he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 ¶ Surely it has a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation, to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near so him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up.

13 ¶ Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness: except thou make thy self altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vine yards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

† Hebr.
how and.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, ¶ Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, Behold, and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his censor, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censor, two hundred and fifty censers: thou also and Aaron each of you his censor.

18 And they took every man his censor, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces and said, O

God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart; I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they got up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out; and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Herby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for I have not done them of mine own mind.

29 If these men die, & the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, shall the LORD hath not sent me?

30 But if the LORD will make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit, then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave under them, and was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertain unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They and all that appertain to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed up on them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are halloved.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are halloved: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memoriall unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD: that he be not as Korah, & as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Hebr.
as every
man do-
eth.
† Hebr.
about a
cresson.

* Chap.
27-3.
D. ut. 11.
6.
Psal. 106-12.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying:
45 Get you up from among this congregation: that I may consume them as in a moment: and they shall upon their faces.

46 And Moses said unto Aaron: Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar: and put on incense: and go quickly unto the congregation: and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD: the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded: and ran into the midst of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to crafe from me the murmurings of the children of Israel: whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod, a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels: and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

¶ And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joynt unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joynt unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given, as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the veil, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel: unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the † best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them, which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoured in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the first born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the first-ling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a month old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt hallow, not redeem: they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle

* Chap. 3:45.

* Levit. 10:14.

† Heb. 14:4.

* Levit. 27:28.

* Exod. 13:2 and 22:29.

Levit. 27:26.

Chap. 3:13.

* Exod. 20:13.

Levit. 27:25.

Chap. 3:45.

43:13.

their

Heb. 7:3. 1. ut. 14. 1. ut. 14.

Chap. 7:3. 1. ut. 14. 1. ut. 14.

* Exod. 23:22.

† Heb. 4. rod for one prince.

* Heb. 9:4. Heb. children of Israel.

Tithes given to the Levites.

Numbers.

The law of purification.

their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

28 And the flesh of them shall be thine as the wave-bread and as the right shoulder are thine.

29 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD: unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

30 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron: Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

31 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

33 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

34 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have laid unto them. Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

35 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

36 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them: When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithes.

37 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

38 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

39 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

40 Therefore thou shalt say unto them: When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

41 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

42 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it: when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 2 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

3 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer

fer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

4 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

5 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

6 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight, her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

7 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

8 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

9 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

10 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

11 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

12 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean seven days.

13 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

14 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean, his uncleanness yet upon him.

15 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

16 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

17 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

18 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

19 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a grave, or a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

20 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

21 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

22 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth

Deut.
20 9. and
18 2:
Job. 13.
14 23.
Ezek.
44 28.

Hebr.
29 dec.

Hebr.
29.

Hebr.
13. 11.

Hebr.
9. 13.

Exod.
29. 14.
Levit. 4
11. 13.

Hebr.
29. 14.

Hebr.
29. 14.

Hebr.
29. 14.

toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 3 Moses smiteth the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 4 Moses as Kadeth desireth passage through Edom, which he desired him. 5 As mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar and dieth.

¶ Men came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadeth, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying: Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattell should die there.

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together: thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes: and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel: therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 ¶ This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadeth, unto the king of Edom: Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: & behold, we are in Kadeth, a cite in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe. I pray thee, through thy country: or though the vineyard, neither will we drink of

the water of the wells: we will go by the kings high way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without doing any thing else) go through on my feet.

20 And he said, thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadeth, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word, at the waters of Meribah.

25 ¶ Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some loss destroy the Canaanites as Hormah. 2 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 3 They repenting are healed by a brazen serpent. 4 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 5 Sihon is overcome. 6 And 7.

¶ And when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he sought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much, ¶ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water: and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the

* Chap. 33-37.

† Heb. much. * Chap. 37-38. Deut. 32. 50.

* Deut. 10-6. and 32. 50.

* Chap. 33-40.

† That is, water destruction.

¶ Or, grievous. † Heb. sharp sword. * Chap. 11-6. * 1 Cor. 10-9.

the LORD: and against thee, prey unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it shall live.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oborh.

11 And they journeyed from Oborh and pitched at Iie-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD: ¶ What he did in the Red-sea; and in the brooks of Arnon;

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar: and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, ¶ Spring up, O well, ¶ sing ye unto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Muttanah:

19 And from Muttanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley that is in the ¶ country of Moab, to the top of ¶ Pisgah, which looketh toward ¶ Jehimmon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 ¶ Let me passe through thy land: we will not turn into the field, or into the vine-yard: we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings high-way, untill we be past thy borders.

23 ¶ And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Hebbon, and in all the ¶ villages thereof.

26 For Hebbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverb say, Come unto Hebbon; let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Hebbon: a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 We to thee Moab; thou art undone: O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his son that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Hebbon is perished even unto Dibon: and we have laid them wast even unto Nophah; and which reacheth unto Madaba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer and they took the villages thereof and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Balhan: and Og the king of Balhan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and * thou shalt do to him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hebbon.

35 So they smote him and his sons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balak first message for Balaam is refused. 2 His second message obtains him. 3 An angel would have slain him: if his ass had not saved him. 4 Balak entertains him.

¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us; as the ox licketh up the graffe of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 ¶ He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the ¶ face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail: that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me. And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, I shall curse me them; peradventure ¶ I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

* Kings
18-4
John 3:
14

* Chap.
33-43:
¶ Or,
heaps of
Abarim.

¶ On
Pisgah
in Sa-
phah.
¶ Hebr.
Jahaz.

¶ Hebr.
Muttanah.
¶ Or,
anym.

¶ Hebr.
field.
¶ Or,
hill.

¶ Or,
the wil-
derness.
* Deut.
32-7:
Judges
11-19:
* Deut.
34-7:

* Josh.
12-2:
Psaln
135-10:
11.

Amos
2-9:
¶ Hebr.
daugh-
ters.

* Deut.
3-1, and
37-7.

* Psaln
135-10:
11.

* Josh.
24-7.

¶ Hebr.
44.

¶ Hebr.
I shall
prevail
in fight-
ing.

ing.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the women of Balak: Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, ¶ If Balak would give me his house-full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night: that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up and go with them, but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And * the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vine yards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and smote Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and he said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass? † upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do to you thus? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and he fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me.

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from

me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore, if it † displeaseth thee, I will get me back again. † Heb.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So eyes. Balaam went with the princes of Moab.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Amos: which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto S Kirjath-huroth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep and sent to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might sit the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 2, 3, 4 Balak's sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaam's parable.

¶ And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and curse, devise I Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I devise, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the ut-

Or, a city of Amos.

Or, he went solitary.

Heb. my flesh or my life.

most part of them; and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

¶ Or.
the his.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah: and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balaam, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

* Chap.
22-35.

16 And the LORD met Balaam: and * put a word in his mouth: and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD (spoken)?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he should lie, neither the son of a man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandments to bless; and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

* Chap.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

¶ Or,
is.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all: nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee: I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jericho.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Balaam leaving divination, propheseth the happiness of Israel, 10 Balak in anger discomfith him. 15 He propheseth of the star of Jacob, and the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.

* Chap.

23-35.

† Hebr.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

And when Balaam saw that he pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said,

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

* Chap.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

23-35.

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river side, as the trees of Lebanon which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall creep the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall rise him up? Blessed is he that blesteth thee, and cursed is he that cursteth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaam's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies: and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Speak I not also to thy messengers which thou sendest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee, while this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said,

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Son out of Jacob, and a Saviour shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 One of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenites shall be wasted, until Ahab shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this!

24 And things shall come from the north of Chittim, and shall smite Ahab, and shall smite Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shiloh committeth idolatry, and Baal-peor, 10 Phineas killeth Zimri, and Cogezai.

25-35.

10 *Of them that slew him an everlasting*
priest-hood. 11 *The Midianites shall be*
worse. **A**nd Israel abode in a skirtin, and the people
began to commit whoredom with the daugh-
ters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices
of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed
down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor:
and the anger of the LORD was kindled against
Israel.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, * Take all
the heads of the people, and hang them up before
the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of
the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses laid unto the judges of Israel,
Slay ye every one his men that were joyned unto
Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel
came and brought unto his brethren a Midian-
itish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight
of all the congregation of the children of Israel,
who were weeping before the doors of the taber-
nacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phineas the son of Eleazar, the
son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from
amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in
his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the
tent, and thrust both of them through the man of
Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the
plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were
twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
ing,

11 * Phineas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron
the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the
children of Israel (while he was zealous for
my sake among them) that I consumed not the
children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him
my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him,
even the covenant of an everlasting priest-hood;
because he was zealous for his God, and made
an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was
slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish
woman, was Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a
chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman
that was slain, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he
was head over a people, and of a chief house in
Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wives, where-
with they have beguiled you, in the matter of
Peon, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of
a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in
the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The summe of all Israel taken in the plains of*
Moab. 2 *The law of dividing among them the*
inheritance of the land. 3 *The families and*
number of the Levites. 4 *None were left of*
them which were numbered as Simeon and Gad.

¶ And it came to passe after the plague, that the
LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar
the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the congregation of
the children of Israel, * from twenty years old
and upward, throughout their fathers house, all
that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with
them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jeri-
cho, saying,

4 Take the summe of the people, from twenty
years old and upwards as the LORD commanded
Moses and the children of Israel, which went
forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the chil-
dren of Reuben; Hanoch, of whose countie the fa-
mily of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the
Palluities:

6 Of Hebron, the family of the Hebronites: of
Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites; and
they that were numbered of them were forty and
three thousand and seven hundred and forty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan,
and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram
which were famous in the congregation, who
strove against Moses and against Aaron in the
company of Korah, when they strove against the
LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and
swallowed them up together with Korah, when
that company died; what time the fire devoured
two hundred and fifty men: and they became a
signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah di-
ed not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families:
of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jar-
min, the family of the Jarminites: of Jachin, the
family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites: of
Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites,
twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families:
of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi,
the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family
of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri,
the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Ari-
li, the family of the Arlites.

18 These are the families of the children of
Gad, according to those that were numbred of
them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: * Gen.
and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. 38.3-4

20 And the sons of Judah after their families and 48.
were, of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of
Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the
family of the Zerahites:

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hebron, the
family of the Hebronites: of Humil, the family of
the Humilites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to
those that were numbred of them, threescore
and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families:
of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the
family of the Puites:

24 Of Jasthub, the family of the Jasthubites: of
Shimon, the family of the Shimonites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, according
to those that were numbred of them, threescore
and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zabulon after their families:
of Serad, the family of the Seradites: of Elon, the
family of the Elonites: of Jachiel, the family of
the Jachielites.

27 These are the families of the Zabulonites ac-
cording to those that were numbred of them,
threescore thousand and five hundred.

The people numbered.

Numbers.

Zelophechad's daughters

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh : of Machir, the family of the Machirites ; and Machir begat Gilead : of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead : of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites ; of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites ; and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites ; and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters ; and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families : of Shushelah, the family of the Shushelahites ; of Becher, the family of the Becherites ; of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shushelah : of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families : of Bela, the family of the Belaites ; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites ; of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites.

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites ; of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman : of Ard, the family of the Ardites ; and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families ; and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families : of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them, were three-score and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families : of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites ; of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites ; of Seriah, the family of the Serites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah : of Heber, the family of the Heberites ; of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families : of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites ; of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Jaser, the family of the Jaserites ; of Shilem, the family of the Shilemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families ; and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for

an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 ¶ To judge thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance : to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot : according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families : of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites ; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites ; of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites : the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites ; and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt : and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward : for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness : and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritance. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successor. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

Then came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hephher the son of Gilead, the son of Machir the son of Manasseh, of the families of Joseph : Manasseh the son of Joseph : and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah, but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right : thou

* Josh. 27-1.

* Chap. 27-1.

* Chap. 33-34.

* Heb. multiply

his inheritance.

* Chap. 33-34.

* Josh. 11.

22. and 143

* Exod. 6. 16, 17.

18, 19.

* Exod. 2. 1, 2.

and 62

* Lev. 10.

3.

Chap. 1.

4.

1 Chron. 24-3.

24-3.

* Chap. 24-3.

24-3.

1 Cor. 13-6.

36.

* Chap. 26-33.

26-33.

* Chap. 14-31.

14-31.

and 26

64-65.

* Heb. multiply

his inheritance.

thou

thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying: If a man die, and have no sons, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctify me at the water, before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying, 16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, let a man over the congregation;

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall sit counsel for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 2 The continual burnt-offering. 3 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new-moon, 16 at the pass-over, 26 in the day of the first-fruits.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD, two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even. ^{† as † Hebr. even.}

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a sweet-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl.

6 It is a continual burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof: thou shalt offer it as a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, besides the continual burnt-offering and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months, ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot.

12 And three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ram.

13 And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 ¶ And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the pass-over of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be an holy convocation, on ye shall do no manner of servile work therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram.

21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer dayly throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD.

after your weeks *be* over, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year.

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram.

29 A ferverall tenth-deal unto one lamb through-out the seven lambs:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of affliction their souls, 13 and on the eighth day of the feast of tabernacles.

And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, through-out the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offerings, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram.

10 A ferverall tenth-deal for one lamb, through-out the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams.

15 And a ferverall tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his

meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to the number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * *feast of solemn assembly*: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

* Levit.
23.24.

* Levit.
16.29.
23.27.

C H A P. XXXI.

23 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your sacrifices, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

C H A P. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maid's vows; 6 of a widow's; 9 of a widow's at her that is divorced.

And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded:

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind her self by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith the hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith the hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any other vows or of her bonds, wherewith the hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if he had at all an husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith the bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith the bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which the uttered with her lips, wherewith the bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if she shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter being yet in her youth in her fathers house.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain.

13 Moses is wrath with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the soldiers with their captives and spoil are to be purified. 25 The proposition whereby the Jew is to be divided.

48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1 *Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

2 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

3 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

4 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

5 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

6 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

7 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

8 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

9 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwell, and all their goodly castles with fire.

10 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

11 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

12 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

13 And Moses was with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battell.

14 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

15 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

16 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

17 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

18 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both yourselves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

19 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

20 ¶ And

* Chap.

25-17.

* Chap.

27-13.

† Hebr.

a thou-

sand of a

tribe, a

thousand

of a tribe.

* Josh.

12-21.

† Hebr.

host of

war.

* Chap.

25-23.

* 2 Pet.

2-15.

* Judg.

21-11.

† Hebr.

a male.

* Chap.

19-11.

† Hebr.

instrument

of

refell of

stew.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battell. This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey, † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the || stocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty bring the rest of the prey, which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threecore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threecore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threecore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threecore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was three score and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israel half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israel half, Moses

took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast; and gave them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablers, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and sixty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reprovereth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cartell: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cartell:

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Azaioth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 Even the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cartell, and thy servants have cartell.

5 Wherefore, said they, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And whosoever † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eihcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twentie years old and upward, shall see the land which I swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not † wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

† Hebr. of the captiv-
23.

|| Ory.
doms.

† Hebr. hand.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. offering.

† Hebr. break.

† Hebr. 13-14.

† Hebr. full.

15 And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Israel; and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

16 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

17 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

18 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones.

19 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

20 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

21 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

22 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

23 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he have driven out his enemies from before him,

24 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

25 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

26 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep: and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

27 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

28 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

29 But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

30 So concerning them Moses commanded Balaam the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

31 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

32 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

33 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

34 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan: that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

35 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, to the coast of

even the cities of the country round about.

36 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Arer, and

37 And Arer, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

38 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haman, fenced cities: and folds for their sheep.

39 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

40 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shubmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

41 And the children of Manasseh the son of Joseph went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites which were in it.

42 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

43 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

44 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites: so The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THESE are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red-sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

* Job.
143.

* Job.
413.

* Deut.
1-13.

* Job.
13-14.

* Job.
13-14.

* Job.
13-14.

* Job.
13-14.

* Job.
13-14.

* Job.
13-14.

* Job.
13-14.

* Exod.
12-37.

* Exod.
13-20.

* Exod.
15-22.

* Exod.
15-27.

* Exod.
16-1.

* Exod.
17-1.

* Exod.
19-1.

* Chap.
11-34.

* That
is the
grave
of Isaac.

* Chap.
11-35.

* Chap.
11-35.

* Chap.
11-35.

* Chap.
11-35.

* Chap.
11-35.

* Chap.
11-35.

* Chap.
11-35.

The removing of the Israelites

Numbers

The borders of Canaan

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheleth.

26 And they removed from Makheleth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hailmonah.

30 And they departed from Hailmonah, and encamped at Moferoth.

31 And they departed from Moferoth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jobathah.

34 And they removed from Jobathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iijeh-abaim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iijeh-abaim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeshthim, even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be prick in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

3 Then your south-quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south-border shall be the utmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnes, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.

7 And this shall be your north-border; from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-eanan: this shall be your north-border.

10 And ye shall point out your east-border from Hazar-eanan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east-side of Ain; and the border shall descend and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house

* Deut. 10-6.

* Chap. 30. 1.
* Chap. 30. 23.
* Chap. 30. 25.
Deut. 32. 50.

* Chap. 31. 1. & c.
* Chap. 31. 4.

Or, the plains of Abarim.

Or, the plains of Shittim.
Chap. 31. 1.

* Chap. 26. 53.
† Heb. multiplying his inheritance.
* Heb. diminishing his inheritance.
* Heb. 23. 13.
Judg. 2. 3.

* Joh. 15. 1.

† Heb. Jordan.

* Chap. 32. 33.
Joh. 14. 23.

house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasse have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho, east-ward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: * Elazar the priest and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bulki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Haniel the son of Echod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shipthan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Sheloni.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof: 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No sacrifice for murder.

And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east-side two thousand cubits, and on the south-side two thousand cubits, and on the west-side two thousand cubits: and on the north-side two thousand cubits: and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be * six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many; but from them that have few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites,

according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of the cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But * if he thrust him of hatred, or hurt him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand that he die: he that smite him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high-priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whether he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high-priest: but after the death of the high-priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the

* Hebr. they inherit.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Hebr. by means.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

* Deut. 19. 2.

† Heb. the life of a murderer, which is ^{it} guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is dead to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood is defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconviniences of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, 7 left the inheritance should be removed from the tribe, 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

* Chap. 2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put

unto the inheritance of the tribe wherunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think † Heb. best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and * Chap. Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fortieth year briefly rehearsing the story of Gods promise, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.

THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against † the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (Thy are eleven days journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them.

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Hethbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake to us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all the plaineigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills

and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Elbanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9 * And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumberance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wife men and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wife men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and * judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

† Heb. surely to die.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

* Chap. 27-1. Job-17. 3.

† Heb. unto whom they shall be.

† Or, Zuph.

* Num. 27-34.

† Heb. all his neighbours.

† Heb. best.

† Heb. chose a spouse.

† Heb. to some of the families.

† Heb. given.

* Gen. 18. and 17-78.

† Heb. great.

† Heb. gave.

* Job. 7-24.

17. Ye shall not respect persons in judgement: but you shall hear the small as well as the great; for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you: being it unto me, and I will hear it.

18. And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19. And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites: as the LORD our God commanded us: and we came to Kadeish-barnes.

20. And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21. Behold the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, and possess it: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up and into what cities we shall come.

23. And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24. And ye turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25. And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land, which the LORD our God doth give us.

26. Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27. And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28. Whether shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29. Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30. The LORD thy God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31. And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his son: in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32. Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God.

33. Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to these you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34. And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35. Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers:

36. Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37. Also the LORD was angry with me for Chap. 3. your fakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in, and thither.

38. But Joshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Eu-

cover him: for he shall cause Israel, to sub-

39. Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children which in three day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40. But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-sea.

41. Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42. And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43. So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and I went presumptuously up into the hill.

44. And the Amorites which dwell in that mountain, came out against you, and chafed you as you were, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45. And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46. So ye abode in Kadeish many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1. The story is continued, that they went not to meddle with the Edomites, 9. nor with the Moabites, 17. nor with the Ammonites, 24. but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red-sea: the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

1. And the LORD spake unto me, saying, 3. Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4. And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5. Meddle not with them: for I will not give you of their land, nor so much as a foot-breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for ever to a possession.

6. Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye shall buy water of them for of the money, that ye may drink.

7. For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking, through this great wilderness: these fourty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8. And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Baijogaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9. And the LORD said unto me, Distress not! On the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land, for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10. The Amims dwell therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims.

11. Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12. The

* Num. 14-16.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

* Heb. you were presumptuous.

Gen. 36.20. ¹² * The Horims also dwell in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them before them, and dwell in their † stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

Hebr. ¹³ * Now rise up, said I, and get you over * the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

Or. ¹⁴ And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them.

Num. 21.12. ¹⁵ For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, so destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

Or. ¹⁶ ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

Hebr. ¹⁷ That the LORD spake unto me, saying, 18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab this day.

Num. 21.13. ¹⁹ And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon, any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

Or. ²⁰ (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwell there in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

Hebr. ²¹ A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwell in their stead.

Num. 21.14. ²² As he did to the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwell in their stead even unto this day:

Hebr. ²³ And the Avims which dwell in Hazerim, even unto Azzab, the Caphorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwell in their stead.)

Or. ²⁴ ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given in to thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heibhon, and his land: † begin to possess it, and contend with him in battell.

Hebr. ²⁵ This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

Num. 21.15. ²⁶ ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heibhon, with words of peace, saying,

Or. ²⁷ * Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

Hebr. ²⁸ Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet:

Num. 21.16. ²⁹ (As the children of Israel which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

Or. ³⁰ But Sihon king of Heibhon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

Hebr. ³¹ And the LORD said unto me, behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee;

begin to possess it, that thou shalt inherit his land. 32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

Num. 21.33. ³³ And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

Hebr. ³⁴ And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

Or. ³⁵ Only the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

Num. 21.34. ³⁶ From Aroer which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

Hebr. ³⁷ Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 2 The battle of the king of Bashan. 3 The distribution of the land to the two tribes and half. 4 Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 5 He is permitted to see it.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Baithan, and * Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

Num. 21.35. ² And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwell at Heibhon.

Or. ³ So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, until none was left to him remaining.

Num. 21.36. ⁴ And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threecore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

Hebr. ⁵ All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates and barres, besides unwalled towns a great many.

Or. ⁶ And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heibhon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

Num. 21.37. ⁷ But all the cattell, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

Hebr. ⁸ And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

Or. ⁹ (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites called it Shenir.)

Num. 21.38. ¹⁰ All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan:

Hebr. ¹¹ For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: it is not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon; nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

Or. ¹² And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

Num. 21.39. ¹³ And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of

* Num. 21.33.

† Hebr. every one of men and we men, and little ones.

* Num. 21.35.

d.c. Chap. 29.7.

* Num. 21.34.

* Num. 21.36.

† Hebr. ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ^{994</}

of Manassah: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14. Jair the son of Manassah took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Gethurim, and called them after his own name, Bashan-Havvoth-jair, unto this day.

15. And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16. And unto the Rubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17. The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even to the salt-sea; || under Ashdod Pithul eastward.

18. ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: * ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are to meet for the war.

19. But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle (for I know that ye have much cattle) shall abide in your cities which I have given you.

20. Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21. ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22. Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23. And I brought the LORD at that time, saying,

24. O LORD GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servants thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25. I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26. But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27. Get thee up into the top of || Pithul, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28. But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29. So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1. An exhortation to obedience. 41. Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2. ¶ Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it: that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3. Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4. But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me: that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6. Keep therefore, and do them, for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8. And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy sight diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10. Especially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth: and that they may teach their children.

11. And ye came near and stood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the || midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12. And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, || only ye heard a voice.

13. And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even his commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14. ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15. Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16. Lest ye corrupt your selves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17. The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18. The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath || divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20. But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21. Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto

* Num. 25-40.

* Num. 19-25.

* Heb. 10-1.

* Heb. 1-2.

|| Or, 10-17.

† Heb. every one of you, and ye may see little ones.

|| Or, under the feet of the LORD.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

|| Or, 10-17.

* Num. 22-31.

* Num. 22-31.

* Num. 22-31.

* Num. 22-31.

* Num. 22-31.

that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and made you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and thair have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt your selves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong your dayes upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him; if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things shall come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he swore unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD is God, there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee; and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardst his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after thee, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes upon the earth, which the LORD giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sun rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain-country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel slew, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun rising:

48 From Arer, which is by the bank of the river Acnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon.

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pithag.

CHAP. V.

The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.

¶ And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

1 ¶ The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

2 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, us, who are all of us here alive this day.

3 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

4 ¶ I stood between the LORD and you at that time: to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount, saying,

5 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

6 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

7 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

8 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

9 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

10 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

Chap.
p. 9.
Hebr. 12.
p. 9.

Hebr.
Levit.
Psal.
p. 10.

Job.
30. 5.

Numb.
21. 34.
Chap.
1. 4.
Numb.
31. 33.
Chap.
3. 3.

Chap.
9. 17.

Hebr.
Levit. 10.
Exod.
19. 5.

Exod.
20. 2.
Exod.
26. 1.

Psal. 31.
30.
Hebr.
Levit. 24. 10.

Exod.
34. 7.
Jerem.
32. 18.

12 Keep the Sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates, that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the Sabbath-day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou cover thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is his neighbours.

22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man; and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we have) and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hearken, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me, and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou hear by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements which thou shalt

teach them, that they may do them in the land, which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you: that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is alacrity. 3 An exhortation thereto.

Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do in that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear O Israel, The LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedst not.

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and befull.

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 Thou shalt not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess it.

possess the good land which the Lord gave
unto the fathers.

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

23 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders,
great and [†] sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and
upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

33 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

2 All communion with the nations is forbidden
4 for fear of idolatry; 6 for the holiness of the
people; 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and
justice; 17 for the assuredness of victory which
God will give over them.

When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgathites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee : thou shalt smite them , and utterly destroy them , * thou shalt make no covenant with them , nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with
them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his
son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy
sonne.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me; that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

4 Hebr. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 * For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor
 8 Percey choose you, because ye were more in number
 9 then any people (for ye were the fewest of all
 10 people)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations :

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

41. Thou shalt therefore keep the command.

men, and the French, and the Germans, which I commanded from this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant, and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increaſe of thy kine, and the ſtocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be bleifed above all people:
there shall not be male or female barren among
you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people
Which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, time
by time: thou shalt have no pitie upon them: neither shalt
thou serve their gods, for that will be a snare
unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I discomfite them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt:

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw,
and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty
and, and the stretched out arm, whereby the
LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the
LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom
you are afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will send
the hornet among them; until they that are left
hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: For the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

32 And the LORD thy God will put our afflictions
and our vexations from thee by little and little: thou mayest
not consume them at once, lest the beasts of
the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver thee
unto thee, and shall destroy them with a high
destruction, until they be destroyed.

44 And he shall deliver their kings into thine
hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from
under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand
before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

5 The graven images of their gods * shall ye
burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver
gold ~~that is~~ on them, nor take it unto thee, lest
you be snared therein: for it is an abomination to
LORD thy God.

16 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination
into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it:
for thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt
utterly abhor it, * for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods
dealing with them.

Li the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

And thou shalt remember all the way which
LORD thy God led thee these fourty years in
wildernesse, to humble thee, and to prove
e, to know what was in thine heart, whether
u wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

And

He [the woman] was afraid of the police, and I
discussed with her the Loma case, and
told her to write me. She then wrote
back and told me that she had found
out that the Loma was very angry with
me, to have told her this and to have
told her that she was not a good person.

8 4. As this humble LOAN appeared the wife of Lethy to her the ark of the covenant of the LOAN to hand before she LOAN to signify due to him and to bless in his name with this day.

† Hebr.
and.

Numb.
3-40.

Numb.
028

21

100

And what he did unto you in the wilderness until ye came into this place.

And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, the son of Ruben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all that was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be true, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it.

And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the LORD swears unto your fathers to give unto them: and to their feed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watered it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

But the land whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul:

That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

And I will send grass in thy fields, for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

And then the LORD wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heavens, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

So shall thou shalt writethem upon the doorposts of thine house, and upon thy gates.

Thine eyes shall be kept, and the duties of your children, in the land which the LORD swears unto your fathers to give them, as the doves of heaven upon the earth.

For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments, which I command you to do, to love the LORD your God, so walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him:

Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier than your selves.

Ye shall pass whitherso the flocks of your land shall be, and shall be yours: from the wilderness, and from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost part, shall your south be bound.

Thou shalt do as thou shalt be able, stand before

you: for the LORD your God shall be the God of you, and the God of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as the LORD said unto you.

Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day.

And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God: but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

And it shall come to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land, whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

For they not on the other side Jordan: by the way where the sun goeth down in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh.

For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein:

And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. The place of Gods service is to be kept. Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. The Levites is not to be forsaken. Idolatry is not to be engaged after.

These are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it: all the days that ye live upon the earth.

Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God. For unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, thitherunto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither shall ye come.

And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will offerings, and the writings of your herds, and of your flocks.

And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

For ye are not yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

But ye shall go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and ye shall be given you out from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety.

Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose, as a cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you, your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices,

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

Chap. 28. 13.

The place of burnt-offerings.

Dietary laws.

Enactments to idolatry.

† Hebr.
 14. choice
 of your
 15. Chap.
 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

offerings, your wives, and the heave-offering of your hand: and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

13 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God; ye, and your sons and your daughters, and your men-servants and your maid-servants: and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

14 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

15 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes: there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings; and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

16 Nevertheless thou shalt kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whosoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck and as of the hart.

* Chap.
 15. 33.

17 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

18 Thou shalt not eat within thy gates the tithes of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

19 But thou shalt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

* Chap.
 14. 37.
 † Hebr.
 all thy
 days.
 * Gen.
 28. 14.
 Chap.
 19. 8.

20 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite; as long as thou livest upon the earth.

21 When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh), thou shalt eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whosoever thy soul lusteth after.

23 Even as of the roe-buck and the hart is given; so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

† Hebr.
 be strong.

24 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

26 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do what which is right in the sight of the LORD.

27 Only thy holy things which thou hast and thy vows, thou shalt take and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

28 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, as the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

29 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

† Hebr.
 inherit-
 ed; or
 poss. of
 14. 33.

30 When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whether thou goest on pacific things, and thou shalt succeed them; and dwell in their land:

31 Take heed to thyself that thou be not seduced by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee: and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

32 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

33 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

† Hebr.
 after.
 14. 33.
 † Hebr.
 abomi-
 nation.
 * Chap.
 4. 2.
 Job. 1.
 Prov.
 30. 6.
 Revel.
 22. 18.

CHAP. XIII

1 Enactments to idolatry, 2 how near severer was that, 3 are to be feared to death, 12 idolatrous cities are not to be feared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and give thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whosoever he spake unto thee saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

* Chap.
 10. 30.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death (because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

† Hebr.
 14. 33.
 against
 the LORD.

6 If thy brother the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own flesh, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods (which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers)

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him: neither shalt thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap.
 17. 7.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more such wickedness as this is among you.

† Hebr.
 14. 33.
 * Chap.
 17. 13.

12 If thou shalt hear/say one of the cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, of the children of Israel, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of that city, saying, Let us now serve other gods (which ye have not known):

14. 33.

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and diligently: and behold, if it be true,

14. 33.
 I or
 sought
 14. 33.

* Math.

143.

* Luke

434.

* Hab.

143.

* Heb.

* Psal.

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he bewoeth.

9 Beware that thou be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release is at hand; and thine eye be evil against the poor brother; and thou givest him enough; and he cry unto the LORD against thee; and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him; because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteth thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land; therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor and to thy needy, in all thy land.

* Exod.

31.3.

* Jer.

34.

* Jer.

34.

12 * And if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt soothe him, go away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press; of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee: thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt; and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to say.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee (because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee).

* Exod.

31.6.

17 * Then thou shalt take an aud and thrust it through his ear unto the door; and he shall be thy servant for ever; and also unto thy maid servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee in serving thee six years; and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod.

34.19.

19 * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor hear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

* Levit.

22.20.

* Chap.

17.1.

* Chap.

12.16.

* Ps.

23.2.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates; the unclean and the clean person shall eat it, like as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

C H A P. XVI.

1 The feast of the pass-over, 9 of weeks, 12 of 12. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, as those that are firstborn, 18 Of judges and justice, 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

* Exod.

23.20.

* Exod.

33.4.

2 Observe the month of Abib, and keep the pass-over unto the LORD thy God; for brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

3 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the pass-over unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

* Chap.

12.5.

* Exod.

23.15.

4 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread

therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou comest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste); that thou mayst remember the day when thou comest forth out of the land of Egypt; all the days of thy life.

5 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coats seven days; neither shalt thou eat any thing of the flesh which thou sacrifice the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

6 Thou mayst not sacrifice the pass-over within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

7 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the pass-over at even, at the going down of the sun; at the season that thou comest forth out of Egypt.

8 And thou shalt rest and cry in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

9 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread; and on the seventh day thou shalt observe a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work therein.

10 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee; begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to reap the field to the corn.

11 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

12 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow that are among you; in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

13 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt; and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

14 Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days; after that thou shalt gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

15 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow that are within thy gates.

16 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose; because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

17 * Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

18 Every man shall give, as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

19 Judge a good officers that thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes; and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

20 Thou shalt not wrest judgement; thou shalt not respect persons; neither take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

30; That

6 And when men & brethren hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet sown of it, let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And when men & brethren hath betrothed a wife, and hath not called her, let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall fight further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren hear of it, as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies, to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be done all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the close of thine nations.

16 But of the cities of thine people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt leave alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they reach not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sit against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the women thereof by blowing her up against thee: for thou shalt eat of them, and thou shalt not eat them down (like the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down: and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until thou be subdued.

CHAPTER XL

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 2 The firstlings of a woman's womb. 3 The firstlings of a woman's womb.

2 ¶ The firstlings of a woman's womb, 3 The firstlings of a woman's womb.

4 ¶ The firstlings of a woman's womb, 5 The firstlings of a woman's womb.

6 ¶ The firstlings of a woman's womb, 7 The firstlings of a woman's womb.

8 ¶ The firstlings of a woman's womb, 9 The firstlings of a woman's womb.

10 ¶ The firstlings of a woman's womb, 11 The firstlings of a woman's womb.

12 ¶ The firstlings of a woman's womb, 13 The firstlings of a woman's womb.

14 ¶ The firstlings of a woman's womb, 15 The firstlings of a woman's womb.

16 ¶ The firstlings of a woman's womb, 17 The firstlings of a woman's womb.

upon the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither sown nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near (for thou the LORD thy God hast chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every covetous and every stroke be tried.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheld in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood upon the people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered thee into thine hands, and thou hast taken thine captive.

11 And thou shalt ask the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldst have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall have her head, and appear as her maid.

13 And thou shalt put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and she shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her in all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her: because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, such the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated,

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit what he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born.

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place.

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he is a glutton and a drinkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and shalt Israel thrive, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

24 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

25 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

26 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

27 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

28 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

29 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

30 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

* Gal. 23 His body shall not remain all night upon the
 8-12. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 2 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 3 The damsel not to be taken with her young ones. 4 The house must have bastlements. 5 Confusion is to be avoided. 6 Fringes upon the vesture. 7 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 8 Of adultery. 9 Of rape. 10 And of fornication. 11 Of incest.

* Exod. 23-4. Thou shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment: and with all lost things of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a bastlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sow thy vine-yard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vine-yard, be defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee four fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and have her.

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and says, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid.

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hath her.

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity: and they shall put them before the elders of the city.

18 And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

19 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

20 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up in evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days.

21 But if this thing be true, and she be found a virgin, be not found for the damsel:

22 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

23 If a man be found lying with a woman betrothed to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shall thou put away evil from Israel.

24 If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

25 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die, because they have cried not, being in the city, and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

26 But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her, then the man only that lay with her shall die.

27 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, for she is in the damsel's sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

28 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

29 If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

30 The man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsel's father forty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his days.

31 A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers secret.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 2 Unlawful to be avoided in the host. 3 Of the fugitive. 4 Of the blasphemer. 5 Of the abominable sacrifices. 6 Of Ury. 7 Of vows. 8 Of oaths.

1 If that is wound up in the fleece, do hatch his Levitic members out of, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation, shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation, shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

4 Because they met you not with bread, and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee, Balazur the son of Beor of Bethel of Midian, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balazur: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou

† Hebr. fulness of thy seed.

* Levit.

19-19.

* Numb.

15-35.

† Hebr.

Wing.

10-10.

† Or.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

† Hebr.

10-10.

Of raising seed.

Dysentemonie.

The offering of first-fruits.

† Heb. 20 When thou bearest thine olive tree, † thou shalt not go over the branches again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it: † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes shall not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of passing seed into a brother. 11 Of the immediate woman. 18 Of unjust weights. 17 The memorial of Amalek is to be blotted out.

¶ If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgement, that the judges may judge them, then thy shalt justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed: and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 * ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And if shall be seen the first-born which he beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother, which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand so it, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and looke his shoe from off his foot, and lay in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto thee: man that wilt not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel. The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure that thou shalt have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unjustly, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto

thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 Now he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, shew thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven, thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third year's tithen. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

¶ And it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possidest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land, that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go upon the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the covenant which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father: and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil increased us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terriblestie, and with signs and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing, which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou shalt make an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house: and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have

* 1 Cor. 11-24.

* 1 Cor. 9-9.

1 Tim. 5-13.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

* Mark. 22-24.

Mark. 12-19.

Luke. 20-22.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

† Heb. 13-19.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning: neither have I taken away ought thereof for any manner of use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: And I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and so walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

¶ The people are commanded to write the law upon stones: 5 and to build an altar of whole stones.

14 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal.

¶ And Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

¶ And it shall be on the day when you shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster.

¶ And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

¶ Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal: and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

¶ And these shall thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

¶ These shall build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon, unto the LORD thy God.

¶ And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

¶ And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainly.

¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel: this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

¶ Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day.

¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

¶ These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

17 And thou shalt stand upon mount Ebal: ¶ the curse, Beniamin, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

18 ¶ And the Levites shall speak and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

19 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife: because he uncovereth his father's skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

27 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

28 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

29 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

30 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessing for obedience. 15 The curse for disobedience.

¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

¶ And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

¶ Blessed shall thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

¶ Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flock of thy sheep.

¶ Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

¶ Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

¶ The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

¶ The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto: and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

¶ The LORD shall establish thee as a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

¶ And all the people of the earth shall say, Amen, and they shall be afraid of thee.

¶ And the LORD shall make thee prosper in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit

18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12. The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give thee rain unto thy land in his season, and to bestow all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

* Chap. 25. 4.

13. And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do them.

14. And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left: to go after other gods to serve them.

* Levit. 26. 14. Lament. 3. 17. Mal. 2. 2.

15. But it shall come to pass, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16. Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17. Cursed shalt thou be in thy balker and thy store.

18. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

† Hebr. which thou wouldst do.

20. The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, to do to thee: until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21. The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land: whither thou goest to possess it.

* Levit. 26. 16.

22. * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extremum burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

† Or, drought.

23. And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24. The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee until thou shalt be destroyed.

25. The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way, against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† Hebr. for a man, mourning.

26. And thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall stay them away.

27. The LORD will smite thee with the borch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28. The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and an infirmity of heart.

29. And thou shalt grope at noon day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy way: and thou shalt be obeyed, oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

* Chap. 20. 6. † Hebr. profane.

30. Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

Thine ox shall be before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and thou shalt not be restored to him: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

31. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and sail with longing, for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

32. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always.

33. So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

34. The LORD shall smite thee in the knee, and in the leg, with a sore borch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

35. The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

36. And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

37. * Thou shalt carry much seed into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

38. Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms shall eat them.

39. Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil: for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

40. Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

41. All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

42. The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down very low.

43. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

44. Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hast not kept his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

45. And they shall be upon thee for a sign, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

46. Because thou hast not kept the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things:

47. Therefore shall thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

48. The LORD bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flyeth: a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand.

49. A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favour to the young.

50. And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land: until thou be destroyed, which also shall not leave thee a remnant, with or without the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appeareth Joshua to succeed Moses.
2 The borders of the promised land. 3, 9 God promisseth to assist Joshua. 6 He giveth him instructions: 10 He prepareth the people to pass over Jordan. 11 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in mind of their promise to Moses.
12 They promise him fealty.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

3 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

4 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you; as I said unto Moses.

5 From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

6 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 * Be strong and of a good courage: for I unto this people shall thou divide for an inheritance the land which I swore unto their fathers to give them.

8 Onely be thou strong and very courageous: that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand, or to the left: that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

9 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth: but thou shalt meditate therein day and night: that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

10 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage: be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

11 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

12 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals, for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

13 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

14 Remember * the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

15 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren * armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

16 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have

possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

17 And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

18 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

19 Whosoever be he that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him: he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shizim. 2 The covenant between her and them. 3 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shizim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to pass about the times of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they flung the gate.

8 And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof,

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land * faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt: and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain in us any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all

* Deut.
1:31.

* Deut.
1:34.
chap.
14:9.

* Hebr.
1:35.

* Deut.

31:23.

Or,

show

shalt

cause the

people to

inherit

the land,

etc.

* Deut.

5:32 and

25:14.

Or,

do wisely,

Or,

do wisely.

* Numb.
32:20.

† Hebr.
marshalled
by
thy.

that they have and deliver out lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life is for you, if we enter in this our business. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet-thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words to be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land, for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 3 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 4 Joshua encourageth the people. 5 The waters of Jordan are divided.

And Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place; and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it; that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way hitherto.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctifie yourselves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel: that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Herby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above: and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water (for Jordan over-floweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zarethan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 2 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 3 The people pass over. 4 God magnifieth Joshua. 5 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

1 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man.

2 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

3 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

4 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto

K 3 the

* Chap.

1-5

* Psalm

114-3

* Acts

7-44

* 1 Chr

12-15

* Dent.

37-3

* Chap.

3-13

the number of the tribes of the children of Israel.

† Heb. 2. That this may be a sign among you, when your children ask their fathers in time to come saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so, as Joshua commanded: and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished: that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hearkened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

* Num. 32:27. 12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasse, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About four thousand men, and prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were lifted up unto the drier land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

† Heb. 2. plucked up. † Heb. 2. went.

19 And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come saying, What mean these stones?

† Heb. 2. saw.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on drier land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over.

* Exod. 14:21. † Heb. 2. days.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision, 10 The pass-over is kept by Gilgal.

12 Manasseh. 13 The king of the Amorites.

AND it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee 11 sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD swore that he would not show them the land which the LORD swore unto their fathers, that he would give unto a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, then Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they shod in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I tolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the pass-over, on the fourteenth day of the month, at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the pass-over, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land: neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It is taken.

1 On 4:10

* Exod. 4:21

1 Or, 6:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10:10

10 And the wall fell down. 11 Rahab

12 And the children of Israel: and some came out,

13 And the LORD said unto Joshua: Thus I have

14 And ye shall compass the city: all ye men of

15 And seven priests shall bear before the ark

16 And it shall come to pass that when they

17 And the wall of the city shall fall down: and the

18 And Joshua the son of Nun called the

19 And let seven priests bear seven

20 And he said unto the people, Pass on: and

21 And it came to pass when Joshua had

22 And the ark of the covenant of the LORD

23 And the armed men went before the priests

24 And Joshua had commanded the people,

25 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city

26 And Joshua rose early in the morning: and

27 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets

28 And it came to pass that when Joshua had

29 And the second day they compassed the city

30 And it came to pass that when Joshua had

31 And the ark of the LORD compassed the city

32 And Joshua rose early in the morning: and

33 And the ark of the LORD compassed the city

34 And it came to pass that when Joshua had

35 And the ark of the LORD compassed the city

36 And it came to pass that when Joshua had

37 And the ark of the LORD compassed the city

38 And it came to pass that when Joshua had

39 And the ark of the LORD compassed the city

40 And it came to pass that when Joshua had

41 And the ark of the LORD compassed the city

42 And it came to pass that when Joshua had

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of

20 So the people shouted when the trumpet blew

21 And the people heard the sound of the trumpet: and

22 And they utterly destroyed all that was in

23 And they burnt the city with fire: and all

24 And they burnt the city with fire: and all

25 And the young men that were spies went in

26 And brought out Rahab, and her father, and her

27 And they brought out all her kindred, and left

28 And they burnt the city with fire: and all

29 And the vessels of brass and of iron they put in

30 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive,

31 And the dwellers in Israel even unto this day:

32 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

33 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

34 So the LORD was with Joshua: and his

35 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai: 2 Joshua

3 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

4 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

5 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

6 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

7 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

8 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

9 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

10 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

11 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

12 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

13 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

14 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

15 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

16 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

17 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

18 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

19 And Joshua adjured them at that time,

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Achan's treachery and punishment.

Joshua

God encourages Joshua

sure hath thou in all brought this people over Jordan to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites: to destroy us? would in God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

† Heb. wicks.

8 O Lord, what shall I say: when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Gergasites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it: and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

† Heb. fash.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up: wherefore hast thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing: and have also stolen and dissembled also: they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies: because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof: and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households, and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed things, shall be burnt with fire, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD: and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

† Or, wicks.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarahites: and he brought the family of the Zarahites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give. I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him: and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

† Heb. Tugur.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I covered them, and took them and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

† Heb. poured.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and

his sheep, and his camels, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hath thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: for the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourages Joshua. 2 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 3 The king thereof is hanged. 4 Joshua buildeth an altar, & writeth the law on stones. 5 propounds blessings and curses.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: for I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only, the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the citie, even behind the citie: go not very far from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against us, as at the first: that we will see before them.

6 (For they will come out after us,) till we have drawn them from the citie, for they will say, They be before us, as at the first: therefore will we see before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the citie, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up he, and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the citie.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the citie, and their liers in wait on the west of the citie: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they halted and rose up early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battle: he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wist not that there were liers

[The music.]

† Deut. 1.31. and 7.9.

† Chap. 6.31. † Deut. 20.14.

† His. 1.16.

† Or, of Ai. † His. 1.16. † 1.16. † 1.16.

liers in ambush against him, behind the citie.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el; that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand, toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambush strook quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the citie, and took it hand fast, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to rise this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai, they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back where-with he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded, that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the citie, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copie of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and

on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, * with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that were converted among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel, 2 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league, 3 For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof,

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wisely, and went and made as if they had been embassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses: on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new; and behold, they be rent; and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And if the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD,

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days,

* Deut. 11. 29. and 27. 12.

* Deut. 31. 13. * Hebr. waitd.

* Hebr. mens.

* Hebr. in peace hand.

* Or, they received the man by reason of their victuals.

day: after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and should they dwell among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jerim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them, we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promised them.

* Verse

15.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you: when ye dwell among us.

† Hebr.
we be cut
off from
you.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

* Deut.
7:12.

24 And they answered Joshua and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, y^e do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

C H A P. X.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 2 Joshua rescueth it. 3 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still as the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are smitten in a cave. 22 They are brought forth. 24 Scornfully used. 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 29 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOW it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it: * as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel: and were among them;

* Chap.
6:15.

* Chap.
8:3.

3 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the * royal cities; and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

† Hebr.
cities of
the king-
dom.

4 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

5 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

6 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the

king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Black not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him; and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand, there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chafed them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sun, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

* Isa.
28:21.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a upright whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and sit men by it for to keep them.

19 And say you not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Hebr.
cut off
thy sal

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter till they were confounded, that the rest which remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains

of the men of war, which were with him. Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

35 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

36 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

37 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remaineth until this very day.

38 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

39 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

40 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

41 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

42 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

43 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish, and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

44 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

45 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

46 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

47 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

48 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

49 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

50 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

51 And Joshua smote them from Kadish-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

52 And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

53 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Divers kings overcame at the waters of Merom, 10 Hazer is taken and burnt. 6 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

And it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard these things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achishaph.

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west.

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid, because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up to thine hand before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them to great Zidon, and unto Mizrephoth-gaim, and into the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they fought them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breath, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still, in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only, as he did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breath.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the fourth-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the time:

17 From the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under

† Heb. offered by appointment.

† Or, Zidon, rabbah. † Or, sale first. † Heb. burnings of waters.

† Heb. any breath. † Num. 33-35. Deut. 7. 3. and 20. 16.

† Heb. on their heads. † Exod. 34. 11. Deut. 7. 3.

† Heb. he removed making. † Or, the fourth-country. † Heb. fourth-country.

* Deut. 21. 22. Chap. 5. 21.

* Chap. 6. 21.

* 76. 28-21. † Heb. be slain. † Or, in apright.

† Heb. cut off. † Heb. said.

* Deut. 20. 16. 17.

Divers conquests made by Joshua.

Joshua.

Reuben, and Gads inheritance.

under mount Hermon : and all their kings he took, and smote them and flew them.

18 Josua made war a long time with all those kings.

* Chap. 9.3. 19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Josua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel : Josua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gasa, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

* Num. 24.33. 23 So Josua took the whole land according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Josua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land reitd from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Josua smote.

Now these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land, on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun : from the river Ammon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

* Num. 24.3. 2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heibhon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river of Ammon, and from the middle of the river; and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon :

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jethimoth : and from the south, under * Ashdod-pisgah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Aiharoth, and at Edrei.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan : unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heibhon.

* Deut. 3.17. and 4.49. 6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the servant of the LORD, gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 3.11. Chap. 23.12. 7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Josua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Josua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions :

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the fourth-country : the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

* Chap. 21.17. 9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one : the * king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one :

* Chap. 2.29. 10 ¶ The king of Jerusalem, one : the king of Hebron, one :

* Chap. 10.23. 11 The king of Jarmuth, one : the king of Lachish, one :

12 The king of Eglon, one : * the king of Gath, one :

13 ¶ The king of Debir, one : the king of Geder, one :

14 The king of Hormah, one : the king of Arad, one :

15 ¶ The king of Libnah, one : the king of Adullam, one :

16 ¶ The king of Makkedah, one : the king of Beth-el, one :

17 The king of Tappuah, one : the king of Hapher, one :

18 The king of Aphek, one : the king of Latharon, one :

19 The king of Madon, one : * the king of Hazor, one :

20 The king of Shimon-meron, one : the king of Achshaph, one :

21 The king of Taanach, one : the king of Megiddo, one :

22 The king of Kedesh, one : the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one :

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one : the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one :

24 The king of Tirzah, one : all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14 23 The Lord, and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Baalam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half-tribe of Manasse.

Now Josua was old and stricken in years, and the LORD laid unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth : all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri.

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanites, five lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites, and the Ashdochites, the Ekhalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and * Micraah, that is, beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites.

5 And the land of the Gibeonites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misreboth-sim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel : only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them : beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them :

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Ammon, and the citie that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon :

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heibhon, unto the border of the children of Ammon :

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah :

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Aiharoth, and in Edrei, who remained

1 Or, Transjordan.
2 Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

* Deut. 3.17. and 4.49.
* Deut. 3.11. Chap. 23.12.
* Num. 32.29. Deut. 3.12.
Chap. 23.8.
* Chap. 21.17.
* Chap. 6.2.
* Chap. 2.29.
* Chap. 10.23.

* Chap. 10.23.
* Chap. 10.23.

1 Or, Shimon.
* Chap. 11.18.

* Gen. 14.1.

† Heb. 29. pef. fessin.

1 Or, the sea.

* Num. 32.33. Deut. 3.12. Chap. 23.4.

Manasseh lot.

* Dent.
p. 11.
Chap.
10. 4

of * the remnant of the plants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Machabites; but the Geshurites and the Machabites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance; as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heibhob & all her cities that *are* in the plain, Dibon, and *all* Bamoth-hai and Beth-baal-meon.

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth and Mephaath.

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley.

20 And Beth-peor, and * *all* Ahdodh-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heibhob, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi and Rekem and Zur and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balak also the son of Beor the *sooth-sayer* did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, *was* Jordan and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast *was* Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heibhob unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debar:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heibhob, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Chinneroth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; and *this was* the possession of the half-tribe of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast *was* from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, three-score cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashhtaroth and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were* pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh: *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

32 These *are* the countreys which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The nine tribes and a half *are* to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by private judgment against the others.

And these *are* the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan * which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD * commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in* with their suburbs for their cattle; and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land: and I brought him word again, as it *was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses swore on that day, saying, Surely the land whereto thy feet have trodden, shall be thine inheritance and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel * wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day four-score and five years old.

11 As yet I *am* as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, wherof the LORD spake in that day: (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and that the cities *were* great and fenced) if so be the LORD *will* be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for an valour, hath Achish Caleb's daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 23 The Jebusites not conquered.

¶ He then *was* the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * *even* to the border of Edom, the * wilderness of Zin south-ward, *was* the uttermost part of the south-coast.

2 And their south border *was* from the shore of the salt sea, under the * bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And

The lot of Judah.

Joshua.

The cities of Judah.

Or,
the going
up to
the
children.

1 And it went out to the south-side to Ma-
leacrabbin, and passed along to Zin, and a-
scended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-bar-
nias; and passed along to Bezon, and went up to A-
dair, and fetched a compass to Karkas.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and
went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings
out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be
your south-coast.

5 And the east-border was the Salt Sea, even
unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the
north-quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the
westmost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla; and
passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and
the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son
of Ruben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from
the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking
toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to A-
dummim, which is on the south-side of the river;
and the border passed towards the waters of En-
themeth, and the goings out thereof were at En-
rogel.

* 1 Kings
19.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the
son of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebu-
site, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went
up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before
the valley of Hinnom, west-wards, which is at the
end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of
the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nepht-
toah, and went out to the cities of mount E-
phron, and the border was drawn to Baalah,
which is Kirjath-jerim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah
west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along
unto the side of mount Jerim (which is Chel-
lon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-
shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of
Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to
Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah,
and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out
of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border was to the great sea,
and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the
children of Judah round about according to
their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh,
he gave part among the children of Judah, ac-
cording to the commandment of the LORD to Jo-
shua, even ¶ the city of Arba the father of Anak,
which city is Hebron.

* Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or,
Kirjath-
seba.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sons of
Anak, Shebair, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the
children of Anak.

* Judg.
1. 10.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of
Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kir-
jath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-
sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achishah
my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother
of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achishah his
daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him,
that she moved him to ask of her father a field,
and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto
her, What wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing: for
thou hast given me a south-land, give me also
springs of water: and he gave her the upper
springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the
Levites of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the
children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom
south-ward, were Kabzeel and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Tadmor, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadathah, and Kerioth; and
Hebron, which is Hazor,

26 Aman, and Sherah, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshimon, and
Beth-paletz,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bir-
jochiah,

29 Baalah, and Jim, and Azm,

30 And Eltolad, and Chefil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmahan, and Sap-
pannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and
Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine,
with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtrah, and Zoreah,
and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah,
and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socobah, Azekah,
36 And Shatim, and Adithaim, and Gederah,
¶ and Gederachaim: fourteen cities with their
villages.

37 Zenah, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,
38 And Dilah, and Mappah, and Jekedeh,

39 Lachish, and Bokerath, and Egion,

40 And Gebbon, and Lahman, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah,
and Makedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Echer, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphta, and Ashnah, and Nerib,

44 And Kilaah, and Achizib, and Mareshah:
nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages,

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay
near Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns, and her villages, Ga-
za with her towns, and her villages, unto the river
of Egypt, and the great sea, the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jathir,
and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-jannah, which
is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Ashimon, and Anin,

51 And Gath, and Holon, and Giloah: eleven
cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Elbeai,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Appoloth,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (which is
Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Mitha, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeath, and Timnah: ten cities with
their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Mareshah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltek-
on: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jerim) and
Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Mid-
din, and Secacah,

62 And Nibhan, and the city of Salt, and
Engedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Je-
rusalem, the children of Judah could not drive
them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the chil-
dren of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

C. H. A. P. XVI.

The annual leaders of the sons of Joseph.

The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.

To the Canaanites not conquered.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

¶ Or, Janu-
Chap.
14-15.

And the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el. And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz: & passeth along unto the borders of Atchi to Ataroth: And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japheth: unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Tannach-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out to Jordan.

The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

The lot of Manasseh. 7. His coast. 12. The Canaanites not driven out. 14. The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

Here was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (for he was the first-born of Joseph) to wit, for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male-children of Manasseh, the son of Joseph by their families.

But * Zelophchad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.

And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Natan, and before the princes saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan:

Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher, to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of E. ephraim.

Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah;

but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh, as to the children of Ephraim.

And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north-side of the river; and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

South-ward it was Ephraim: And north-ward it was Manasseh: and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one for an adversary.

But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down; and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh, at the remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10. Joshua divideth it by lot. 11. The lot and border of Benjamin. 21. Their cities.

And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

Give out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me.

Or, break of roads.

Or, Re-phaim.

me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north-side, & went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sun south-ward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the west-quarter.

15 And the fourth-quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoi.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the plants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel.

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shechem, and went forth toward Gellioth, which is over against the going up of Aqunim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north-bay of the salt-sea at the south-end of Jordan: this was the south-coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side: This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

22 And Beth-arabah, and Remuaim and Beth-el.

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-hammouai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeah, and Ramah and Bethul,

26 And Mizpah and Chaphar, and Moush.

27 And Zekem, and Ippah and Tualah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Jerusalem) Beth-el and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

And the second lot came forth to Simeon, and for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Bersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Aram,

4 And Etolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuben: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain-Remmon, and Ether, and Alhan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to Bashath, Beer-Ramah of the south: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Serid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabibeth, and reached to the river that is before Jokanaan,

12 And turned from Serid east-ward, toward the sun rising, unto the border of Chiffoth-gabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gith-hopher, to Irah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-lamoth to Nephthali.

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Karah, and Mahallai, and Shimon, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezebel, and Cheffuloth, and Shimon.

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kithion, and Abzei,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shashimath, and Beth-shechem, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hail,

and Berthy and Achloth.

* Chap.
19. 6.

¶ Or,
the plain.

† Webr.
camp.

The cities of the Levites.

Joshua

God speaketh Israel

tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs: as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah: and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon: these cities which are here mentioned by name.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites: who were of the children of Levi had: (for there was the first lot)

11 And they gave them the city of Arbon the father of Anak (which is in Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah: with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the cities and the villages thereof: gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest: Hebron with her suburbs: so as a city of refuge for the slayer: and Libnah with her suburbs.

14 And Jattir with her suburbs: and Edimoth with her suburbs.

15 And Be'er with her suburbs: and Debir with her suburbs.

16 And Ain with her suburbs: and Juttah with her suburbs: and Beth-shimon with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Gibeah with her suburbs: Gezer with her suburbs.

18 Anathoth with her suburbs: and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the priests were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath: even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim: so as a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gaser with her suburbs.

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs: and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan: Elesteh with her suburbs: Gibeon with her suburbs.

24 Aijalon with her suburbs: and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh: Tarnach with her suburbs: and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs: for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites: out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh: they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs: so as a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beersheba with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar: Kishon with her suburbs: Dabareh with her suburbs.

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs: En-gannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher: Mishal with her suburbs: Abdon with her suburbs.

31 Helkath with her suburbs: and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs: so as a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs: and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families: were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Moses the rest of the Levites: out of the tribe of Zabulon: Joknean with her suburbs: and Karan with her suburbs.

35 Dimnah with her suburbs: Mahanah with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben: Bezer with her suburbs: and Jahaz with her suburbs.

37 Kedemah with her suburbs: and Mithnah with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad: Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs: so as a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

39 Heibon with her suburbs: Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families: which were remaining of the families of the Levites: were by their lot: twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel: were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all the cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it: and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about: according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 ¶ Thus fulfilled out of our good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home: so they built the altar of testimony in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereon: 21 They give them good satisfaction.

¶ Then Joshua called the Rubenites: and the Gadites: and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

2 And said unto them: Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you: and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day: but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren: as he promised them: therefore now return ye: and go up unto your tents: and unto the land of your possession: which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law: which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you: to love the LORD your God: and to walk in all his ways: and to keep his commandments: and to cleave unto him: that to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them: and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents: then he blessed them.

8 And he spake unto them: saying: Return with much riches unto your tents: and with very much cattell: with silver and with gold: and with brass: and with iron: and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

† Heb. as Heb.

¶ Or. Kiriath-arbab.

* Chap. 14-14. 1 Chron. 6:56.

* Chap. 22:14

* Heb. 22:14

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar, to be to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh; to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phineas the son of Eleazar the priest.

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this, that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 Is this iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)?

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD, and it will be, seeing ye rebel to day against the LORD, that so tomorrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclear, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession thereof; but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 ¶ Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of hosts, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know. If it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have builded us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it:

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, Lest when we come your

children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children stale from serving the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice;

27 But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should say to us, unto our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phineas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousand of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phineas the son of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phineas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land, wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar, Ed: for it shall be a witness between us, that the LORD is God.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 ¶ Joshua rebuked them before his death, 3 by former promises, 11 and by threatenings.

2 And it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua was old, and stricken in age.

3 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, and stricken in age:

4 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you, for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

5 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have

Gen. 21. 31. Chap. 24. 37. Ver. 34.

Heb. 12. 11. Heb. 12. 11.

That is a witness.

Heb. 12. 11. Heb. 12. 11.

Ekd. 14. 14.

† Hebr.
as the
sun-fet.

have cut off, even unto the great sea & west-

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land; as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

* Deut.
5.32. and
28.14.
* Psalm
16.4.

¶ Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses: that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left.

H Or,
 for if you
 will
 cleave
 &c.
 H Or,
 Then the
LORD
 will
 drive.
 * Levit.
 26-8.
 Deut.
 32-30.
 † Hebr.
 soul.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

6. But cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ¶ For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

20 * One man of you shall chase a thousand :
for the Lord your God, he is that fighteth for
you, as he hath promised you.

41 Take good heed therefore unto your + selves
that ye love the LORD your God.

—ad. Bifert ye do any wife go back, and cleave unto the husband of his first nations, even these that remain among you : and shall make marriages with them : and go in unto them , and they to wed :

* Exod.
23-32.
Numb.
32-38.
Deut.
7:16.

18 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; * but they shall be snres and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

• Chap.
21.45.

14. And behold this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls: that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you, all are come to passe unto you: and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, says all good things shal come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 *Joshua assembles the tribes at Shechem: 2 A brief history of Gods dealings from Jacob: 12 He renews with a covenant between them and God: 26 A stone the witness of the covenant. 29 Joshs age: death: and buriall. 32 Joshs bones are buried. 33 Shimeon dieth.*

And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

* Gen.
Bl. 41.

3 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout

all the land of Canaan, and instructed his sons, and * says him thus:

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau :
and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir ; so posses-
sity * but Jacob and his children went down into
Egypt.

7 I sent Moses also and Aaron and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

5 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt:
and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians
pursued after your fathers with chariots and
horse-men unto * the Red-sea.

7 And when they cried unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwell on the other side Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand: that ye might possess their land: and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel; and he sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites and the Hittites, and the Girgathites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I fear the hornet before you, which
drive them out from before you, even the two
kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword,
nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour and cities which ye built not and ye dwell in them : of the vine-yards and olive-yards which ye planted not. Do ye say.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood; and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that ~~were~~ on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drove out from before us all the people: even the Amorites which dwell in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

of the circle and they **did** unto him: **thou** in, we pay thee, the entrance into the circle, and * we will show thee mercy.

24 And when he showed them the entrance into the circle: they **loved** the circle with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

25 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof **Luz**: which is the name thereof unto this day.

26 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

27 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

28 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

29 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Keton, nor the inhabitants of Nahol: but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

30 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Acco: nor the inhabitants of Zidon: nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Hibah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

31 But the Asherites dwell among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

32 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shechem, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shechem and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

33 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

34 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon: and in Shalbis: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

35 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akkrabbim: from the rock, & upward.

C H A P. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

And an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land: * ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore said I said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had set the people, the children of Israel, every man upon his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the children that followed Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD: that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Garizim.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods: of the gods of the people that were round about them: and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they served the LORD, and served Baal and Ashteroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out of the land of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were grievously distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hands of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD: but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judges, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the days of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them: and to bow down unto them: they cried not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel: and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out, hitherto: neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

C H A P. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim, an Elamite from Mesopotamia, whom the Philistines served.

Now these are the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, (even as many

4 Heb. was a

1 Or. Maaleh-akrabim.

6 Heb.

1 Or. messenger.

2 Deut. 7-2.

2 Deut. 32-3.

3 Josh. 24-23.

3 24-25.

3 33-34.

3 35.

3 That is, workers.

1 Heb. 24-25.

3 Psa. 44-13.

3 Lev. 24-16.

3 Q. 24-16.

3 1 Or. 24-16.

of Israel as had not known against them of Canaan.

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to reach them war: at the last time as before knew nothing thereof.

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwell in mount Libanus, from mount Basithem, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove lifted by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwell among the Canaanites, Hivites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons and saved their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel: and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them: even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed of the cities of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer: Ehad the son of Gera, a Benjaminite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel got a prey unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehad made him a dagger (which had two edges of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the prey unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the prey, he sent away the people that bare the prey.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarters that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehad came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehad said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehad put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blades, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dust came out.

23 Then Ehad went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out his servants came, and when they saw that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he leaveth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour: therefore they took a key, and opened the door, and behold, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.

26 And Ehad escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quaries, and escaped unto Sichem.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim: and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all fighting, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest four-score years.

31 And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad: he also delivered Israel.

CHAPTER III

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 2 Jael kills Sisera.

And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehad was dead: 2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron, and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramoth and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And the few and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphthali and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphthali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphthali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men with him: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Herber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses

Or, Josh 5: 14

Hebe. Jas.

Plalm 83: 9, 10.

Numb. 10: 29.

L 4 had,

had severed himself from the Kenites and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaananiah, which is in Kedesh.

13 And they thumped Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

14 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harodhith of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

15 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up, for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

16 And the LORD discomfited Sisera and all his chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak, so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot and fled away on his feet.

17 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harodhith of the Gentiles; and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, and there was not a man left.

18 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

19 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in, unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

20 And he said unto her, Give me I pray thee a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

21 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and I shall be with thee, for any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

22 Then Jael Heber's wife, took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and wrought softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and was dead.

23 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

24 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

25 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAPTER V.

The Song of Deborah and Barak.

1 Then sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes, I, even I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praises to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the high-waves were uncaptured, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages said, they ceased in Israel, until that Deborah arose, that I could a saviour in Israel.

8 They chose new gods, then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: bless ye the LORD.

10 I speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the snare of archers in the place of drawing, everywhere shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the graves.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song; arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he smote him that remaineth have dominion over the heathen among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the night.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; when the Benjamin, among the people, out of Manasse came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer:

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was leader, sent on a foot into the valley: I saw the divisions of Reuben, there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why shouldst thou among the sheep-folds, to hear the blessings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben, there were great tearings of thine. Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan tarry in ships? After continued on the sea, shore and shore in his breaches.

17 Zabulon, and Naphtali were a people that jeopardized their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

18 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Tabor, by the waters of Meriddo, they took no gain of money.

19 They fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

20 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul thou hast trodden down strength.

21 Then were the horse-hoofs broken, by the means of the pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

22 Curse ye Merod, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof, because they came not to the help of the LORD, as the help of the LORD against the mighty.

23 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

24 He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

25 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the work, men's hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when he had pierced and stricken through his temples.

26 At her feet he bowed, he fell, where he bowed, there he fell down to decay.

27 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

28 Her wife in answer answered her, yet, she remained answer to her self.

29 Have they not sped? have they not divided the

† Hebr. gathered by fifts of proclamation.

* Psalm 83:9, 10.

† Hebr. unto me.

† Or, sing, or blanket. * Chap. 3:25.

† Hebr. put.

† Hebr. going, and was hard.

* Deut. 4:11.

* Psalm 97:5.

† Hebr. bowed.

* Exod. 19:18.

* Chap. 3:21.

* Chap. 4:18.

† Hebr. walkers of paths.

† Hebr. crooked ways.

† On man.

† Hebr. even the righteous acts of the LORD.

† Hebr. down.

† Hebr. with his power.

† Hebr. of Reuben, there were great thoughts of heart.

† Or, to hear the blessings of the flocks.

† Hebr. Dan tarry in ships.

† Or, a jeopardized their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

† Or, the kings came and fought.

† Hebr. Meriddo, they took no gain of money.

† Hebr. they fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

† Hebr. the river Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon.

† Hebr. thou hast trodden down strength.

† Or, then were the horse-hoofs broken, by the means of the pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

† Hebr. Curse ye Merod, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. because they came not to the help of the LORD, as the help of the LORD against the mighty.

† Hebr. Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

† Hebr. He asked water, and she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

† Hebr. She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the work, men's hammer.

† Hebr. and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when he had pierced and stricken through his temples.

† Hebr. At her feet he bowed, he fell, where he bowed, there he fell down to decay.

† Hebr. The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice.

† Hebr. Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

† Hebr. Her wife in answer answered her, yet, she remained answer to her self.

the prey, to every man a dandel or robe; to Simeon a prey of divers colours; a prey of divers colours of needle-work of divers colours of needle-work on both sides; mess for the necks of them that made the spoil.

11. So let all these enemies perish. O LORD: but let them that love him, be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAP. VI.

The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian. 1. A prophet rebuketh them. 11. An angel smiteth Gideon for their deliverance. 17. Gideon's dream is confirmed with fire. 24. Gideon despoileth Baal's altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar. Jerubbaal slain. 28. Youth despoileth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33. Gideon's army. 35. Gideon's evil.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains and caves and strong holds.

3. And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east; even they came up against them:

4. And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel: neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5. For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6. And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7. ¶ And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites.

8. That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage.

9. And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians; and out of the hand of all that oppressed you; and drove them out from before you: and gave you their land:

10. And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God: fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11. ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezerite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

12. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13. And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers said us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14. And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Oo in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15. And he said unto him, Oh my lord, what-

will shall I do? I will be a prophet, and I will be a prophet in Manasseh; and I am the least in my family.

16. And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17. And he said unto him, I know I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present unto thee: before then. And he said, I will carry until thou come again.

19. And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth of the goats in a pot; and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20. And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21. ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22. And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23. And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee: for thou shalt not die.

24. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jerubbaal: saying, unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezerites.

25. ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock: even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath and cut down the grove that is by it: 26. And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock. 27. In the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27. Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him; and so it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the cite, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28. ¶ And when the men of the cite arose early in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29. And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30. Then the men of the cite said unto Joash, bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31. And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilst it is yet morning: for he is a god, let him plead for himself, because he hath cast down his altar.

32. Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33. ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and

* Exod. 21-20. Chap. 13-22.

* That is the LORD send peace, 11 Or, and.

* Hebr. strong place, 11 Or,

in an orderly manner.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

† Heb.

and went over, & pitched in the valley of Jazerel.

24 But the spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer

† was gathered after him.

25 And the firstmessengers throughout all Man-

asseh, who also was gathered after him, and he

sent messengers unto Aisher, and unto Zebulun, and

unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

26 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt

save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

27 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the

floor: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and

it be drie upon all the earth beside, then shall I

know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as

thou hast said.

28 And it was so: for he rose up early on the

morrow, and thrust the fleece together, & wring-

ed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

29 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine

anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this

once: let me prove, I pray thee: but this once

with the fleece, let it now be dry only upon the

fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie

upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all

the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideon army of two and thirty thousand is

brought to three hundred: 9 He is encouraged by

the dream and interpretation of the barley eaks.

16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in

pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeb-

ulon Jerubbabai (who is Gideon) and all the

people that were with him, rose up early, and

pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host

of the Midianites were on the north-side of them

by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The peo-

ple that are with thee are too many for me to give

the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt

themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand

hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears

of the people, saying, * Whosoever is fearful

and afraid, let him return and depart early from

mount Gilead: and there returned of the people

twenty and two thousand, and there remained

ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The peo-

ple are yet too many: bring them down unto the

water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it

shall be that of whom I say unto thee, This shall

go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of

whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go

with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the wa-

ter: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one

that lapped of the water with his tongue, as a

dog lappeth him, shalt thou set by himself; like-

wise every one that boweth down upon his knees

to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting

their hand to their mouth, were three hun-

dred men: but all the rest of the people bowed

down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the

three hundred men that lapped, will I save you,

and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and

let all the other people go every man unto his

place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand,

and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Is-

rael every man unto his tent, and retained those

three hundred men: and the host of Midian was

beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the

host of Midian was upon the mountain of

Moreh, in the valley.

10 And Gideon and all the three hundred men

that were with him, arose, got them down unto

the host: for I have delivered it into thine hand.

11 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with

Pharai thy servant down to the host.

12 And thou shalt hear what they say, and af-

terward shall thine hands be strengthened to go

down unto the host. Then went he down with

Pharai his servant, unto the out-side of the Jar-

mud men that were in the host.

13 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and

* all the children of the east lay along in the val-

ley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their ca-

mels were without number, as the sand by the

sea-side for multitude.

14 And when Gideon was come, behold there

was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and

said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake

of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian,

and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and

overturned it: that the tent lay along.

15 And his fellow answered, and said, This is,

nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of

Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath

God delivered Midian, and all the host.

16 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the tel-

ling of the dream, and the interpretation there-

of, that he worshipped, and returned unto the host

of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath de-

livered into your hand the host of Midian.

17 And he divided the three hundred men into

three companies, and he put a trumpet in every

man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps

within the pitchers.

18 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do

likewise: and behold, when I come to the out-

side of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall

ye do.

19 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all

that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also

on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword

of the LORD, and of Gideon.

20 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were

with him, came unto the out-side of the camp,

in the beginning of the middle watch, and they

had but newly set the watch, and they blew the

trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in

their hands.

21 And the three companies blew the trumpets,

and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in

their left hands, and the trumpets in their right

hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword

of the LORD, and of Gideon.

22 And they stood every man in his place

round about the camp: and all the host ran and

cried, and fled.

23 And the three hundred blew the trumpet,

and the LORD set every man's sword against his

fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host

fled to Beth-shitrah, which is in Zerereth, and to the

border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

24 And the men of Israel gathered themselves

together out of Naphtali, and out of Aisher, and

out of all Manasse, and pursued after the Mi-

danites.

25 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout

all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against

the Midianites, and take before them the waters

unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men

of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and

took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

26 And they took * two princes of the Mi-

danites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon

the rock Oreb: and Zeeb they slew at the wine-

press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought

the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the

other side Jordan.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1. Gideon pursueth the Ephraimites. 4. Succoth and Peniel refuse to relieve Gideon's army. 10. Zebah and Zalmunna captured. 13. Succoth and Peniel are destroyed. 17. Gideon revenges his brethren's death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 23. Harrosheth government. 24. His optad cause of idolatry. 25. Midian subdued. 29. Gideon's children and death. 33. The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

† Heb. what thing is this done unto us? *Heb. why.*
And the men of Ephraim said unto him, † Why shalt thou served us thus; that thou called it us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

3 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

4 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said thus.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan; and passed over; he, and the three hundred men that were with him; faint, yet pursuing them.

6 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint; and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

4 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briars.

8 And he went up thence to Peniel; and spake unto them likewise; and the men of Peniel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Peniel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor; and their hosts with them about fifteen thousand men; all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east; for there fell 98 hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwell in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host; for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them; and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battell before the sun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him; and he † described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even three-score and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand; that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the citie, and thorns of the wilderness, and briars, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Peniel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What men out of men were they whom ye slew at

Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even so the sons of my mother; as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them; but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the men is; so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the † ornaments that were on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us; both thou, and thy son, and thy sons son also; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you; neither shall my son rule over you; the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you; that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey; (for they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites).

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment; and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred † shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and † collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, even in Ophrah; and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more; and the country was in quietness fourty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had three-score and ten sons † of his bodie begotten; for he had many wives.

21 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age; and was buried in the sepulchre of his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to passe as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1. Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7. Joash by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 23. Gaal conspirith with the Shechemites against him. 30. Zebul overcometh him. 46. He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50. As Thabba he is slain by a piece of a mill-stone. 54. Joshua's corpse is fulfilled.

And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren; and con-

† Hebr. *39 was it said?* *whereby &c.*

† Hebr. *after.*

|| Or. *by the oak of the pillar.* See Joth. 24-26.

|| Or. *go up and down for other trees.*

|| Or. *shifle.*

† Hebr. *cast his life.*

committed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying.

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, & whether it better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are three-score and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his Mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech, for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him three-score and ten pieces of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal being three-score and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim: and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the Olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fairness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and I go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said, unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father sought for you, and I advanced his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, three-score and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have done truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel.

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the three-score and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem lay in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vine-yards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and were into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? and not he the son of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem, for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech, and he said to Abimelech, I sacrifice thine arm, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the cite heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech, privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be when in the morning is soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the cite, and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the cite, and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Mironem.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown, and wound-

† Hebr. *Hebr. and his family &c.*

|| Or.

|| Or, *but.* † Hebr. *crafty* or *is* *Tamab*

† Hebr. *as thou hadst said.*

† Hebr. *of them.* || Or, *the re- garders of them.*

wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

31 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

32 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

33 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked: and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them and smote them.

34 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the field, and flew them.

35 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that were therein, and beat down the city, and towered it with fait.

36 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

37 And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

38 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, When ye have seen me do make haste, and do as I have done.

39 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

40 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

41 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

42 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

43 And a certain woman cast a piece of a mill-stone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull.

44 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

45 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

46 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seven brethren.

47 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbabai.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judged Israel in Shamir. 2 Jephthah, who slew thirty thousand thirty cities. 3 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 4 In their misery, God sends them to their false gods.

5 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

6 And after Abimelech there arose to it defend Aherab. Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dothan a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Kishie in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jephthah a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Harosheth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jephthah died, and was buried in Gazon.

6 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon: and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they wept, and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Ammonites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 ¶ Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, for them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever I send thee, deliver us out of their hand, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his first-born was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 2 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites: in which, 3 Jephthah won. 4 His conquest of the Ammonites. 5 He performed his vow on his daughter.

Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begot Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons, and his Jephthah's wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of an strange woman.

Or, the will-
lages of
Jephthah.
Chap.
2.11.
and 4.7.
and 4.1.
and 13.1.
Chap.
2.13.

Hebr.
crushed.

Deut.
32.15.
Jerem.
2.13.

Hebr.
is good in
this
case.

Hebr.
sons of
Jephthah.

Hebr.
was
served.

Hebr.
cried
together.
Chap.
12.8.

Hebr.
11.32.
called

3 Then

Jephthah made captain :

Judges

His name

† Hebr. Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren and from the dwell in the land of Tob : and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah : and went out with him.

† Hebr. And it came to passe, † in proccesse of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was sochat when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob :

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain : that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn againe to thee now, that thou mayest go with us and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them : and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan : now therefore restore those land, again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon :

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon :

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness, unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh,

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land : but the king of Edom would not hearken *phew*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab ; but he would not *consent* : and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab : for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Hebbon ; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast : but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people unto the hand of Israel, and they smote them : so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and a part from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath delivered the Amorites from before his people Israel, and thou shalt possess it.

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy God giveth thee to possess? So whosoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 ¶ And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zipzor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Hebbon and her towns, and in Arser and her towns ; and in all the cities that dw along by the coast of Arnon, three hundred years ; why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me : the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon heartened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasse, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hand,

31 Then I shall be, that † whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them ; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Atzer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and † Or, unto † the plain of the vine-vards, with a very † great slaughter : thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and the LORD was only child : † † before her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes ; and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me : for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do so to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth, forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me : Let me alone two months ; that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And she went her away for two months : and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two months that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed : and she knew no man. And it was † † custom in Israel.

* Num. 23-2. Deut. 33-4. Josh. 24-9.

† Hebr. thou shalt comest forth, which shall comest forth. Or, On. Abol.

Or, is of his own daughter for in my daughter.

† Hebr. 20 and 9. Amos.

Or, is custom.

* Num. 31-13.

* Deut. 3-9.

* Num. 20-14.

* Num. 21-13. and 23. 36.

* Deut. 3-26.

10. The six daughters of Israel went + yearly to visit the daughters of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelled with Jephthah and defamed by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites: 7 Jephthah died: 8 Ixham, who had thirty sons, and thirty daughters: 11 and Elon, 12 and Abdon, who had forty sons, and thirty nephews judged Israel.

And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went north-ward, and laid unto Jephthah: Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them: I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and drew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ixham of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters whom he sent abroad, for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10. Then died Ixham and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 And after him Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty nephews that rode on three-score and ten ass-colt: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appears to Manoah's wife. 3 The angel appears to Manoah. 15 Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is disordered. 24 Samson is born.

And the children of Israel were evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines eighty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Beth-lehem of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For so, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was: neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son: and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah insured the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us: and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again unto the woman as he sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: How shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is I secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderfully, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD stood in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

* Num. 6-23

* Num. 6-1

* Sam. 11

* Heb. 1-1

* Heb. 1-1

* Or, 1-1

* Heb. 1-1

* Heb. 1-1

* Heb. 1-1

* Heb. 1-1

* Heb. 1-1

* Or, wonder-fully

And he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Enan.

8 Then the Philistines went and pitched in Judah, and bound themselves in Levi.

9 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, The king Samson sheweth come up to do to him, as he hath done to us.

10 Then there shewed men of Judah that went to the top of the rock Enan, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me in Levi I do unto them.

11 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee: that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon my neck.

12 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

13 ¶ And when he came unto Lethi, the Philistines flayed against him: and the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire: and his hands were loosed from off his bands.

14 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

15 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass I have won upon these, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

16 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called this place Ramath-lehi.

17 ¶ And he was forewarned, and called unto the Lords, and said, thou hast given this great deliverance unto the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for this, and fall into the hand of the ancients?

18 But God clave an hollow place that was by Lethi, and there came water therout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revolved: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakhish, which in Levi meaneth this day.

19 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

C. H. A. P. XVI.

1 Samson as Gaze of speech, and carrieth away the gates of the city. A Delilah corrupted by the Philistines misleadeth Samson. 6 Thrice she seduced him. 15 As she left him overcome him. 20 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes.

21 His strength returning, he putteth down the beams upon the Philistines, and dieth. 26 He went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

27 And it was told that Gazites crying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night under the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

28 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, and he and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

29 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

3 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Shew him out for what he doeth unto us, and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

4 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

5 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven or eight new cords, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

6 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

7 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it is touched with the fire: so his strength was not known.

8 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

9 And he said unto her, If they bind me with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

10 Delilah therefore took new ropes and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And she was lying in wait abiding in the chamber) And he broke them from off his arms like a thread.

11 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

12 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

13 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

14 And it came to pass, when the perfected him daily with her words, and urged him, that his soul was vexed unto death.

15 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head: for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

16 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

17 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

18 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go on as at other times before, and make myself. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

19 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grind in the prison house.

On
amable.

On
corde.
Hebe.
meif.
Habit.
one.

Heb.
meif.
Habit.

Hebr.
where-
with
work
has
been
done.

Hebr.
over-
ed.

Hebr.
over-
ed.

23 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again: after he was shaven.
24 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god; and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

25 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country: which slew many of us.

26 And it came to pass when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house: and he made of them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

27 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

28 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

29 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me: I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

30 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

31 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more than they which he slew in his life.

32 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Beth-lehem, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 3 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

And there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my son, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver. 5 And she gave them to the foundress, who made shenof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

6 And the man Micah sat in house, of gods, and made an ephod, and a teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

7 In those days, there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

8 And there was a young man, out of Beth-

lehem, belon of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

9 And when he departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn, where he could find a place, and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

10 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

11 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

12 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

13 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

14 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites find a way to seek out an inheritance, 3 As the house of Micah they conspire with Jephthah, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it.

12 In the way they rob Micah of his priest, and his shenof, things. 17 They rob Laish, and call it Dan. 20 They set up idols, where in Japheth dwelt at the first flood.

IN those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan first of their family, five men from their coasts, 3 men of valour, from Zorah, and from Ekron, to spy out the land, and to search it: and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

4 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite, and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who b ought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

5 And he said unto them, Thus and thus doeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

6 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

7 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way, whither ye go.

8 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelessly, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no strength in the land that might put them to shame in any thing: and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

9 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Ekron, and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

10 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and we are yet still; be not slothful to go, and so ever to possess the land, which we have seen.

11 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people

* Chap. 17. 27. And his mother took two hundred shekels of silver.

* Genes. 30. 1. And she gave them to the foundress, who made shenof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

* Micah. 1. 2. And the man Micah sat in house, of gods, and made an ephod, and a teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

* Chap. 17. 1. In those days, there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

* 17. 8. And there was a young man, out of Beth-

* Heb. 11. 40. 41. 42.

* On. 11. 40. 41. 42.

* Chap. 17. 27. 28.

* Heb. 11. 40. 41. 42.

* Chap. 17. 27. 28.

10. And he made a large house for God, and gave it into two hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11. And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Elberah five hundred men; appointed with weapons of war.

12. And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah; wherefore they called that place Michah-dan, unto this day: behold it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

13. And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Michah.

14. Then answered the five men that went to fetch out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Ye know that there is in their house an ephod, and a teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image; now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15. And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, who was unto the house of Michah, and saluted him.

16. And the five hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17. And the five men that went to fetch out the land, went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphims, and the molten image; and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the five hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18. And these went into Michah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image; then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19. And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest; is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or else thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20. And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21. So they turned and departed, and put the heifers, and the camels, and the carriage before them.

22. And when they were a good way from the house of Michah, the men that were in the houses near to Michah's house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23. And they cried unto the children of Dan; and they turned their faces, and said unto Michah, What alight thee? that thou comest with such a company?

24. And he said, Ye have taken away my gods, which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away; and what have I more? and what is this else ye say unto me? What alight thee?

25. And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest a story follow run upon thee, and thou lose thy life with the lives of thy household.

26. And the children of Dan went their way; and when Michah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27. And they took the things which Michah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, into a people that was at quiet, and secure; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28. And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man, and it was in the valley that flows by Beth-shan, and they built a city, and dwelt there.

29. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel; howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30. And the children of Dan set up the graven image, and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasse, he and his sons, were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.

31. And they set them up Michah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1. A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 2. A maid manneth him at Gibeah. 3. The Gibeahites abuse his concubine to death. 4. He divideth her into two pieces to send them to the twelve tribes.

And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite journeying on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2. And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah; and was there four whole months.

3. And her husband arose, and went after her to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses; and he brought him into her fathers house; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4. And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him, and he abode with him three days: so did they eat and drink, and lodged there.

5. And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart; and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart, with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6. And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7. And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8. And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until after noon, and they did eat both of them.

9. And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father said unto him, Behold now, the day is drawing toward evening, I pray you, tarry all night; behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that it be not thyself that go home.

10. But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11. And when they were by Jebus the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12. And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will pass over to Gibeah.

Chap. 17: 6 and 18: 1 and 21: 35.

Hebr. a woman, or a wife, or a concubine.

Or, a year and four months.

Hebr. days.

Four months.

Hebr. to her heart.

Hebr. strong in.

day do.

Hebr. a woman.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

Hebr. and.

The Levite's wife forced to death :

Judges.

His example.

And he hid unto his servant, Command let
all show him to one of these places to lodge all
night in Gibeon, or in Ramah.

And they passed on and went their way,
and the sun went down upon them when they
were by Gibeon which belongeth to Benjamin.

And they turned aside thither, to go in and
to lodge in Gibeon : and when he went in, he
saw him down in a street of the cite : for there
was no man that took them into his house to
lodge.

And behold, there came an old man from
his work out of the field at even, which was also
of mount Ephraim : and he journeyed in Gibeon,
before the men of the place were Benjaminites.

And when he had lit up his eyes, he saw a
way-faring man in the street of the cite : and the
old man said, Whither goest thou ? and whence
comest thou ?

And he said unto him, We are passing from
Beth-lehem-judah, towards the side of mount E-
phraim from thence am I : and I went to Beth-
lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of
the LORD, and there is no man that receiveth
us to house.

¶ Heb. gibeon
And yet there is both straw and provender for
our asses, and there is bread and wine also for
me and for thy hand-maid, and for the young
man which is with thy servants : shew us no want
of any thing.

And the old man said, Peace be with thee ;
howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me ; only
lodge not in the street.

So he brought him into his house and gave
provender unto the asses : and they washed their
feet and did eat and drink.

Now as they were making their hearts
 merry, behold, the men of the cite, certain sons
of Belial, beset the house round about, and
hear at the door, and spake to the master of the
house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man
that came into thine house, that we may know
him.

¶ Genl.
19.6. And the man, the master of the house,
wrote unto them, and said unto them, Nay,
my brethren, nay, I pray you do not so wickedly ;
seeing that this man is come into mine house, do
not this folly.

Behold, here is my daughter, a maiden and
his concubine : them I will bring out now, and
humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth
good unto you : but unto this man, do not so
vile a thing.

¶ Heb.
the mas-
ter of this
house. But the men would not hearken to him : so
the man took his concubine, and brought her
forth unto them ; and they knew her and abused
her all the night untill the morning : and when
the day began to spring, they let her go.

Then came the woman in the dawning of
the day, and fell down at the door of the mans
house, where her lord was, till it was light.

And her lord rose up in the morning, and
opened the doors of the house, and went out to
go his way : and behold, the woman his concu-
bine was fallen down at the door of the house
and her hands were upon the threshold.

And he said unto her, up and let us be go-
ing : but none answered. Then the man took her
up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gave
him unto his place.

¶ And when he was come into his house he
took a knife and laid hold on his concubine and
divided her, together with her bones, into
twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of
Israel.

And it was so, that whithersoever it was
drawn sword, all their wives were drawn sword.

There was no such deed done nor seen, from the
day that the children of Israel came up out of
the land of Egypt unto this day : neither of it
take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAPTER XX.

¶ The Levites in a general assembly declared his
wrong, & the decree of the assembly, to the
Benjamites being assembled, made head against the
Israelites : & the Ephraimites were numbered
four thousand. & They defrayed by a stratagem
all the Benjaminites except six hundred.

¶ Then all the children of Israel went out, and
the congregation was gathered together, as
one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the
land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

¶ And the chief of all the people, rulers of all
the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the
assembly of the people of God ; four hundred
thousand foot-men that drew sword.

¶ (Now the children of Benjamin heard that
the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh)
Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how
was this wickedness ?

¶ And the Levite the husband of the woman
that was slain, answered and said, I came into
Gibeon that belongeth to Benjamin, and my concu-
bine to lodge.

¶ And the men of Gibeon rose against me and
beset the house round about upon me by night,
and thought to have slain me : and my concubine
have they forced, that she is dead.

¶ And I took my concubine, and cut her in
pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of
the inheritance of Israel : for they have com-
mitted lewdness and folly in Israel.

¶ Behold, ye all children of Israel, give
here your advice and counsel.

¶ ¶ And all the people arose as one man, say-
ing, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither
will we any of us turn into his house.

¶ But now this shall be the thing which we will
do to Gibeon, we will go up by night against it :

¶ And we will take ten men of an hundred
throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hun-
dred of a thousand, and a thousand, out of ten
thousand, to fetch victuals for the people : that
they may do ; when they come to Gibeon of Ben-
jamin, according to all the folly that they have
wrought in Israel.

¶ So all the men of Israel were gathered a-
gainst the cite, knit together as one man.

¶ ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through
all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wicked-
ness is this that is done among you ?

¶ Now therefore deliver us the men, the chil-
dren of Belial, which are in Gibeon, that we may
put them to death, and put away evil from Is-
rael. But the children of Benjamin would not
hearken to the voice of their brethren the chil-
dren of Israel.

¶ But the children of Benjamin gathered
themselves together out of the cities, unto Gi-
beon, to go out to battle against the children
of Israel.

¶ And the children of Benjamin were num-
bered at that time out of the cite twenty and six
thousand men that drew sword, beside the in-
habitants of Gibeon, which were numbered seven
hundred chosen men.

¶ Among all this people there were seven
hundred chosen men : left-handed, every one
could sling stones in an hair-breadth, and not
miss.

¶ And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin,
were numbered four hundred thousand men that
drew sword, all these were men of war.

6 And the children of Israel envied them for Benjamin their brother: and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What can be done for the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpah to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered; and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do. ¶ Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon: and so to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they lacked them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain,

seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that are escaped of Benjamin: that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Moreover, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cut off is he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a fruit of the LORD in Shiloh: yearly in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, on the east side of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And for, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyard, and catch ye every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go in the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ¶ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, as ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of whom they had quitted, whom they caught: and they went and remained unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities and dwell in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 ¶ In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

¶ The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech departed from Bethlehem into Moab, dying there. 2 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 3 Naomi returning home, weeps. 4 Disputeth between her daughters in law for going with her. 5 Orpah leaves her, but Ruth with great constancy, and accompanies her. 6 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

¶ Now it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephraimites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 ¶ And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house: for the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find each of you a husband in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they did unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again my daughters: why will ye go with me? and there yet say motions in my womb, that they may be your husbands.

12 Turn again my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, if I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

13 Would ye be sorry for them till they were grown? would ye say for them from having husbands?

¶ Hebr. Judah.

¶ Hebr. Jews.

10 And she said, my daughters: for I have grievous me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

11 And they lift up their voice, and weep again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her.

12 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

13 And Ruth said, I will not leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

14 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do to me, and more also, if I forget her death part thee and me.

15 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

16 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to pass when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them: and they said, Is this Naomi?

17 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

18 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

19 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her. 8 Boaz tells her great favour. 13 That which she carries to Naomi.

And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him, in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you, and they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servants that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servants that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she carried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maids.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field, that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee, and when thou art thirsty, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her head to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, and said unto her, It hath fully been showed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord: for that thou hast comforted me, I find and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was satisfied, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and let her reach her.

16 And let fall also some of the hand-fulls of purpose for her, and leave them that she may glean, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 And she took it up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, and she was satisfied.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, When hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she showed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The name name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kindred.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, Is it good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they see thee not in any other field?

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

Then Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: but make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

¶ Or dis-
up the
clashes
that are
on his
fist.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and I uncover his feet, and lay ther down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

¶ Or
speak bold-
ly.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at mid-night, that the man was afraid, and I turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore the skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou art a near kins-man.

¶ Or, and
she
died
right to
redeem.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end, than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

† Hebr.
said.

11 And now my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou shalt request: for all the city of my people doth know, that thou art a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy near kins-man: howbeit there is a kins-man nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kins-man, well; but if he will not do the part of a kins-man to thee, then will I do the part of a kins-man to thee, as the LORD liveth. He do as he will until the morning.

14 ¶ And he lay at his feet until the morning: and he rose up before one should know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

¶ Or,
sheer, or
apron.

15 Also he said, Being it will that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when he held it, she measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me, for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. III.

1 Boaz calleth into judgment the near kins-man.

2 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 3 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grand-father of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

¶ Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kins-man of whom Boaz spake came by, unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kins-man, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab fel-

low a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's.

4 And I thought on advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants: and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, thou art a kins-man; but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me: that I may know: for there is none other to redeem it besides thee, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kins-man said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 ¶ Now this was the manner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kins-man said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's, and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Elimelech, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and thou the gate of his place, ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate and the elders said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and I do thou worthy in Ephraim, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And as thy house be like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed is the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kins-man, that thine name may be famous in Israel.

15 And she shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and said it is her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez, Pharez begat Hezron.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab.

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed.

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

The first book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Levite having two wives, worship-
per yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah
though barren, and provoked by Peninnah.
5 Hannah to grief: prayeth for a child. 12 Eli
first rejecting her, afterwards blessing her.
15 Hannah having born Samuel, prayeth as
before still to be weaned. 24 She performeth him
according to her vow, to the LORD.*

NOW there was a certain man of Ram-
athaim-beth-lehem, of mount Ephraim,
and his name was Elkanah, the son
of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the
son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an
Ephraimite.

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one
was Hannah, and the name of the other Penin-
nah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah
had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly
to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of
hosts in Shiloh: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni
and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 And when the time was, that Elkanah of-
fered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her
sons and her daughters portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy por-
tion: for he loved Hannah: but the LORD had shut
up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore,
for to rub her face, because the LORD had shut
up her womb.

7 And so he did to year by year, § when she
went up to the house of the LORD, to do the pro-
voked her, therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Han-
nah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not?
and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better
to thee than ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in
Shiloh, and after they had drunk, (now Eli the
priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of
the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and
prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD
of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the afflic-
tion of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and
not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto
thine hand-maid, a son, then I will give him
unto the LORD all the days of his life, and
there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass as she continued pray-
ing before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah the spake in her heart, only
her lips moved, but her voice was not heard:
therefore Eli thought he had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou
be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my
lord: I am a woman, and of a sorrowful spirit: I
have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but
have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter
of Belial: for out of the abundance of my com-
plaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace:
and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition,
that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid find
grace in thy sight. So she went away her way,

and did eat: and her countenance was no more
sad.

19 And they rose up in the morning early,
and worshipped before the LORD, and returned,
and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah
knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remem-
bered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, § when the time
was come about, after Hannah had conceived,
that she bare a son, and called his name § Samuel,
saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house,
went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacri-
fice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said un-
to her husband, I will not go up until the child
be weaned, and when I will bring him, then he
may appear before the LORD, and thence abide for
ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do
what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have
weaned him, only the LORD establish his word:
so the woman abode, and gave her son suck until
she weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, she took
him up with her, with three bullocks, and one
eephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought
him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and
the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the
child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul
liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by
thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath
given me as I petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the
LORD, as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the
LORD: And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannah sang in thankfulness, 12 He set of S-
liver first, 13 Samuel's ministry. 28 By Eli's death
Amph. Hannah a more fruitful. 22 Eli reproacheth
his sons. 27 A prophesy against Eli's house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart
rejoiceth in the LORD: mine horn is exalted in
the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine ene-
mies: because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is
none beside thee: neither is there any rock like
our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not
thy arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the
LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him affon-
ces are weighed.

4 The bowers of the mighty men are broken;
and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out them-
selves for bread, and they that were hungry, cra-
ved: so that the barren hath born, and she that
hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he
bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich:
he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and
lifteth up the beggar from the dung-hill, to set
him among princes, and to make them inherit
the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the
LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

12 ¶ For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he hath done: because his house made themselves guilty, and he hath restrained them nor.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli: that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and to more also, if thou hide any thing from me: of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established as a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines as often as. 2 They fetch the ark, to the revenge of the Philistines. 3 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 4 Eli as he sees, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 5 Phinehas wife disfigured in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.

¶ And the word of Samuel which came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

¶ And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they flew off the army in the field about four thousand men.

¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

¶ So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

¶ And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout: so that the earth rang again.

¶ And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

¶ And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, We unto us for their hath not been such a thing herebefore.

¶ We unto us, who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

¶ Be strong, and quit your selves like men: O

ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews: as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand foot men.

¶ And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas, were slain.

¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

¶ And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart troubled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the cite and told it, all the cite cried out.

¶ And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

¶ Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

¶ And the sign said unto Eli, I saw he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

¶ And the messenger answered, and said: Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

¶ And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the fence backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travailed, for her pains came upon her.

¶ And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did the regard it.

¶ And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

¶ And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 2 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, as they of Ashdod smitten with overruled. 3 So God doleth with them of Gath when it was brought thither, so and so with them of Ekron: when it was brought thither.

¶ And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

¶ When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

¶ And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground: before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

3 Therefore

* Judges

13. 1.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

† Heb.

be men.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods: even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is fore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They fear therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about Ashdod.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about the hand of the LORD was against the cities with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the cities both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron, and it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and cut people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the cities; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods and the cry of the cities went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven months the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 20 The people's sinners forsaking into the ark. 21 Transported to them of Kirjath-jearim to worship.

And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty, but in any wise return him: a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods and images of your mice that mar the lands, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milk-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us: it was a chance that happened to us.

10 And the men did so: and took two milk-kine, and tied them to the cart, and flax up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine's burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gath one, for Ekron one, for Gath one for Ashdod one.

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great town of Abel, whereto they fed down the ark of the LORD, which flows remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and three-score and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD, come ye down and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sent Eli the priest to keep it. 2 After twenty years, 25 the Israelites by Samuels weeping, solemnly repent: as Micah.

9 While Samuel prayed and sacrificed, the Lord appeared unto the Philistines by thunder, as Samuel. 12 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peacefully and religiously judges Israel.

And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the

* Psalm 78-66.

† Heb. shew.

§ On speechfully.

* Kead.

† Heb. shew.

104

104

104

104

104

104

104

104

104

104

104

104

1 Or,
 the son of
 a man of
 Fennini.
 1 Or,
 sub.
 Rance.

Zeror, the son of Bechocub-the son of Aphiah-a
|| Beniamite, a mighty man of || power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Sami, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward, he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the effect of Kith, Sauls father were lolt;
and Kith said to Saul his son, Take now one
of the servants with thee; and arise, go seek the
effect.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalish, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

3 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this cite a man of God, and *he is* an honestable man, all that he saith, cometh surely to passe; now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread ^{is} spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what ^{have} we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Before-time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God: thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a prophet, was before time called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant † Well said, come: let us go: so they went unto the cite where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up † the hill to the cities, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the lord here?

12 And they answered them and said, He is, behold, ~~he~~ *is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city, for ~~there is~~ *is* a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 As soon as ye be come into the cite, ye shall straight-way find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bleſſe the ſacrifices, and afterwards they eat that he bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about þ this time ye ſhall find him.

14 And they went up into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send
 a man out of the land of Benjamin, and
 thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my
 people Israel, that he may save my people out
 of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked
 upon my people, because their cry is come un-

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the locusts are.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the fool: go up before me into the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go; and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

30 And as for thine affeares that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel: and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then spakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24. And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and Samuel said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, and eat; for unto this time *it* has been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city: Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early; and it came to passe about the spring of the day: that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Up, that I may ſend thee away. And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant palle on before us; (and he puffed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointed Saul, a He confirmed him by prodigies of these signs. 9 Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He conceals the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different afflictions of his subjects.

THEN Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day,
then thou shalt find two men by * Rachel's sepulchre
in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah:
and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou
wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father
hath left † the care of the asses and forroweth for
you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psalter, and an enbet, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall exceede.

And the Spirit of the LORD will bring

upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee: and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him before time, saw, what he did: he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said to one another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? 12 Saul also among the prophets?

13 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

14 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

15 And Saul's uncle said unto him, and to his servants, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

16 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

17 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

18 And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh.

19 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.

20 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself served you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, No; but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

21 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

22 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Manasse was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was risen: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

23 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

24 And they ran and searched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

25 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God give the king.

26 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there were with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nabash offers them of Jabel's-gilead a perpetual annuity. 4 They find messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul sheweth his confidence, and his kingdom renewed.

Then Nabash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabel's-gilead: and all the men of Jabel's-gilead said unto Nabash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nabash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabel's-gilead said unto him, Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

Heb. forbear.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabel's-gilead.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

Heb. as one man.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabel's-gilead, To morrow by now the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabel's-gilead, and they were glad.

Or, deliverance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabel's-gilead said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? being the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel joyed greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testified his integrity. 4 He reprehended the people of ingratitude. 6 He carried them with shudder in harvest time. 20 He comforted them in God's mercy.

And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

Behold, here I am, witness against me before the LORD and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will witness to you.

And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, Hear witness.

And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that I advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Mizzor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they sought against them.

And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

And when ye saw that Nahath the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us, when the LORD your God was your king.

Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired: and behold the LORD hath set a king over you.

If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

Now therefore stand, and let this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

Is it not now harvest time? I will call unto the LORD, and he will send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in listening to a king.

So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God: that we die not for we have added unto all our sinings this evil to ask us a king.

And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

And turn ye not aside, for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain.

For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should fin against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider, how great things he hath done for you.

But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

Saul sought to kill David. 2 He called the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten. 3 The Philistines great host. 4 The distress of the Israelites. 5 Saul weary of slaying for Samuels sake. 21 Samuel reprehended him. 27 The stones smiting hands of the Philistines. 29 The poison of the Philistines to suffer no Jews in Israel.

And it came to pass after this, that Samuel resigned one year, and when he had signified two years over Israel.

Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeon of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in Gibeon, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul knew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-el.

When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold Samuel

Hebr.

20. am.

Or,

shall

should

hide mine

eyes as

him.

Or,

made.

Hebr.

signified

or signified

Hebr.

with

Gen.

46. 5. 6.

Exod.

4. 16.

Judg.

4. 2.

Judg.

31. 1.

Hebr.

mouth.

Hebr.

be after.

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou comest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and got him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zebouim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears).

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share and his ax, and his ay, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulthers, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goods.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jonathan unwitting to his fathers the priest, and the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A divine terror maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not slaying the priests answer, felleth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites join against them. 24 Sauls undivided adjection hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by his sword is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

¶ Now it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migdon: and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men.

3 And Abiah the son of Ahioth, * I-thabods brother, the son of Phinches, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The fore-front of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto these men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you, then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watch-men of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on bearing down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, beholds Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Abiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel).

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battell: and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews which were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them

Chap. 4-211

Hebr. 1008.

* 2 Chro. 14-11.

Hebr. 10-11.

Or, half a furlong of an acre of land. Hebr. a trembling of Gods

Or, tumult.

Hebr. were cried together. Judg. 7-22.

2 Chro. 30-23.

them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dippe it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found: for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and flew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat: and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox, and with him that night, and flew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and so, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground, for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was fore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul savoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul commanding and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

¶ Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember Agag which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telsaim, two hundred thousand foot-men, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a circle of Amalek, and he laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they

¶ Or, weary.

* Levit. 2. 26. and 39. 26. Deut. 12. 16.

¶ Or, deals treacherously.

† Hebr. in his hand.

† Hebr. what altar be he build unto the LORD.

* Judg. 30. 3.

† Hebr. answers.

¶ Or, from the morning, & there were fresh.

¶ Or, through mischief.

* Chap. 9. 16.

* End. 17. 5. Numb. 20.

¶ Or, single.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest: and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit ¶ down till he come hither.

* 1 Sam. 7. 8.
¶ Psal. 78. 70.
† Hebr. yavud.
+ Hebr. fair of eyes.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he was ruddie, and withall ¶ of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

¶ Or, terrified.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ¶ troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemithe, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in ¶ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

¶ Or, speech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliah chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ¶ Ephesdammin.

¶ Or, the coast of Dammin.
† Hebr. ranged the battell.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and ¶ set the battell in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on

the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was ¶ armed with a coat of mail: ¶ and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a ¶ target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spears head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in array? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose ye a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I despise the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was ¶ the son of that Ephraimite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, were Eliah the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shamamah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the third eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near, morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten ¶ cheques unto the captain of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren do fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ¶ trench, as the host was going forth to the ¶ fight, and shoured for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in array, armie against armie.

22 And David left ¶ his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the armie, and came and ¶ saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled ¶ from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to despise Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great

great riches, and * will give him his daughters, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and take away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defile the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake to the men, and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be none of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD hath delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assaid to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddie, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, As I am I, a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of up. the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battell is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David halted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and flung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head there-with. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shoured, and pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, whose son art thou, young man? and David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 2 Saul sweareth his praise to seeketh to kill him in his fury. 12 fear-eth him for his good sworthe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a wife. 22 David persecuted to be the kings son in law: 23 two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatreds and Davids glory increaseth.

And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and wouldst him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripe himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whither-soever Saul sent him, and he behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David hath slain his thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul said the javelin for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him; but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholahite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in the one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing, to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowrie; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan displeased his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He persuaded his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good success in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal desireth her fathers maid as image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers first to take David, 22 and Saul himself prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself.

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art; and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I feed him I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king be against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst not rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul swore, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all these things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolsters, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? and Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go, why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Secu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David consulted with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oaths. 18 Jonathan taken to David. 24 Saul missing, David seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid: thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And David swore moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes: and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that

I may hide my selfe in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his citie: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, it is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant: for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would I not tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me, or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have founded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee:

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe: when the busynesse is in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt: as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

On
sag.

* Chap.
18.3. &
23.18.

† Hebr.
(severed).

† Hebr.
uncovers
thous ear.

† Hebr.
cut.

† Or. by
his love
towards
him.

† Hebr.
missed.

† Or. still
the busi-
ness.

† Hebr.
greatly.

† Hebr.
in the
day of
the busi-
ness.

† Or.
that
forwards
the way.

† Hebr.
not any
thing.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore comest thou the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me, to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go. I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the cities, and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, || Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he || shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David; and a little lad with him,

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow || beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave him || artillery unto || his lad; and said unto him, Go, carry them to the cite.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself threentimes: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, || forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the cite.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliaths sword. 19 David at Gath signeth himself mad.

Then came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

¶ And David said unto Ahimelech the priest,

The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business wherewith I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is || present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, || yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand (spear or sword) for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that, here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying,

* Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and || scabbed on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man || is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gath, he cometh to Harath. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulness. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priest. 17 The Gittim refusing Doeg excuseth. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

3 And every one that was in distress, and every one that || was in debt, and every one that was || discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

¶ Or, thou perverse rebellious son of the perverse rebellious woman.
¶ Hebr. is the son of death.

¶ Hebr. so please over him.

¶ Hebr. sustenance.
¶ Hebr. what was his.

¶ Or, the LORD be witness of that which he saith.

¶ Hebr. found.
* Ruth 25-30.
Levit. 24-5.
Mich. 12-4.
1 Or, offered.
¶ Hebr. to the vessel.
¶ Hebr. to the vessel.

* Chap. 17-3.

* Chap. 18-7.

¶ Or, made.

¶ Or, made.

¶ Or, made.

¶ Or, made.

¶ Hebr. and of his brethren.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab; and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites. Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is forty for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, I Jesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the 11 foot-men that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the cite of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar showed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safe-guard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the LORD by Abiathar, returned to Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escaped from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is refused from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

¶ Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Asile, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cartell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the cite for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, he will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbore to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw, that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeath, saying, Dost not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is ¶ on the south of ¶ Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his ¶ haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Hate thee, and come; for the Philistines have ¶ invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place ¶ Sela-hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David is in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirts ¶ spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

And it came to passe when Saul was returned from ¶ following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy unto thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of ¶ Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David ¶ stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see ye see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand: and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As faith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and ¶ deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul; that Saul said, ¶ In this voice, my son David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good: whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had ¶ delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee goods for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabal, cherisheth, he intendeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and

¶ Hebr. an is the right hand. ¶ Or, she will struffe.

¶ Hebr. Saul shall be.

¶ Hebr. great stones upon, &c. ¶ That is, the rock of distress.

¶ Hebr. answer.

¶ Hebr. where robe was hands.

¶ Hebr. judge.

¶ Hebr. thou art.

¶ Or, lamp.

and Abigail to be his wife: 44. Michal is given to Phalti.

1 Chap. 23-7 And Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

106. Infus. 2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings: and he was in the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal: and greet him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought mistaking unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Alk thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said, who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a dayes that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shepherds, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master, and he refused to receive them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither mistled we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and beheld, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath required me evil for good.)

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave off all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against this wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hastened, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let thine iniquities be, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name; and folly is with him: but I thine hand-maid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath with-held thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be presented given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make the first my lord a sure house: because my lord fighteth in the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel.

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house, see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lest or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning when the

Hebr. ear.

Hebr. say it so

his heart

Hebr. saying thy self.

Or, Hebr.

Hebr. the first of

Hebr. in the midst of

Hebr. brought of a sling.

Hebr. no flagging or flustering.

Hebr. blessing.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

Hebr. as the LORD God of Israel liveth.

the wine was gone out of Nabal and his wife had sold him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil : for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and commended with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hastned, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damfels of hers that went after her, and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gathim.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discoverie of the Ziphites, cometh to Achish against David. 4 David coming into the trench, slayeth Abihai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 31 Saul acknowledgeth his sin.

And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah which is before Jeshimon ?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon by the way : but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched : and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host : and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Abimelech the Hittite, and to Abihai the son of Zerujs brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to the camp ? and Abihai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abihai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster : but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abihai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day : now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abihai, Destroy him not : for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse ?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall

come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perih.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed : but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw us, nor knew us, neither awaked : for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space being between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner ? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king ?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man ? and who is like to thee in Israel ? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king ? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done : as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your matter the LORDS anointed : and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water, that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David ? And David said, Is it my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant ? for what have I done ? or what evil is in mine hand ?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant : if the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering : but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD, for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORDS, saying, Go serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD : for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned : return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day : behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness : for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much fret by this day in mine eyes : so let my life be much fret by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David : thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

C H A P. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh him now for him. 5 David begetteth Zibiah of Achish.

8 He invading other countries, persuadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul : there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast

† Hebr. as bet fore.

* Jobh.

15-56.

* 2 Sam.

8.14-15.

• Chap.

23-19.

• Chap.

14-50.

& 17-55.

¶ Or,

midst of

his cari-

ages.

† Hebr.

Must up.

† Hebr. the first of dish

† Hebr. just.

† Hebr. cleaving

† Hebr. he can

sum.

craft of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.
2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maach king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Abinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal citie with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And ¶ the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was ¶ a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Gethurites, and the Gézrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land: and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ¶ Whither have ye made a roade to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the fourth of the Jerahmeelites, and against the fourth of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel ¶ utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 2 Saul hearing destroyed the witches, 3. 4. and now in his fear forsaken of God, 5. seeks to a witch. 6 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 7 Saul hearing his time fasteth. 8 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

And it came to passe in those dayes: that the Philistines gathered their armies together for war-fare to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now ¶ Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his ser-

vants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me down up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, ¶ What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am fore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither ¶ by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ¶ to him, * as he spake by ¶ me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straight-way all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine hand-maid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine hand-maid, and let me see a morsell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hastened, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

Hebr. the number of days. Hebr. a year of days. 1 Do. Genes.

On did you not make a robe etc.

Hebr. Hebr. Hebr. 1 Do.

Chap. 35.1.

Hebr. What is his form

Hebr. by the hand of prophets

Or, for himself. Chap. 15.28.

Hebr. mine hand.

Hebr. made half and full with the fulness of his flours.

25 And he brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelity.

Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on the reeward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, I: not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he tell unto me, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for where-with should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 I: not this David, of whom they sing one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displeasest not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by God to pursue them.

11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

And it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag, on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their

wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephode: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nightes.

13 And David said unto him, To whom hast thou † belonged? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master lost me, because three dayes agoe I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, I swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, which they drove before those other cattels, and said, This is Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and said,

Chap. 29.

Chap. 29. and 1. 11.

Hebr. thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God. Hebr. thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God. Hebr. thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

† Heb. grieved.

of Heli, of † those that went with David, and said, Because they were not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part as that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a † present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD.

27 To *them* which were in Beth-el, and to *them* which were in south-Ramoth, and to *them* which were in Jattir.

28 And to *them* which were in Aroer, and to *them* which were in Siphmoth, and to *them* which were in Ekhtemo.

29 And to *them* which were in Rachal, and to *them* which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which were in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to *them* which were in Hormah, and to *them* which were in Chor-ahai, and to *them* which were in Athach.

31 And to *them* which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his armour, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Jabel-gilead recover the bodies by night, burn them at Jabel, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOW * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the

Philistines, and fell down † slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith: lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwell in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Atharoth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabel-gilead heard † of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabel, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried them under a tree at Jabel, and fasted seven days.

|| Or, wounded.
† Heber showers were with bows.
† Heber, found him.
|| Or, mock me.

|| Or, concerning him.
* Jerem. 34-5.
* 2 Sam. 3-4.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,
otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekites, who brought tidings of the overthrow and accused himself, of Sauls death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

NOW it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for † anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

† Heber, behold me.
|| Or, my coat of mail (or my com-breasted coat) hindered me, that my life might be.
* Chap. 3-31 and 13-31.

13 And they mourned and wept, and fasted untill even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

14 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

* Psal.
105-15.

15 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

16 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

17 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

18 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son,

19 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold it is written in the book of Jasher)

* Josh.
10-13.
* Or, of
the up-
right.
* Micah.
3-16.

20 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

21 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

22 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

23 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

* Or,
sweet.

24 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

25 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

26 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

27 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

28 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods directions with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah.

2 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead, for their kindness to Saul. 3 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Davids men. 18 Ahab is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab slayeth a retainer. 32 Ahab is buried.

1 And it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwell in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there

they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will require you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls son was fourtie years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellows side, so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called || Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Ahabel: and Ahabel was as light of foot as a wild roe.

19 And Ahabel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Ahabel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Ahabel would not turn aside from following him.

22 And Abner said again to Ahabel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Ahabel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and

exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon.

15 Ithra also; and Elihu, and Netheg, and Japhia.

16 And Elihu, and Eliad, and Eliphalet.

17 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines: wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Bael-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Bael-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And it is in the when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees: that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

Chap. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim as a new wife. 2 Uzzah is smitten as he toucheth the ark. 3 God bleth Obed-edom for the ark.

4 David bringeth the ark into Zion with singing, dancing before it, for which Michael doth praise him. 5 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and fasting. 6 Michael approving David for his religious joy, is childless as he doth.

7 Again David gathered together all the chiefs of Israel, thirrie thousand.

8 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God: if whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth between the Cherubims.

9 And they brought it out of the ark of God, upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeon: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart.

10 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeon: and accompanied the ark of God, and Ahio went before the ark.

11 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of brass, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on organs, and on chymbals.

12 And when they came to Nachon's threshing floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the

ark of God, and took hold of it, for the ark

shook it.

13 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his blaspemy: and there he died by the ark of God.

14 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, Pithul-caneh to this day.

15 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

16 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

17 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

18 And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David, with gladness.

19 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone five paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

20 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linen cloth.

21 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

22 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michael Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

23 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

24 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

25 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, in every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed every one to his house.

26 Then David returned to bless his household: and Michael the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamefully uncovereth himself!

27 And David said unto Michael, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house: to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

28 And I will yet be more vile than thou, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

29 Therefore Michael the daughter of Saul had no child until the day of her death.

Chap. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God a house, 2 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 3 He prayeth him to be first.

On

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

Or

David's prayer and thanksgiving :

I. Samuel

He finisheth the Philistines

and bleth in his heart. **18. David's prayer and thanksgiving.**

1 Chron. 17. 1. **A**ND it came so to pass, that when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about on all sides.

2. Then the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3. And Nathan said to the king, Do all that as in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.

4. And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5. Go and tell my servant David, thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6. Whereas I have not dwell in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in tents and in a tabernacle.

7. In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to build me an house of cedar, saying, Why build ye for me an house of cedar?

8. Now therefore, for that thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I took thee from the sheep-cote, I have followed thee from the sheep-cote, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from thy sight, and have made thee a great name like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10. Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them; that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before this.

11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to vex from all thine enemies, I also the LORD reproveth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15. But my mercy shall not depart away from him, I will not remove him, whom I have put away before thee.

16. And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18. Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O LORD GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19. And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O LORD GOD: but thou hast spoken, also of thy servant's house, for a great while to come: and this is the manner of men, O LORD GOD.

20. And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, LORD GOD, knowest thy servant.

21. For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great

things, to make thy servant know thee.

22. When thou art great, O LORD GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23. And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God chose to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name: and to do for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt from the nations and their gods?

24. For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel, so as a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD art become their God.

25. And now, O LORD GOD, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26. And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27. For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28. And now, O LORD GOD, thou art thy God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this good thing unto thy servant.

29. Therefore now, let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD GOD, hast promised, and with thy blessing, let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VII.

1. David subdued the Philistines and the Moabites.

2. He sent Hadoram Madai, and Ishbaiah.

3. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

4. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

5. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

6. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

7. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

8. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

9. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

10. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

11. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

12. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

13. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

14. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

15. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

16. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

17. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

18. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

19. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

20. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

21. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

22. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

23. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

24. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

25. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

26. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

27. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

28. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

29. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

30. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

31. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

32. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

33. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

34. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

35. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

36. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

37. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

38. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

39. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

40. He sent Ishbaiah to the king of the Philistines.

David to Mephibosheth, and to bless him because he had fought against Hadaezer, and sustained him: (the Hadaezer) had wars with Toi, and Toi was brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass.)

11 Which this King David did: dedicate unto the LORD: with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syrians and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadaezer son of Rehob, King of Zobah.

13 And David got him a name when he returned from slaying of the Syrians in the valley of Elah, being eighteen thousand men.

14 And he put garbions in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garbions; and all they of Edom became David's servants; and the LORD perfected David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel: and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehothaphat the son of Achish was recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Sarai was the scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiadab was over both the Cherethites, and the Pelishtines; and David's sons were his chief rulers.

CHAPTER IX.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth: 2 For Jonathan's sake he committeth him to his table; and restores him all that was Saul's, and maketh Ziba his servant.

And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba; and when they had called him unto David, the King did unto him, As thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the King said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the King, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is little on his feet.

4 And the King said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the King, Behold, he is in the house of Machin, the son of Amiel, in Lo-debar.

5 Then King David sent, and set him out of the house of Machin, the son of Amiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 And David said unto him, Fear not, for I will surely shew thee kindness; for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as I am?

9 Then the King called to Ziba Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the produce; that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread at my table. Now Ziba had seven sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then did Ziba unto the King, According to all that any lord the King hath commanded, did his servant, to fulfill thy servant's do. As for Mephibosheth, said the King, he shall eat at my table, as one of the King's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha; and all their dwellings in the house of Ziba: were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the King's table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAPTER X.

1 David's messengers sent to comfort Hama the son of Nabab, are slain by the Syrians, and a new supply of the Syrians is slain by David.

And it came to pass after this, that the King of the children of Ammon died, and Hannan his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hama the son of Nabab, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants; for his father: and David's servants came unto the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hannan their lord, I thought thou that David doth honour thy father: that he hath sent comforters unto thee; hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee to stretch the clide, and to spit it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hannan took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beard, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; because the men were greatly ashamed: and the King said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they rank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah twenty thousand footmen, and King Meech a thousand men, and of Ilitob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the barrell in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah and of Rehob, and Ilitob, and Meech were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose out all the choise men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abihai his brother: that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, All the Syrians be too strong for me; then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the barrell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abihai, and entered into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarazer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river: and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarazer was before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horse-men, and smote Shobach the captain of their host who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarazer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

¶ While Joab besieged Rabbah David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David saith Bath-sheba to wife.

¶ And it came to passe that after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

¶ And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

¶ And David sent messengers and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (for he was purified from her uncleanness) and she returned unto her house.

¶ And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

¶ And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

¶ And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

¶ But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

¶ To And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house. David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

¶ And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

¶ And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So

Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

¶ And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

¶ And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore-front of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him: that he may be smitten, and die.

¶ And it came to passe when Joab observed the cite, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

¶ And the men of the cite went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David and Uriah the Hittite died also.

¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war:

¶ And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

¶ And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the cite when ye did fight? know ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

¶ Who smote? Abimelech the son of Jerub-beth? did not a woman cast a piece of a mill-stone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

¶ And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

¶ And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

¶ Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword devoureth f one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the cite, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

¶ And when the mourning was past, David sent and fer her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

¶ Nathan parable of the ew-lamb, causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jediasab. 26 David taketh Rabbah and surnameth the people thereof.

¶ And the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one cite, the one rich, and the other poor.

¶ The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

¶ But the poor man had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his own meat, and

¶ Hebr. as she was of the year. 1 Chro. xxi.

¶ Or, and when she had purified her self, she returned. 15-19. 16-19. 17-19. 18-19. 19-19. 20-19. 21-19. 22-19. 23-19. 24-19. 25-19. 26-19. 27-19. 28-19. 29-19. 30-19. 31-19. 32-19. 33-19. 34-19. 35-19. 36-19. 37-19. 38-19. 39-19. 40-19. 41-19. 42-19. 43-19. 44-19. 45-19. 46-19. 47-19. 48-19. 49-19. 50-19. 51-19. 52-19. 53-19. 54-19. 55-19. 56-19. 57-19. 58-19. 59-19. 60-19. 61-19. 62-19. 63-19. 64-19. 65-19. 66-19. 67-19. 68-19. 69-19. 70-19. 71-19. 72-19. 73-19. 74-19. 75-19. 76-19. 77-19. 78-19. 79-19. 80-19. 81-19. 82-19. 83-19. 84-19. 85-19. 86-19. 87-19. 88-19. 89-19. 90-19. 91-19. 92-19. 93-19. 94-19. 95-19. 96-19. 97-19. 98-19. 99-19. 100-19.

¶ Hebr. from the year.

¶ July 9-19.

¶ Hebr. he was slain. 15-19. 16-19. 17-19. 18-19. 19-19. 20-19. 21-19. 22-19. 23-19. 24-19. 25-19. 26-19. 27-19. 28-19. 29-19. 30-19. 31-19. 32-19. 33-19. 34-19. 35-19. 36-19. 37-19. 38-19. 39-19. 40-19. 41-19. 42-19. 43-19. 44-19. 45-19. 46-19. 47-19. 48-19. 49-19. 50-19. 51-19. 52-19. 53-19. 54-19. 55-19. 56-19. 57-19. 58-19. 59-19. 60-19. 61-19. 62-19. 63-19. 64-19. 65-19. 66-19. 67-19. 68-19. 69-19. 70-19. 71-19. 72-19. 73-19. 74-19. 75-19. 76-19. 77-19. 78-19. 79-19. 80-19. 81-19. 82-19. 83-19. 84-19. 85-19. 86-19. 87-19. 88-19. 89-19. 90-19. 91-19. 92-19. 93-19. 94-19. 95-19. 96-19. 97-19. 98-19. 99-19. 100-19.

¶ Hebr. mourned in the eyes of.

and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he feared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him: but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, I shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing: and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah, and if thou hadst loved little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin: thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house, and the LORD smote the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David: and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What

thing is this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast, and weep for the child, while it was alive: but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can avail himself? God will be gracious to me, that the child may live.

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and took the refta cities.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the cities of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 ¶ And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadab counsel, signifying himself sick, turneth her away. 2 Absalom enters into her, and consumeth his purpose. 3 A sheep-shearing among all the kings sons, he killeth Amnon. 4 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 5 Absalom bereth to Talmai at Gethur.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou being the kings son, to leave from day to day, while thou dost tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight: that I may feed, and eat at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7. When David sent home to Tamar saying, Go ye to thy brother Ammons house, and dwell with him.

¶ Or, pass.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, (and he was laid down) and took 11 loaves, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber: that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which he had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

¶ Hebr. humble me.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother do not force me: for * no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

¶ Levit. 18.9.

¶ Hebr. it is ugly to me to do so.

13 And I, whether shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, break unto the king: for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

¶ Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her, & accordingly, so that he hated wherewith he loved her, was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause, this evil in finding me away, is greater than the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servants that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters: which were virgins, apparelled. Then his servants brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and sent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother done with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, & regard not this thing. So Tamar remained & desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

¶ Hebr. for now I have done.

¶ Hebr. and desolate.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon, neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Beal-hazar, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servants have thee: therefore let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servants.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go: let us be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go: but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let

Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon: then kill him; fear not: I have not commanded you to be courageous, and be ye valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons trove, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose and tore his garments, and lay on the earth, and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons, for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord, the king take the thing to his heart, so think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, three came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: for as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the Geshurite, Ammisudai king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the hand of king David was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

C H A P. XIII.

1. *Joah persuading a widow of Tekoa, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringing him to Jerusalem.* 25. *Absaloms beauty, hair, and children:* 28. *After two years, Absalom by Joah brought sawe the kings presence.*

NOW Joah the son of Zerubab perceived that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joah sent to Tekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy self with oyl: but be as a woman, that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joah put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the women of Tekoa spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, Help O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What allest thou? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy hand-maid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was a nonesuch part them: but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold the whole family is risen against thine hand-maid, and they say, Deliver him that thou

smote.

Give his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he flew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king: the inquiry is of me and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be justified.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said he, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God: that thou wouldst not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not such house his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God requite any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy hand-maid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his hand-maid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his hand-maid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine hand-maid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king: for discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he had me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine hand-maid.

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord. O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him come to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And also Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may find thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any inquiry in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Absalom by fair speeches and courtiers, flattered the heart of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow, he beguileth David to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David, upon the news sent from Jerusalem. 19 Israel would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are first back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up Mount Olivet weeping. 31 He earnestly Abiathar's counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See thy matters are good and right, but there is no man dignified of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were judge in the land: that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obedience, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let

† Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise great.

† Hebr. near my place.

† Hebr. to cause.

† Or, were will hear you from the king downward.

me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Gethur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem: then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say Abalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were called*, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellor, from his citie, *even from Giloh*, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Abalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Abalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shall not *also* escape from Abalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household, after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Prethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Geth, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou comest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the citie: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a * seer? return into the citie in

peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem, and they carried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Abalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the citie, and say unto Abalom, I will be thy servant: O king, as I have been thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And David said, thou shalt not have with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests: therefore it shall be that what thingsoever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaz Zadoks son, and Jonathan Abiathars son: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Abalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtains his masters inheritance. 2 As Bahurim Shimei curses David. 3 David with patience abstaineth and restraineth himself from revenge. 4 Hushai instructeth himself into Abalom's counsel. 5 Ahithophels counsel.

And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where are thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee, that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera, and he came forth and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

¶ Hebr. shuff.

¶ Hebr. shuff.

¶ Hebr. shuff.

¶ Hebr. shuff.

¶ Hebr. makes shoes in going.

¶ Called Joh. 18. 1. Cedron.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed Come out: come out thou † bloody man: and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul: in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou art slain in thy mischief: because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Neriah unto the king: Why should this † dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said: What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David: who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will require me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay: but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be: and with him will I abide.

19 And again whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines which he hath left to keep the house: and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines: in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent to David. 25 Ahithophel hangs himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee and I will smite the king only.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they are mighty men, and they are † chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be † overthrown, at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which are with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude: and † that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the river: untill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom, and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaz stayed by Ezer, (for they might not be seen to come into the citie) and a watch went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the women took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground about thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of the king.

† Hebr. what is in his mouth.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. counselled.

† Hebr. slain.

† Hebr. that his face or presence be seen.

† Hebr. commanded.

And when they had fought and could not find *show*, they returned to Jerusalem.

31 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David: and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Abithophel counselled against you.

32 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

33 ¶ And when Abithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose and got him home to his house: to his city and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

34 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Abalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

35 ¶ And Abalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son: whose name was Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nabal's sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

36 So Ithra and Abalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

37 ¶ And it came to pass when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahvi of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machi the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzilai the Gileadite of Rogelim

28 Brought beds and shafins, and earthen vessels, and wheat and barley, and flour and parched corn, and beans, and lentils and parched pulse,

39 And honey, and butter and sheep, and cheese of kine for David: and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David circling the armies in their march gives shemcharge of Abalom. 6 The Israelites are forewarned in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abalom hanging in an oak is slain by Joab and cast into a pit. 12 Abalom's place. 19 Ahimaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 23 David mourneth for Abalom.

And David numbered the people that were with him and for captains of thousands: and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us: neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand others: therefore now it is better that thou shouldest be with us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth unto you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side: and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man even with Abalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abalom.

6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before

the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day, then the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Abalom met the servants of David, and Abalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it and told Joab and said, Behold, I saw Abalom hanging in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai saying, Beware that none touch the young man Abalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no manner hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldst have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Abalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour, compassed about and smote Abalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet: and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abalom's place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me pray, thou also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (said he) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaz ran by the way of the plain, and he overtook Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates, and the watch-man went up to the roof, over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, a man running alone.

25 And the watch-man cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watch-man saw another man running, and the watch-man called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

† Hebr.
man of
death.

18 For all of my fathers house were but 4 dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

19 And the king said unto him: Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

20 And Mephibosheth said unto the king: Yes, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace into his own house.

21 † And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim: and went over Jordan with the king: to conduct him over Jordan.

• Chap.
17. 27.

22 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even four-score years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

23 And the king said unto Barzillai: Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

† Hebr.
how ma-
ny days
are the
years of
my life?

24 And Barzillai said unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

25 I am this day four-score years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can thy servant any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

26 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

27 Let thy servant I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city: and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king: and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

† Hebr.
ab. 61.

28 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me; and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

29 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king killed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

30 Then the king went on to Gilgal; and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

31 † And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

32 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is next of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?

† Hebr.
for us as
Agile.

33 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more rights in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 2 Davids son conspires, and shut up in perpetual prison. 3 Amasa made captain over Judahs slain by Joab. 4 Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel. 5 A wife prunes

fourth the city by Shebas head. 6 Davids of Gera.

And there happened to be there a man of Be-
lial, whose name was Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjaminite, and he blew a trumpet: and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah cleave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 † And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his concubines whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

4 † Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah; but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men and the Cherethites, and the Pelethians, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had for on was girded unto him, and upon it a sword was a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shell out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoured Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the men saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people were on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 † And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 † Then cried a wife woman out of the city, Hear, hear, say I pray you unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then he said unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid: And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then

have done; and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad: Davids first saying.

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them: that I may do as thou shalt choose.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now decide, and see what answer I will return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait; let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

§ Or, may.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed; and there died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba, seventy thousand men.

* 1 Sam. 15-11.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo I have sinned and I have done wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, cast an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming out toward him; and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD; that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here is oxen for burnt-offering, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, a king, give unto the king; and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: forasmuch as I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of whom which death cost me nothing, so David bought the threshing floor and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ The first book of the KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Mistake cherisheth David in his extreme age.*

1 Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counsel of Nathan. 15 Bathsheba converteth the king. 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 25 David repenteth his oath to Bathsheba. 31 Solomon by Davids appointment being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan: the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing these upon Adonijah, quells his fire. 50 Adonijah being to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.

† Hebr. entered into days.
† Hebr. let them speak.
† Hebr. a damsel was virgin.
† Hebr. he abode with her.
† Hebr. virgin.
† Hebr. from his days.

Now king David was old, and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he got no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for us a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her keep him: and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abitha a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horse-men, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man, and his mother bore him after Abiathar.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they did so.

8 Following Adonijah, helped him.

9 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Solomon and Asa, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

10 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zolai, which is by Engedi, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

11 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon, his brother, he called not.

12 Wherefore Nathan came unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

13 Now therefore come let us put a change on thee, that thou mayest bear him, since now life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

14 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou say, I will swear unto thee, that my hand-maid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me; and he shall sit upon my throne? Why then doth Adonijah reign?

15 Behold, while thou yet talkest these words, the king, I will also come in after thee, and I will confirm thy words.

16 And Bathsheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abiathar the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

17 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obediently.

the priesthood: 28 Job bring to the horns of the altar: 29 Bath-sheba. 35 Hiram is put in Joab's room: and Zadok in Abiathar's. 36 Shimei confined to Jerusalem: by occasion of going thence to Gath: 37 put to death.

NOW the dayes of David drew nigh; that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son saying

1 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore: and shew thy self a man.

2 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God: to walk in his wayes: to keep his statutes and his commandments: and his judgements: and his testimonies: as it is written in the law of Moses: that thou mayest. 3 prosper in all that thou doest: and whithersoever thou earnest thy self.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me: saying: If thy children take heed to their way: so walk before me in truth: with all their heart: and with all their soul: they shall not fail thee: (said he): as man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover: thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me: and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel: unto Abner the son of Neri and unto Amasa the son of Jether: whom he slew: and shed the blood of war in peace: and put the blood of war upon this girdle that was about his loins: and in his shoes: that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom: and let not his blood: he go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of * Barzilai the Gileadite: and let them be of thee: that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled: because of Abiathar his brother.

8 And behold: when I went with thee: * Shimei the son of Gera: a Benjamite of Bahurim: which cursed me with a curse: as I went: in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan: and I swore to him by the LORD: saying: I will not put thee to death: with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man: and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him: his blood: he bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So * David slept with his fathers: and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the daies that * David reigned over Israel: were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron: and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father: and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 * And Adonijah the son of Haggai came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon: and she said: Consecr thou peaceably: and be thou Peaceably.

14 He said: me not: I have sworn to say unto thee. And he said: say unto the king.

15 And he said: Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine: and that all Israel set their faces on me: that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about: and is become my brother's: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee: and deny me not. And he said unto him: Say on.

17 And he said: Speak: I pray thee: unto Solomon the king: (for he will not say thee nay): that he give me Abiathar the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said: Well: I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 * Bath-sheba therefore went unto King So-

lomon to speak unto him for: Adonijah: and she king rose up to meet her: and bowed himself on to her: and set down on his throne: and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother: and the sit on his right hand.

20 Then she said: I desire one small petition of thee: I pray thee: say me nay. And the king said unto her: Ask on: my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said: Let Abiathar the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said: unto his mother: And why dost thou ask Abiathar the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also: (for he is mine elder brother): even for him: and for Abiathar the priest: and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon swore by the LORD: saying: God do so to me: and more also: if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore: as the LORD liveth: which hath established me: and set me on the throne of David my father: and who hath made me a house: as he * promised: Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon came by the brood of Benadiah the son of Jehoadab: and he fell upon him: that he died.

26 * And unto Abiathar the priest: said the king: Get thee out: thou shalt be of no office: for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death: because thou barest the ark of the LORD: God before David my father: and because thou hast been with me in all wherein my father was assisted.

27 So Solomon wrote unto Abiathar: from being priest unto the LORD: that he might be of the word of the LORD: which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 * Then Judah came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah: though he turned not after Abiathar: and Joab fled upon theinnacle of the altar: and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon: that Joab was fled upon the pinnacle of the altar: and he said: As for the altar: then Solomon said: Joab the son of Jehoadab: bring Go: fall upon him: I will give him my sword.

30 And he went down to the pinnacle of the altar: and said unto him: Then said the king: Come forth. And he said: Nay: but I will die here. And Benadiah brought the king word again: saying: Thus said Joab: and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him: Do as he hath said: and fall upon him: and bury him: and thou mayest also bury the innocent blood which Joab shed: from me: and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall requite his blood upon his own head: who fell upon me: and whom I have sworn: saying: I will not say thee nay.

33 And he said: Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine: and that all Israel set their faces on me: that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about: and is become my brother's: for it was his from the LORD.

34 So Benadiah the son of Jehoadab wrote upon the head of Joab: and upon the head of his son: and upon his bow: and upon his throne: that there be peace for ever from the LORD.

35 * And the king put Benadiah the son of

* Dent.

29-9.

Joab.

1-7.

Or,

do wifely.

* 2 Sam.

7-12.

† Hebr.

he cut off

from thee

from the

throne.

* 2 Sam.

3-27.

* 2 Sam.

20-10.

† Hebr.

put.

* 2 Sam.

19-31.

* 2 Sam.

16-5.

† Hebr.

strong.

* 2 Sam.

19-23.

* Acts 2.

29 and

13-26.

* 2 Sam.

5-4.

1 Chron.

29-26.

27.

* 2 Chron.

29-23.

† Hebr.

turn not

away my

face.

Rehoboam in his room over the hosts, and Zadok the priest did the king just in the room of Abiathar.

¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him: Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there: and go not forth thence any whitlier.

¶ For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

¶ And Shimei said unto the king: The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

¶ And it came to passe at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying: Behold, thy servants are in Gath.

¶ And Shimei arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

¶ And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him: Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee saying: Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whitlier, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me: The word that I have heard, is good.

¶ Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

¶ The king said moreover to Shimei: Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privie to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

¶ And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

¶ So the king commanded Benajah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him: that he died: and the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

¶ Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter, a High place being in aft. Solomon sacrificeth unto idola.

¶ Solomon as Gibion, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdom: obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour. 16. Solomons judgments between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

¶ And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the cite of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

¶ Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

¶ And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

¶ And the king went to Gibion to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

¶ In Gibion the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said: Ask what I shall give thee.

¶ And Solomon said: Thou hast showed unto

thy servant David my father great mercy: according as he walked before thee: in truth and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as is to this day.

¶ And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

¶ And thy servant is in the midst of thy people, which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

¶ Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart: to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

¶ And the speech pleased the LORD: that Solomon had asked this thing.

¶ And God said unto him: Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for the self long life: neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding: to discern judgment:

¶ Behold I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wife and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

¶ And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days.

¶ And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments: as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

¶ And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

¶ And the one woman said: O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child, with her in the house.

¶ And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together, there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

¶ And this woman's child died in the night, because she overlaid it.

¶ And she arose at mid night, and took my son from beside me, while thine hand-maid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and I laid her dead child in my bosom.

¶ And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

¶ And the other woman said: Nay, but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son: and she said: No, but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

¶ Then said the king: The one saith: This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith: Nay, but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

¶ And the king said: Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

¶ And the king said: Divide the living child in two, and give half unto the one, and half to the other.

¶ Or, leaveth.

* 2 Chro. 1-10. † Hebr. hearing.

† Hebr. many days. † Hebr. to hear.

* Math. 6-33. † Or, hath not born. * Chap. 15-5.

† Heb. *weir* *boy*. 25 Then spake the woman who is the living child unto the king, for her bowels & yameth upon her son : and she said O my Lord, give her the living child, and in no wise stay it : but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine : but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise stay it : for she is the mother thereof.

† Heb. *in the midst of them*. 28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged : and they feared the king : for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgement.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon's princes.* 2 *His twelve officers for the kingdom.* 3 *The peace and largeness of his kingdom.* 4 *His daily provision.* 5 *His wisdom.*

¶ O king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had :

Asztiah the son of Zadok, the priest :

3 Elishophar and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha :

† Heb. *scribes* : Jeholaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder :

4 And Benajah the son of Jehoiada was over the host and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests :

5 And Asztiah the son of Nathan was over the officers : and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the king's friend.

6 And Ahithur was over the household : and Adoniram the son of Abia was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household : each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names : the son of Hurin, over Ephraim.

9 ¶ The son of Dekar, in Manasse : and in Sualbim and Beth-shechem, and Elzebeth-baan.

10 ¶ The son of Heled, in Ashuboth : to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Naphtali.

11 ¶ The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baan the son of Ahilud, to him pertained Taphath and Megiddo and all Beth-shechem, which by Zartanah ben Asa, Jezebel, from Beth-shechem to Abel-meholah, even unto the place now is beyond Jordan.

13 ¶ The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him pertained the country of Jair the son of Manasse, which is in Gilead : to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, three-score great cities with walls, and broken towers.

14 Ahinadab the son of Ideo had Mahanaim.

15 Ahinam was in Naphtali, he also took Barmah the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baasah the son of Huihai was in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jeholaphat the son of Beusab, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Basan : and he was the equal officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt : they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomon's provision for one day, was thirty thousand of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal.

23 Ten thousand, and twenty seven out of the pasture, and an hundred sheep, beside heifers, and roe-bucks, and fowls, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tishath even to Asrah over all the kings on this side the river : and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt in safety, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thousand Chariots of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horse-men.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon, every man in his month : they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses, and for the chariots, they brought unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding, exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east-country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men, than Ethan the Kharbathi and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sons of Mahol : and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs, and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall : he spake also of beasts, and of fowls, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And these came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

¶ Hiram sending an unsentenced Solomon, is corrected of his people to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereof. ¶ Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and supplying food for his family, furnisheth him with meat. ¶ The number of Solomon's workmen and labourers.

¶ And Hiram king of Tyre, sent his servants unto Solomon, for he had heard that they had appointed him king in the room of his father : for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrence.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants : and unto thee will I give him for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint : for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel.

† Heb. *bread*.† Heb. *corn*.

10 Or,
four
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the meeting of the entrance he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-poits were a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were of olive-tree and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm-trees, and open flowers: and overlaid them with gold, and beat gold upon the cherubims and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple parts of olive-tree & a fourth part of fir-tree: the two

34 And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved above cherubims and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, fixed upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid: in the month Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, (which is the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof: and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomon's house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 3 of the porch of pillars, 4 of the porch of judgment, 5 of the house for Pharaoh's daughter, 6 of the molten sea, 7 of the two pillars, 8 of the molten sea, 9 of the two pillars, 10 of the molten sea, 11 of the two pillars, 12 of the molten sea, 13 of the two pillars, 14 of the molten sea, 15 of the two pillars, 16 of the molten sea, 17 of the two pillars, 18 of the molten sea, 19 of the two pillars, 20 of the molten sea, 21 of the two pillars, 22 of the molten sea, 23 of the two pillars, 24 of the molten sea, 25 of the two pillars, 26 of the molten sea, 27 of the two pillars, 28 of the molten sea, 29 of the two pillars, 30 of the molten sea, 31 of the two pillars, 32 of the molten sea, 33 of the two pillars, 34 of the molten sea, 35 of the two pillars, 36 of the molten sea, 37 of the two pillars, 38 of the molten sea, 39 of the two pillars, 40 of the molten sea, 41 of the two pillars, 42 of the molten sea, 43 of the two pillars, 44 of the molten sea, 45 of the two pillars, 46 of the molten sea, 47 of the two pillars, 48 of the molten sea, 49 of the two pillars, 50 of the molten sea, 51 of the two pillars, 52 of the molten sea, 53 of the two pillars, 54 of the molten sea, 55 of the two pillars, 56 of the molten sea, 57 of the two pillars, 58 of the molten sea, 59 of the two pillars, 60 of the molten sea, 61 of the two pillars, 62 of the molten sea, 63 of the two pillars, 64 of the molten sea, 65 of the two pillars, 66 of the molten sea, 67 of the two pillars, 68 of the molten sea, 69 of the two pillars, 70 of the molten sea, 71 of the two pillars, 72 of the molten sea, 73 of the two pillars, 74 of the molten sea, 75 of the two pillars, 76 of the molten sea, 77 of the two pillars, 78 of the molten sea, 79 of the two pillars, 80 of the molten sea, 81 of the two pillars, 82 of the molten sea, 83 of the two pillars, 84 of the molten sea, 85 of the two pillars, 86 of the molten sea, 87 of the two pillars, 88 of the molten sea, 89 of the two pillars, 90 of the molten sea, 91 of the two pillars, 92 of the molten sea, 93 of the two pillars, 94 of the molten sea, 95 of the two pillars, 96 of the molten sea, 97 of the two pillars, 98 of the molten sea, 99 of the two pillars, 100 of the molten sea.

¶ Chap.
7. 10.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

10 Or, four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams: both for the inner court of the house of the LORD: and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and for him out of Tyre.

14 He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass, and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass, and he came to King Solomon and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits.

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars, seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work: to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of fillet-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 ¶ And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Bomo.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was fillet-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of silver, four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of one base.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: They had borders and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of this work.

30 And every base had four brims where it was placed: thus it was: and the four corners thereof had under them: under the lion were under-leaves molten as the side of overy addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chaplain, and above was a cubic: but the mouth thereof was round.

¶ Hebr.
rider.
¶ Hebr.
light
as in
13 Or,
flowers
and pil-
lars were
figures in
proport.
14 Or,
according
to them.
15 Or,
according
to them.
16 Hebr.
from
door to
door.
¶ Chap.
8. 4.

10 Or,
four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

¶ Chap.
7. 10.
10 Or,
four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

43

10 Or,
four-
squares.
11 Or,
leaves
of the
door.
12 Hebr.
uprights
of Sam-
on.
13 Or,
four-
squares.
14 Or,
with all
the ap-
parel
thereof,
and with
all the or-
naments
thereof.

CHAP. VIII

found after the work of the base a cubit and an half and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders four square not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were four under-ferrets to the four corners of one base: and the under-ferrets were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof on the borders thereof he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees: according to the proportion of every one and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting on measure and one cise.

38 ¶ Then made he ten layers of brass: one layer contained forty baths: and every layer was four cubits, and upon every one of the ten bases one layer.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house with ward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases and ten layers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, were of bright brass.

46 ¶ In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Jericho.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unwrought: because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread was.

49 And the candle sticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowls and the snuffers and the basins, and the spoons: and the censers of pure gold: and the bingered gold: and he made the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house is the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated: even the silver and the gold: and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple. 23. 24 Solomons blessing. 25 Solomons prayer as his sacrifice of peace-offering.

¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, & the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb: when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place that the cloud filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my name might be therein: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the throne of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house

2 Chro. 1. 2. 3. Hebr. priests.

† Hebr. heads. 8 Or ark: as 2 Chron. 5. 9 Deut. 10. 5. 10 Or where. 11 Exod. 40. 34.

2 Chro. 6. 1.

2 Sam. 7. 2.

for

for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have for thee a place for the altar, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 4:12. 22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeth covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy servants, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David as thy father that thou promisedst him, saying, * There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

* Chap.

2:4.

2 Sam.

7:12.

† Hebr.

shew

shall not

be out of

unto thee

a man

from my

sight.

† Hebr.

mustly if.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, * My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant shall make towards this place.

* Deut.

22:11.

† Or,

in this

place.

† Or,

in this

place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place; and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

† Hebr.

and he

require

of him.

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee: and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name and pray, and make supplication unto thee: I in this house:

† Or,

swear.

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee, if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou smitest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon the land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillars, if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be,

† Or,

in this

place.

38 What prayer and supplicationsoever he made by any man, or by all the people of Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou openest thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, lest he come out of a far country, for thy names sake.

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee: as do thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt lead them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the city, which thou hast chosen, and toward the house, that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 ¶ If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sineth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or near,

47 Yet if they shall be thine, thou shalt say in the land whither they were carried away, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness:

48 And so turn, unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the cities which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherewith they have transgressed against thee: and give them compassion before thee, who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them.

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open upon the supplication of thy servants, and upon the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee:

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, as thine inheritance: † as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest out fathers out of Egypt, O LORD God.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of paying all his prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promises, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

That he may incline our hearts unto him, as we seek in all his ways; and do keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

And let thine eyes be open, O LORD, unto the prayer of thy servant, and unto the prayer of thy people Israel, at all times, as the manner shall require:

That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: and that there is none else. Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, as we walk in his statutes, and so keep his commandments, as at this day.

And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen; and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Mahanaim, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their own joyful and glad habitation: all the good which the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAPTER IX.

God's covenant in a vision to Solomon. 10 The annual processions of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomon's works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites his servants. 24 Pharaoh's daughter removed to her house. 25 Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetched gold from Ophir.

And it came to pass when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,

That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time; as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, as I put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my precepts:

Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

And if thou shalt depart from following me, you or your children, and wilt not keep my commandments and my statutes, which I have commanded you before, and go and serve other gods and worship them:

Then will I cut off thy seed out of the land which I have given them, and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast off for ever, and I will make it a proverb and a by-word among all people.

And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods; and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the temple howbeit the house of the LORD, and the king's house.

Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire: that thus Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of I Cabul unto this day.

And Hiram sent to Solomon six-score talents of gold.

And this is the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a portion unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

And Baalath, and Tadmec in the wilderness, in the land.

And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots and cities for his horse-men, and for that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Minites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel.

Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also wrote not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horse-men.

These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

2 Sam. 7:12. 1 Chron. 28:30.

Jer. 7:14.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

Jer. 22:8.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. *apud.*

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. *ly.*

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea with the servants of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir and set from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The queen of Sheba admires the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomon's gold. 16 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His wisdom.

¶ 3 Chro. 9. 1. Math. 22. 42. Luke 11. 31.

¶ And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, he communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. *words.*

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her now.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

† Hebr. *standing.* † Or, *builders.*

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. *word.* † Or, *sayings.*

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy words and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words until I came and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Hebr. *she has added wisdom and good words to the same.*

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And he gave thee king in hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as there, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

¶ On *vers.* † Hebr. *a prop.*

12 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for fingers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

¶ 3 Chro. 9. 10. † Hebr. *according to the hand of buy Solomon.*

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred three-score, and six talents of gold.

15 Besides that he had of the merchant-men,

and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the feet, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: these were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules: a rare year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horse-men; and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horse-men, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he so as the sycamore-trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings sacrotheans received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomon's wives, and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatens him. 10 Solomon's adversaries were Hiram who was entertained in Egypt: 29 Rehoboam reigned in Damascus: 26 and Jeroboam, whom Ahab prophesied. 41 Solomon's sons, reign, and death. Rehoboam succeedeth him.

¶ The king Solomon loved many strange women. (1) together with the daughter of Pharaoh women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites.

3 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them: neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto them in love.

2 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods:

And his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God: as was the heart of David his father.

7 For Solomon went after ¹ Astarth the goddess of the Zidonians: and after Milcom the demoniac of the Ammonites.

8 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD; and ² went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

9 Thus did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the demoniac of Moab; in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Moloch, the demoniac of the children of Ammon.

10 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense; and sacrificed unto their gods.

11 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel: which had appeared unto him twice.

12 And ³ he had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

13 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this ⁴ is done of thee; and thou hast kept my commandment and my statutes which I have commanded thee, ⁵ I will surely rend the kingdom from thee; and will give it to thy friend.

14 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: I will give one tribe to thy son; for David my servant sake, and for Jerusalem sake, which I have chosen.

15 And the LORD lifted up an adversary unto Solomon: Hadad the Edomite; the son of the king that died in Edom.

16 For it came to pass when David was in Edom, and ⁶ Joab the captain of the host was present to bury the slain; after he had slain every male in Edom: of his son that was born unto him.

17 For six months did Joab remain there, until he had cut off every male in Edom, that was born unto him.

18 Then Hadad fled; and he and certain Edomites fled into Egypt, and were with him in Egypt.

19 And they abhorred of Midian, and came to Peru, and they took men with them out of Peru; and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals; and gave him land.

20 And Hadad sought grace favour in the sight of Pharaoh; for that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

21 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Geber his son; whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house; and Geber was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

22 And when Hadad heard that Egypt that David fled with his father; and that Joab the captain of the host was dead: Hadad said to Pharaoh, I desire to depart hence: I may go to mine own country.

23 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that thou shouldst depart hence to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in my way.

24 And God stirred Pharaoh against his adversary: because the son of Hildai which fled from Hadad, Hadad's enemy, king of Zobah.

25 And he gathered men with him; and became a captain over a band; for when David slew them of Zobah, they were to Damascus and Aram, Hamath, and to the Gileadites.

26 And he drew an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, because the mischief that Hadad did; and he abhorred Israel, and cried over Syria.

27 And ⁷ Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zebulun, Solomon's servant, (whose mother's name was Zerah, a widow woman) even he lifted up his hand against the king.

28 And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breach of the city of David his father.

29 And the son Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour; and Solomon seeing the young man that he ⁸ was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

30 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

31 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him; and rent it in twelve pieces.

32 And he said to Jeroboam, Take these ten pieces; for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

33 That he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.

34 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Astarth, the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, so do that which is right in mine eyes; and so keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

35 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand; but I will make him prince all the days of his life: for David my servant's sake, whom I chose; because he kept my commandments, and my statutes.

36 But ⁹ I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

37 And unto his son will I give one tribe that David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen to put my name there.

38 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth; and thou shalt be king over Israel.

39 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David; and will give Israel unto thee.

40 And I will be to thee as the God of David; but not for ever.

41 Solomon fought therefore to kill Jeroboam; and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt; and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

42 And the rest of the acts of Solomon and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

43 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over Israel, was ¹⁰ forty years.

44 And Solomon slept with his father; and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

THE END OF THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam; by Jeroboam's malice a fair prince.

Chen 13-4

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

Heb. chap 11

then, and disprove the fall, then show he not known to be the wife of Jeroboam and get that to Shiloh, behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

* Chap.

11. 11.

† Hebr.

in shirt

hands

† Or,

sleeve

† Or,

burst

† Hebr.

blood for

bearings.

And take I with thee two wives and I cock-meat and a cruise of honey and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

And Jeroboam's wife did so, and stole and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son: for he is sick: thus and thus shall thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that the Lord reign her self to be another woman.

And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with I heavy tidings.

4. Hebr.

word.

Go, tell Jeroboam thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee, and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that which was right in mine eyes.

But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods and molten images to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back.

* Chap.

15. 29.

* Chap.

21. 11.

1. King.

9. 3.

Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam all that pertain against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it.

Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day, but not yet even now.

For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a tree is shaken in the water, and he shall root up him out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

And he shall give Israel up, because of the sin of Jeroboam, who did sin and who made Israel to sin.

And Jeroboam's wife arose and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam how he waxed, and how he reigned, behold, they are

written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

And the days which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty years: and he is buried with his fathers: and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign: and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did, choice out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Maachah an Ammonitess.

And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

For they also built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every great tree.

And there were also sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD said before the children of Israel.

And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem.

And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house: he even took away all, and he took away all the shields of gold, which Solomon had made.

And king Rehoboam made in their stead brass shields, and committed them into the hands of the chief of the guards, which kept the door of the king's house.

And it was so when the king wrote into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mother's name was Maachah an Ammonitess. And Abiam his son reigned in his stead.

C. H. A. P. X V.

Abiam reigned seven years in Jerusalem. And there was war between Abiam and Jeroboam. And Jeroboam was not able to overcome Abiam. And Abiam died, and Jeroboam reigned in his stead.

Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, reigned Shalmaneser king of Assyria.

Three years reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abihah.

And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

Nevertheless for David's sake, did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and so continually.

Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

Now the end of the story of Abiam, and all

1. *Chap. xvi.* *1* And he did not see they were written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

2. *Chap. xvi.* *2* And Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

3. *Chap. xvi.* *3* And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

4. *Chap. xvi.* *4* And thirty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Maachab, the daughter of Abihailon.

5. *Chap. xvi.* *5* And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, as did David his father.

6. *Chap. xvi.* *6* And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

7. *Chap. xvi.* *7* And also Maachab his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove, and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

8. *Chap. xvi.* *8* But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the Lord all his days.

9. *Chap. xvi.* *9* And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated into the house of the Lord silver and gold, and vessels.

10. *Chap. xvi.* *10* And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

11. *Chap. xvi.* *11* And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

12. *Chap. xvi.* *12* Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hexion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

13. *Chap. xvi.* *13* There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

14. *Chap. xvi.* *14* So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon and Dami and Abel-beth-machab, and all Cameroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

15. *Chap. xvi.* *15* And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

16. *Chap. xvi.* *16* Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none was excepted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, where-with Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Milah.

17. *Chap. xvi.* *17* The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his bed.

18. *Chap. xvi.* *18* And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoahaphat his son reigned in his stead.

19. *Chap. xvi.* *19* And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

20. *Chap. xvi.* *20* And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin where-with he made Israel to sin.

21. *Chap. xvi.* *21* And Baasha the son of Abihail, of the house of Machar, conspired against him, and Baasha

smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

22. *Chap. xvi.* *22* Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

23. *Chap. xvi.* *23* And it came to pass when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breasted, until he had destroyed him according unto the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Achab the Shilonite:

24. *Chap. xvi.* *24* Because of the sin of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation where-with he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.

25. *Chap. xvi.* *25* Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

26. *Chap. xvi.* *26* And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

27. *Chap. xvi.* *27* In the third year of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Abihail to reign over all Israel in Tirzah twenty and four years.

28. *Chap. xvi.* *28* And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin where-with he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVII.

1. *Chap. xvii.* *1* Jehu prophesied against Baasha. 2 Elah succeeded him. 3 Zimri conspiring against Elah; succeeded him. 4 Zimri conspired against Jehu prophesie. 5 Omri made king by the soldiers; foretold Zimri's prosperity so soon himself. 6 The kingdom being divided, Omri prevailed against Tibni. 7 Omri buildeth Samaria. 8 His wicked reign. 9 Achab succeeded him. 10 Achab's most wicked reign. 11 Jehu's curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

2. *Chap. xvii.* *2* Then the word of the Lord came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

3. *Chap. xvii.* *3* Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins:

4. *Chap. xvii.* *4* Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

5. *Chap. xvii.* *5* Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of him in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

6. *Chap. xvii.* *6* Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

7. *Chap. xvii.* *7* So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

8. *Chap. xvii.* *8* And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the Lord against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the Lord, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

9. *Chap. xvii.* *9* In the twentieth and sixth year of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah two years.

10. *Chap. xvii.* *10* And his servant Zimri (captain of half his chariot) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

11. *Chap. xvii.* *11* And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentieth and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

8 Or,
both his
infirmities
and his
friends.
† Hebr.
by the
band of.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pissed against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Jehu the prophet;

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentieth and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king, and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtieth and one year of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtieth and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel; and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twentieth and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the

daughter of Ezzib, king of the Sidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 2 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widows son. 24 The woman believeth him.

And † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrell, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering of sticks, that I may go in, and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go, and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day that the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat † many dayes.

16 And the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house,

† Hebr.
3 home-
was.

† Hebr.
was is a
little
thing.
etc.

* Job
6.26.

† Heli-
as
at the
end of
days.

* Job
4.24.
and
rejoice.

† Heli-
as
to
rejoice
in
the
day
of
the
LORD.

house, full sick, and his sickness was so fore,
that there was no breath left in him.

18 And the said unto Elijah, What have I to
do with thee. O thou man of God? art thou come
unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to
slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And
he took him out of her bosom, and carried him
up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him up-
on his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O
LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon
the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her
son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child
three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said,
O LORD my God, I pray thee let this child's soul
come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah,
and the soul of the child came into him again,
and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him
down out of the chamber into the house, and
delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said,
See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by
this I know that thou art a man of God, and
that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, is
truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to A-
hab, and said, Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproveh Ahab,
by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets.
21 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth
Ahab to Jezreel.

¶ And it came to passe after many dayes, that
the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the
third year, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab;
and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab:
and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah which was the
governour of his house: (now Obadiah feared
the LORD greatly.)

4 For it was so, when Jezabel cut off the pro-
phets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hun-
dred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave,
and fed them with bread and water.

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the
land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all
brooks: peradventure we may find grass to
feed the horses and mules alive, that we lesse
not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to
passe through-out it: Ahab went one way by
himself, and Obadiah went another way by
himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold,
Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on
his face and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go tell thy
lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou
wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of A-
hab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no
sin nor kingdom, whither my lord hath not
come to seek thee: and when they said, He is not
here, he took an oath of the kingdom and na-
tions, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Be-
hold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to passe, as soon as I am
gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall
carry thee whither I know not: and so when I

come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he
shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD
from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when
Jezabel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I
hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by
fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and
water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Be-
hold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts
liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew
my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told
him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw
Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he
that troublest Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Is-
rael, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye
have forsaken the commandments of the LORD,
and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all
Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of
Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of
the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezabels
table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Is-
rael, and gathered the prophets together unto
mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and
said, How long halt ye between two opinions? ¶ On
if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then
follow him. And the people answered him
not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I
only remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals
prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks,
and let them choose one bullock for themselves,
and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put
no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock,
and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and
I will call on the name of the LORD: and the
God that answereth by fire, let him be God.
And all the people answered and said, ¶ It is God.
well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal,
Choose you one bullock for your selves, and
dresse it first; for ye are many: and call on the
name of your gods; but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given
them, and they dressed it, and called on the name
of Baal from morning even untill noon, saying,
O Baal, ¶ heare us. But there was no voice, nor
any that answered. And they leapt upon the
altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah
mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is
a god, either ¶ he is talking, or ¶ he is pursuing,
or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth,
and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves
after their manner with knives, and lancers, till
the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was
past, and they prophesied untill the time of the
offering of the evening sacrifice; that there was
neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that
regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come
near unto me. And all the people came near unto
him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that
was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according

¶ On
thought.
I
even I
only remain
a prophet
of the LORD
but Baals
prophets are
four hundred
and fifty men.
Let them
therefore
give us two
bullocks,
and let them
choose one
bullock for
themselves,
and cut it in
pieces, and
lay it on
wood, and
put no fire
under: and
I will dresse
the other
bullock,
and lay it on
wood, and
put no fire
under:
And call ye
on the name
of your gods,
and I will
call on the
name of the
LORD: and
the God that
answereth
by fire, let
him be God.
And all the
people
answered
and said, ¶
It is God.
well spoken.
Choose you
one bullock
for your
selves, and
dresse it
first; for ye
are many:
and call on
the name of
your gods;
but put no
fire under.
And they
took the
bullock
which was
given them,
and they
dressed it,
and called
on the name
of Baal from
morning
even untill
noon, saying,
O Baal, ¶
heare us.
But there
was no
voice, nor
any that
answered.
And they
leapt upon
the altar
which was
made.
And it came
to passe at
noon, that
Elijah
mocked them,
and said, Cry
aloud: for he
is a god,
either ¶ he
is talking,
or ¶ he is
pursuing,
or he is in a
journey, or
peradventure
he sleepeth,
and must be
awaked.
And they
cried aloud,
and cut
themselves
after their
manner with
knives, and
lancers, till
the blood
gushed out
upon them.
And it came
to passe,
when mid-
day was
past, and
they
prophesied
untill the
time of the
offering of
the evening
sacrifice;
that there
was
neither
voice,
nor any to
answer,
nor any that
regarded.
And Elijah
said unto
all the
people,
Come
near unto
me. And
all the
people
came
near unto
him. And
he repaired
the altar
of the
LORD
that was
broken
down.
And Elijah
took twelve
stones,
according

- to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.
- 32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.
- 33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood: and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood.
- 34 And he said, Do it the second time: and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.
- 35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.
- 36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.
- 37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God: and that thou hast turned their heart back again.
- 38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust: and licked up the water that was in the trench.
- 39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD he is the God, the LORD he is the God.
- 40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.
- 41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.
- 42 So Ahab went up to eat and drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.
- 43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.
- 44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.
- 45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.
- 46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Jezreel.
- CHAP. XIX.
- 1 Elijah threatened in Jezreel, that to Beer-Sheba. 4 In the wilderness being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 As Horeb God appeareth unto him sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friend followeth Elijah.
- And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and with all how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.
- 2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of these by so tomorrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that he stood, and went for his life, and came to Beer-Sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough, now O LORD take away my life: (for I am not better then my fathers.)

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty days and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earth-quake, but the LORD was not in the earth-quake:

12 And after the earth-quake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And ¶ Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king of Israel: and ¶ Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 ¶ Yet ¶ I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphan, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the oxen: and Elisha passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah.

† Hebr. went.

† Or, appointed.

† Or, a sound of a noise of rain.

† Hebr. six, or, bind.

† Hebr. six thou some to sequel.

and said, Let me, I pray thee, bite my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

11 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and flew them; and boiled their skin with the instruments of the oven; and gave unto the people; and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad that conversed with Ahab's servants, besieged Samaria. 12 By the direction of a prophet the Syrians are slain. 13 As the prophet foretold Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the waters come against him in Aphek. 14 By the word of the prophet, and God's judgments, the Syrians are smitten again. 15 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab finds Ben-hadad, and with a covenant. 16 The prophet under the promise of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth God's judgments against him.

And Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and there were thirte and two kings with him, and horsemen and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

8 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the cities, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad.

9 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

10 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

11 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

12 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, whosoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hands, and take it away.

13 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he hath sent me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I delivered him none.

14 And all the elders said unto him, Hearkest thou not unto him, nor consider?

15 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

16 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do as thou sayest, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for hand-balls for all the people that I follow me.

17 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

18 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, I see your servants in array: and they set themselves in array against the cities.

19 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day.

and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, Ahab by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall I order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions; he and the kings the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the cities, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the Israelites.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost; horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plains, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and they were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills; but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days; and so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand foot-men in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the cities, and into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold, now, we have heard that the king of the house of Israel are merciful: let us go, and pray thee, put

Or, servants.
Hebr. hands on his.

Hebr. that was fallen.

Hebr. to the war with Israel.
Or, we will stand.

Or, chamber to chamber.

Hebr. into a chamber.

put

put sack-cloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sack-cloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether anything would come from him, and did hastily catch it: And they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets, said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be, thy self hast decided it.

41 And he hastened, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboth's vine-yard is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of Naboth's vine-yard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgement against Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab reproving, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vine-yard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give thy vine-yard that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vine-yard then it: or if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid

it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vine-yard for money, or else if it please thee, I will give thee another vine-yard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vine-yard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vine-yard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his cite dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his cite, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his cite, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, as against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the cite, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vine-yard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vine-yard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and art taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even there.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast said thy self, I will do evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and I will take away thy posterity, and will cut off thee from Ahab: him that pisseth against the walls, and

† Hebr. joining and wounding

† Hebr. weigh. † Hebr. he was met.

* Chap. 22-27.

† Hebr. be good in it in money.

wickednesse.

And ¹¹ him that is there up, and left in Israel, ¹² and will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

¹³ And ¹⁴ of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jeruel.

¹⁵ Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

¹⁶ ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

¹⁷ And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

¹⁸ And it came to passe when Ahab heard these words, that he rent his clothes, and put sack-cloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sack-cloth, and went softly.

¹⁹ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

²⁰ Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: but in his sons dayes will I bring the evill upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

¹ Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micajah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. ² The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahariah succumbeth him. ³ Jehoshaphat's goodridge. ⁴ his ally. ⁵ Jezebel succumbeth him. ⁶ Ahariah's evil voice.

And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

² And it came to passe in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

³ (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be ⁴ full, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

⁴ And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, ⁵ I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

⁶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

⁷ Then the king of Israel gathered the people together about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

⁸ And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

⁹ And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micajah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

¹⁰ Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micajah the son of Imlah. And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

¹¹ And Zedekiah the son of Cheneanah made him horns of iron; and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou hast confounded them.

¹² And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the king's hand.

¹³ And the messenger that was gone to call Micajah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them: and speak that which is good.

¹⁴ And Micajah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

¹⁵ ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micajah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

¹⁶ And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

¹⁷ And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, There have no master; let them turn every man to his house in peace.

¹⁸ And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

¹⁹ And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

²⁰ And the LORD said, Who shall I persuade? Or, Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? lead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

²¹ And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

²² And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

²³ Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

²⁴ But Zedekiah the son of Cheneanah went near, and smote Micajah on the cheek, and said,

* Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? ²⁵ Chro. 18. 23.

²⁵ And Micajah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ²⁶ into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

²⁶ And the king of Israel said, Take Micajah, so charge, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the citie, and to loath the king's son: ²⁷ Hebr. chamber.

²⁷ And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I command him to come in peace.

²⁸ And Micajah said, If thou return at all in peace the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

²⁹ So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went to Ramoth-gilead. ³⁰ Or,

³⁰ And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king disguised himself, and went into the battell. ³¹ Hebr. chamber.

³¹ But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, ³² Q. 4

chariot, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariot saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariot perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there were a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty

and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

¶ Hebr. in his simplicity.
¶ Hebr. joyous and breathless place.
¶ Hebr. made sick.
¶ Hebr. attended.
¶ Hebr. himself.
¶ Hebr. same.
* Chap. 21. 19.

* Chro. 20. 31.



¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baalzebub, hath his judgments by Elijah. 3 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to oppress him. 12 He pierceth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succedeth Ahaziah.

¶ Hen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria: and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, ¶ Thou shalt not come down from that bed, on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man

up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed, on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, ¶ What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto him, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven

* Chap. 3. 5.

¶ Hebr. she bed in his chamber, and they were gone up, thence, shall not come down from it.

106
m he

¶ Is
437
called
Moj

¶ Is
437
called
Moj

heaven, and consume thee and thy city. And the first of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his city.

12 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

13 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

14 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

15 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast four messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down from off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. li.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven.

2 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elisha's mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets hardly obtaining leave to seek Elisha, could not find him. 19 Elisha with false hearth the unbelief of the women. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

¶ And it came to pass when the LORD would raise up Elisha into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elisha went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elisha said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elisha said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elisha said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elisha took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided high and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elisha said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, ¶ Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elisha went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horse men thereof: and he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The Spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not find.

17 And when they urged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is plausant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse: and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters: thence shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el, and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the cities, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. lii.

1 Jehoram reigns. 4 Elisha visiteth him. 6 Jehoram being distressed for want of water, Elisha observeth waters, and promises victory. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the waters, coming to fight, are overcome. 26 Taking of Moab

¶ Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.

* Chap. 13:14.

¶ Hebr. 19.

* Ver. 7.

¶ Hebr. sons of strength. ¶ Hebr. one of the men.

¶ Hebr. carry it to me.

Jehoram's reign.

II. Kings.

The Moabites overcome.

Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, vanquish the Jews.

NOW Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a shep-maister, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? And he said, I will go up:

8 ¶ I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

9 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

10 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell that followed them.

11 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

12 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

13 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

14 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

15 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts lieth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee nor see thee.

16 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came so passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

17 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of dirches.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye and your cattell, and your beasts.

19 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

20 And ye shall smite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and shall fell every good tree, and hew all wells of water, and smite every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the mornings, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood: 23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are sure slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward slaying the Moabites, even in their country.

25 And they beat down the citiewall on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and killed it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-harasheth left they the fitches thereof: howbeit the slingers went about in, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall, and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAPTER III.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammiteffe. 18 He raiseth again her dead son. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly passage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand-maid hath not any thing in the house save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy debts, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee,

† Heb. were es-
ed sup-
sher. † Heb.
god him-
self with a
girdle. † Heb.
disregard-
ed. † Owing
furnace is
run-
ning. † Heb.
until he
left the
flow: † Heb.
in Kir-
harasheth

† Heb.
man. † Heb.
refrain
me for
me to
rich.

† Oh
fear
not

† Heb.
by his
son. † Heb.
man.

† Oh
credi-
tor. † Heb.
there was
a day. † Heb.
said he
on him.

on the wall, and let us sit for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candle-stick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall sit in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, *See now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care, what is to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host?* And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, *About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son.* And she said, Nay, my lord, *this man of God, do not lie unto thine hand-maid.*

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the tapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he lay on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And the went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is neither new moon, nor sabbath.* And she said, *It shall be well.*

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; *† flack not thy tiding for me, except I bid thee.*

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her a far off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is that Shunammite.*

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child?* And she answered, *It is well.*

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is *† vexed* within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: *if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.*

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but there

was neither voice, nor hearing, wherefore he *† Hebr. went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.*

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *† laid upon his bed.*

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house *† to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child needed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.*

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then he went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seeth portage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shrod them into the pot of portage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the portage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: and they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the bush thereof: and he said, Give unto the people; that they may eat.

43 And his servant said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, *† They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.*

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captive maid, is free
2 Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. 3 Elisha
sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refusing
Naaman's gifts, smothereth him some of the
earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his master's name, is
punished with leprosy.

NOW Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man *† with his master, and † honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid: and she *† waited on Naaman's wife.*

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were *† with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would *† recover* his leprosy.*

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go now go, and I will

† Hebr. once better and once shorer.

† Hebr. evil thing.

† Or, in his scarp, or garment.

† John 6.11.

† Hebr. before.

† Or, victorious.

† Hebr. was better.

† Hebr. before.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

† Hebr. will.

¶ Hebr.
in his
hand.

will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took \dagger with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have ~~there with~~ sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie: wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, \mathcal{A} I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee; and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, \dagger I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and \dagger strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 ¶ Are not \dagger Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean.

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and \dagger he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned unto the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, \mathcal{A} the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not be to me? I pray thee be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth: for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, ~~that~~ when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leanech on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him \dagger a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but \mathcal{A} the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take some of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, \dagger Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there he cometh to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophet: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be comest, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid shew upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took shew from their hand, and bestowed shew in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went \dagger no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Were not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vine-yards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to firm. 2 He discometh the king of Syria his vaunt. 3 The army which was sent to Dathan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 4 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 5 The women in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 6 The king (saith) to Elisha, And the sons of the Prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 ¶ Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the \dagger ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was bewooded.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a sickle, and cast it in thither, & the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for either the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, \dagger None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and hide where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

24 There-

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

¶ On I
said with
my self.

¶ Hebr.
said.

14 Therefore was he thicker than wax, and charred as a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for ^{thou} art with us, and more than they that are with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: ^{follow me}, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their masters: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for four-score pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a hab of doves dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, ¶ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the battlements, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sack-cloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look

when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: so not the sound of his matters lest behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Elisa prophesied incredible famine in Samaria. 3 Four lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 13 The king finding by guess the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The Lord who would not believe the prophecies of famine, having the charge of the gates is ready to smite the people.*

Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, if the LORD would, make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had smitten the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled soon after.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the king's house with-in.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now show you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we are hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

¶ 13 And

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and I will send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

3 The Shunammite, having left her country seven years, to avoid the fore-warned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake, hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziah's wicked reign. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jeruel.

¶ Chap. 4-35. **T**hen spake Elisha unto the woman, (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household: and sojourn where-soever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to passe at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers,

and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fowry camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance; † stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and digged it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, * Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised him to give him always † a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted as the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and * Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

17 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab : for he saw the son in law of the house of Ahab.

18 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

19 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds : which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria : and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Elifha seereth a young prophet with instructions to smite Jhu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his wayfare seeth. 11 Jhu being made king by the soldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jerebel is shewn down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

And Elifha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jhu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel : then open the door, and flee, and carry nor.

4 ¶ So the young man, now the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting, and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain : and Jehu said, Unto which of all us ? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, thou over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jerebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jerebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her.

11 ¶ Then Jhu came forth to the servants of his lord, and said unto him, Is all well ? wherefore comest this mad fellow to thee ? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell us now : and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hastened, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the hairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jhu is king.

14 So Jhu, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram : (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, and he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria :

15 But king Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jhu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city, to go to tell in Jezreel.

16 So Jhu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watch-man on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jhu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horse-man, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace ?

18 So there went one on horse-back to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace ? And Jhu said, What hast thou to do with peace ? turn thee behinde me. And the watch-man told, saying, The messenger came to them but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horse-back, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace ? And Jhu answered, What hast thou to do with peace ? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watch-man told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again : and the driving is like the driving of Jhu the son of Nimshi ; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, ¶ Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jhu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jhu, that he said, Is it peace, Jhu ? And he answered, What peace so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jerebel, and her witchcrafts are so many ?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jhu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Joram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sank down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jhu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite : for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will require thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house : and Jhu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot : and they did so, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam : and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jhu was come to Jezreel, Jerebel heard of it, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jhu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master ?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who ? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and some of her blood was sprinkled

Chap. 9. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Or, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Heb. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Or, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he strode her under foot.

24 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Gofee now this cursed woman and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.

25 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

26 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Jereel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jereel:

27 And the carcase of Jereel shall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jereel, so that they shall not say, This is Jereel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu by his letters causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 2 *He executeth the fall by the prophesie of Elijah.* 3 *At the flaming-house he slayeth two and thirtie of Ahab's brethren.* 4 *He causeth Jehonadab into his company.* 5 *Jezebel he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 6 *Jehu followeth Jezebel's foot.* 7 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 8 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 9 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 10 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 11 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 12 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 13 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 14 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 15 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 16 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 17 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 18 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 19 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 20 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 21 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 22 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 23 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 24 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 25 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 26 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 27 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 28 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 29 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 30 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 31 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 32 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 33 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 34 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 35 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 36 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 37 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 38 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 39 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 40 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 41 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 42 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 43 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 44 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 45 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 46 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 47 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 48 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 49 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 50 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 51 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 52 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 53 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 54 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 55 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 56 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 57 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 58 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 59 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 60 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 61 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 62 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 63 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 64 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 65 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 66 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 67 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 68 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 69 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 70 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 71 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 72 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 73 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 74 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 75 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 76 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 77 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 78 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 79 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 80 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 81 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 82 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 83 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 84 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 85 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 86 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 87 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 88 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 89 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 90 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 91 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 92 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 93 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 94 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 95 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 96 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 97 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 98 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 99 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 100 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.*

† Hebr. by the hand of.
* 1 King. 23. 23.

2 *Jehu by his letters causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 3 *He executeth the fall by the prophesie of Elijah.* 4 *At the flaming-house he slayeth two and thirtie of Ahab's brethren.* 5 *He causeth Jehonadab into his company.* 6 *Jezebel he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 7 *Jehu followeth Jezebel's foot.* 8 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 9 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 10 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 11 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 12 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 13 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 14 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 15 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 16 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 17 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 18 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 19 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 20 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 21 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 22 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 23 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 24 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 25 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 26 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 27 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 28 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 29 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 30 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 31 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 32 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 33 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 34 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 35 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 36 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 37 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 38 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 39 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 40 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 41 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 42 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 43 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 44 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 45 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 46 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 47 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 48 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 49 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 50 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 51 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 52 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 53 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 54 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 55 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 56 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 57 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 58 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 59 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 60 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 61 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 62 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 63 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 64 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 65 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 66 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 67 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 68 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 69 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 70 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 71 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 72 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 73 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 74 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 75 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 76 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 77 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 78 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 79 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 80 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 81 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 82 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 83 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 84 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 85 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 86 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 87 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 88 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 89 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 90 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 91 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 92 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 93 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 94 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 95 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 96 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 97 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 98 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 99 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.* 100 *He causeth Jezebel to be slain.*

And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jereel, to the elders, and to the men that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

3 Now alloon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

4 Look even out the best and meekest of your masters sons, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

5 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

6 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the citie, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any thing: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

7 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be to mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jereel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons being seventy persons, were with the great men of the citie, which brought them up)

8 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jereel.

9 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

10 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said so all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

11 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done thus which he spake by his servant Elijah.

12 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jereel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolke, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

13 And he arose and departed, and came to

Samaria: and as he was at the flaming-house in the way,

14 Jehu met with the brethren of Abiah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Abiah, and we go down to visit the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

15 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the flaming-house, even two and forty men: neither left he any of them.

16 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, coming to meet him, and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it begive us thine hand: and he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

17 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

18 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

19 And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a lie, but Jehu shall serve him much.

20 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, in the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

21 And Jehu said, Præclama solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

22 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

23 And he said unto him that was over the way, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

24 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

25 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed four-score men with him, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, so that I see him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

26 And it came to passe as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captain, Go in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captain cast them out, and went to the step of the house of Baal.

27 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

28 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

29 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

30 Howbeit from the sin of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, so with the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

31 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast

† Hebr. for me.

* 1 King. 21. 23.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
* 1 King. 21. 23.

11 And the guard stood over him, with his weapons in his hand, round about the king from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clasp their hands and said, God save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guards and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by which the horses came into the king's house, and there was the slain.

17 And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds and the captains, and the guards, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jehoash reigned over Judah in the seventh year of the king of Syria. 2 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

3 And the seventh year Jehoash sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

4 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that stand in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house:

5 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

6 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

7 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and in that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, as he cometh in.

8 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoash the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoash the priest.

9 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood over him, with his weapons in his hand, round about the king from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clasp their hands and said, God save the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guards and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by which the horses came into the king's house, and there was the slain.

17 And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds and the captains, and the guards, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jehoash reigned over Judah in the seventh year of the king of Syria.

2 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

3 And the seventh year Jehoash sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

4 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that stand in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house:

5 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

6 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

7 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and in that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, as he cometh in.

8 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoash the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoash the priest.

9 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields that were in the temple.

† Heb. Shouldst

† Heb. king live.

† H. officers.

* 2 Chron. 24-1.

† Or, holy things. † Heb. bulwark.

† Heb. the money of the souls of his estimation. † Heb. ascendants upon the beams of a man.

† Hebr.
in the
twenty
and
third
year.

But it was so that in the third and twentieth year of king Jehoshaphat, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoshaphat called for Jehoiada the priest and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side: as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver: of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gave that to the work-men and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on work-men: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass-money and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gihon, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoshaphat king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoiaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Josiah in the house of Milo, which goeth down to Sila.

21 For Jozabab the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabab the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoshaphat his wicked reign. 8 Jehoshaphat oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Josiah succedeth him. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succedeth him. 14 Elisba dying, prophesies of Josiah three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisba bones raise up a dead man. 22 He-

rael dying, Josiah gathereth three victories over Hazael.

IN the third and twentieth year of Josiah the son of Ahabiah king of Judah, Jehoshaphat the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sons of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, whither he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoshaphat befought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a favour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.)

6 Nevertheless, they departed, not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin: but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoshaphat: but fifty horse-men, and ten chariots, and ten thousand foot-men, for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Josiah king of Judah, began Jehoshaphat the son of Jehoshaphat to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Josiah slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Josiah was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisba was fallen sick, of his sickness wherof he died, and Josiah the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horse-men thereof.

15 And Elisba said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand upon it: and Elisba put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elisba said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Apherath, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him,

† Hebr.
shew
bold.

|| Or,
secretary.
† Hebr.
bound
up.

† Hebr.
brought
as forth.

† Hebr.
forth.

† Hebr.
went up.

|| Or,
Beth-
millo.

and said, Thou shouldst have fasten'd me or fix'd them, hadst thou fasten'd Syria till thou hadst compass'd it : where as now thou hast slain Syria, she is thine.

20 ¶ And Elisba died, and they buried him : and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisba : and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisba, he revived, and stood upon his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob : and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoahaz the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war : three times did Joash bear him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amariah his good reign. 2 His justice on the murderers of his father. 3 His victory over Edom. 4 Amaria provoking Jehoahaz, is overcome and killed. 5 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoahaz. 6 Amariah slain by a conspiracy. 7 Amariah succeedeth him. 8 Jeroboam wicked reign. 9 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amariah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem : and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father : he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, as yet the people did sacrifice : and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his Chap. servants, which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not : according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers, but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took Jisrah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amariah sent messengers to Jehoahaz the son of Jehoahaz, king of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoahaz the king of Israel sent to Amariah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife : and there passed by a wild beak that was in Lebanon, and smote down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up : glory of thee, and carry

it at home : for why shouldst thou smite to thy father, that thou shouldst set forth even thou and Judah with thee ?

11 But Amariah would not hear : therefore Jehoahaz king of Israel went up, and he and Amariah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shechem, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoahaz king of Israel took Amariah king of Judah the son of Jehoahaz the son of Amariah at Beth-shechem, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings houses, and hostages, and restored to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amariah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel ?

16 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amariah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amariah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem : and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Amariah, (which was sixteen years old) and made him king in stead of his father Amariah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the sixteenth year of Amariah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD : he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonnah, the son of Amithai the prophet, which was at Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, shew it was very bitter : for there was not any that up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said, not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven : but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which belongeth to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel ?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

C. H. A. P. XV.

1 Azariah his good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zerahiah, the last of Jehu his generation, reigning 12, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning 6 months, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem, being terrified himself by Pul, 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jotham's good reign. 36 After Zerahiah's kin.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam King of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

3 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

5 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death: and dwelt in a several house, and Jotham the kings son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the cite of David, and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabelh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

* Chap. 10. 30.

12 This was the word of the LORD, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

* Math. 23. 9.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabelh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

* Heb. of days.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Pekahiah the son of Jabelh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphath, and all that were therein, and the coats thereof from Tirzah, because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

* 1 Chron. 3. 26.

19 And Pul the king of Assyria came against

the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, so that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the king of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftyeth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arich, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftyeth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Iion and Abel-beth-maschah, and Iamoth and Gilead, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphthali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the cite of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

C. H. A. P. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reign. 5 Ahaz afflicted by Rezin and Pekah, king of Syria, Tiglath-pileser against

an altar from Damascus to Urijah, *wherein the Israelites did to his own destruction. 7 He built the temple. 19. Urijah's death.*

10 ¶ The first year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Aha the son of Joram king of Judah began to reign.

11 Twenty years old was Aha when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

12 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

13 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

14 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war : and they besieged Aha, but could not overcome him.

15 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath : and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwell there unto this day.

16 So Aha sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant, and thy son : come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

17 And Aha took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

18 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him : for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

19 And king Aha went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus : and king Aha sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

20 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Aha had sent from Damascus : so Urijah the priest made it, against king Aha came from Damascus.

21 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar : and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

22 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

23 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the fore-front of the house from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

24 And king Aha commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice : and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

25 Thus did Urijah the priest according to all that king Aha commanded.

26 ¶ And king Aha cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oven : then

went under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

27 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry within, named he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Aha which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ?

29 And Aha slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Now was the wicked reign of Hoshea king of Israel, who was sold unto the king of Egypt, and Samaria for their sins is captured. 22 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being ploughed with lions, make a mixture of religions.

2 In the twelfth year of Aha king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

3 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

4 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

5 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea : for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year : therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

6 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

7 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

8 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

9 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel,) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

10 And the children of Israel did secretly these things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

11 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree :

12 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD carried away before them : and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

13 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

14 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

15 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

16 And they rejected his statutes, and his

10. 11.

22. 23.

Or,

11. 12.

Chap.

13. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

11. 10.

vain: that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain; and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made molten images: even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and incantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drove Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them:

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 ¶ They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations: whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they alter their statutes, or after their ordinances, or alter the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob: whom he named Israel.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear: and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Heraclius his good reign. 4 He despoyleth idolatry and proffereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 19 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Heraclius, and by blasphemous persuasions, solliciteth the people to revolt.*

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Heraclius the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was called Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake the pieces of the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he cleve to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watch-men to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of the king Heraclius, (which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it, in the sixth year of Heraclius) that is, the sixth year of Heraclius.

which year of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel into Assyria: and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for the war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my matters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horse-men?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak idle words? hath he not sent me to the men

which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you? ^{† Hebr.}

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, say, of their ing, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken now unto Hezekiah: for thus saith ^{¶ Or,} the king of Assyria, ^{¶ I} Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and thou shalt eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern: ^{† Hebr. make wish and a blessing.}

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyard: a land of oil-olive, and of honey: that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. ^{¶ Or, wish.}

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 2 Isaiah comforteth them. 3 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 4 Hezekiah his prayer.

5 Isaiah his prophecies of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.

6 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 7 Sennacherib is slain at Ninroth by his own sons.

8 And it came to pass when king Hezekiah ^{† Hebr.} heard it, that he rent his clothes and covered himself with sack-cloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

9 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sack-cloth, to ^{¶ Luke} Isaiah the prophet the son of Amos.

10 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. ^{34. called, Sennacherib.}

11 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left. ^{¶ Or, pronunciation.}

12 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. ^{† Hebr. found.}

13 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which

on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will deliver thee, and this citie, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine own sake, and for my servants David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boy; and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees: or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-beladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, few levers, and a pudent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the bouie of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his treasure: and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion: that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reign. 2 His great idolatry. 30 His wickedness causeth prophesies against Judah. 32 Amon succedeth him. 39 Amons wicked reign. 42 He bringeth plainty his servants, and sheweth murders slain by the people. 43 He is made king.

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years

in Jerusalem: in his mothers name was Hebeh-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places, which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land, which I gave their fathers: only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil, then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem, from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he finished, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign: and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Manu of Jothab.

20 And

* Chap. 12. 4.

* Jer. 32. 34. * 2 Sam. 7. 13.

* 1 Kings 2. 2. Chap. 23. 27.

* Jer. 15. 4.

* 1 Sam. 3. 11.

* Hebe. 12. 1.

* upon the face of the earth.

* Hebe. 12. 1. from month to month.

* 2 Chron. 33. 20.

20 And

Josiah's good reign.

II. Kings.

Huldah the prophetess.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way which his father walked in, and served the idols, that his father served, and worshipped them.

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 And the servants of Amon conspired against him: and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzzah, and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reign. 2 He takes care for the repair of the temple. 3 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sends to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 4 Huldah prophesies the destruction of Jerusalem: but repels thereof in Josiah's time.

1 Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Bosrah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah the son of Meshullam the scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house.

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and heaven stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michajah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Ashiah a servant of the king, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the

words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Ashiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem) in the college, and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof: even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causes the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 2 He renews the covenant of the LORD. 3 He decrees idolatry. 4 He burns dead men's bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-propheesied. 5 He kept a most solemn pass-over. 6 He put away wizards, and all abomination. 7 God's small wrath against Judah. 8 Josiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh to pain at Megiddo. 9 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Jehoakim king. 10 Jehoakim his wicked reign.

And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great, and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 And the king stood by a pillar and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem.

Math.
1.10.
called,
Jesai.

Chr.
34.1.

Hebr.
vnt.
build.

Hebr.
wised.

11th
Or
12th
pass

34
35

11th
Or
12th
pass

11th
Or
12th
pass

11th
Or
12th
pass

in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

And he put down the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the woman wove hangings for the grove.

And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Jesus the governor of the city, which were on a mine left hand at the gate of the city.

Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

And he defiled Tophah, which was in the valley of the children of Hinom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahas, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high places, and stamped it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

Then he said, What title was that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the pass-over unto the LORD your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.

Surely there was not holden such a pass-over, from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah.

But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this pass-over was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

Moreover, the wizards with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were found in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

In his days Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah the Libnah.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father.

Or, sacrificed.

Chro. 35. 1. 2. 3. 4.

2. 3. 4. 5. 6.

Or, of rap-him.

Levit. 20. 17. Dent. 18. 11.

Habe. 2. 18.

King. 2. 3. and 9. 3.

Chap. 21. 7.

Chro. 35. 20.

Chro. 36. 1.

Or, 40.

2. 3. 4.

2. 3. 4.

Jehojachin is king.

* Mach. they and turned his name to * Jehojachin, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehojachin gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Necho.

36 ¶ Jehojachin was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Bedajah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehojachin, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procured his own ruine. 2 Jehoahaz succeeded him. 3 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 4 Jehoahaz his evil reign. 5 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive unto Babylon. 6 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoachin became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah: to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiachin, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoachin slept with his fathers: and Jehoachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mothers name was Nechustan, the daughter of Elnathan, of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the cite was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the cite, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mothers and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 ¶ And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD; as the LORD had said.

11. Kings.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, whom he carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 ¶ Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign: and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged; 2 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 3 Nebuchadnezzar despoils the cite, carrieth the treasures, except a few poor labourers: into captivity. 4 Famine and carrieth away the treasures. 5 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 6 Gedaliah, who was left over them that remained, being slain, they flee into Egypt. 7 Evil mercuries advanced Jehoachin in his court.

AND it came to passe in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the cite was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the cite, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the cite was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate between two walls which is by the kings garden: (now the Caldees were against the cite round about) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king: and over took him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month (which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in

* Chap. 20-17, and 23.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* Dan.

† Hebr.

came in to fight.

† Or, much.

* Chap.

20-17.

Is. 39-6.

10 The cities, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon: with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

11 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers, and husband-men.

12 And * the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sockets, and the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuff-dishes, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, of silver, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, + one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits: and the work was, and pome-granates upon the chapter round about all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 * And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the cities he took an officer, that was for over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the cities, and the principal scribe of the host, which instructed the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the cities.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard multitudes brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, * Jer. they, and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Cariah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jazaniah the son of a Maachabite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon: and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Eliahaz of the seed of royal-came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, of the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 * And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

¶ The first book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sons of Japheth.

8 The sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem.

24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sons.

31 The sons of Keturah. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Eliza. 36 The kings of Edom.

37 The dukes of Idem.

38 Dan. * Sheth. Enosh.

39 Kenan. Mahalaleel. Jered.

40 Enoch. Methuselah. Lamech.

41 Noah. Shem. Ham. Japheth.

42 * The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

43 And the sons of Gomer; Alishenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

44 And the sons of Javan; Eliphaz, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodaniam.

45 * The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

46 And the sons of Cush; Sebs, and Havilah, and Sabte, and Raamah, and Sabtecha, and the sons of Raamah, Sebs, and Dedan.

47 * The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

48 And the sons of Cush; Sebs, and Havilah, and Sabte, and Raamah, and Sabtecha, and the sons of Raamah, Sebs, and Dedan.

49 And Cush * began Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

50 And Mizraim began Ludim, and Ananim, and Leabim, and Naphtimim.

51 And Phaschim, and Casschim, (of whom

came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

52 And Canaan began Zidon his first-born, and Heth.

53 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.

54 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinites.

55 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

56 * The sons of * Shem; Elam, and Arthur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and * Meshech.

57 And Arphaxad began Shelah, and Shelah began Eber.

58 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was * Peleg, (because in his days the earth was divided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

59 And * Joktan began Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

60 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

61 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Shebs,

62 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

63 * * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

64 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

65 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

66 * Abram, the same is Abraham.

31 The

Abrahams generations

I Chron

The Gen

- * Gen. 21:3-3. 21. The sons of Abraham; * Isaac, and * Ishmael.
- * Gen. 25:11. 22. These are their generations: the * first-born of Ishmael: Nebajoth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.
- * Gen. 25:13. 23. Mithmah, and Dumah, Massa, * Hadad, and Tema.
- * Or, 25:17. 24. Jetur, Naphthi, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
- * Gen. 25:25. 25. Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: the bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan.
- * Gen. 25:26. 26. And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Ephar, and Hemoth, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.
- * Gen. 25:27. 27. And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.
- * Gen. 36:9-10. 28. The sons of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jaush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
- * Or, 36:10. 29. The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, * Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
- * Or, 36:11. 30. The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
- * Or, 36:12. 31. And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.
- * Or, 36:13. 32. And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and * Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
- * Or, 36:14. 33. The sons of Shobal: * Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, * Shephi, and Onam, and the sons of Zibeon: Aijah, and Anah.
- * Or, 36:15. 34. The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: * Amran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
- * Or, 36:16. 35. The sons of Ezar: Bilhan, and Zavan, and * Jakan. The sons of Dishon: * Uz, and Aran.
- * Or, 36:17. 36. Now these are the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom: before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinabab.
- * Or, 36:18. 37. And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bosra, reigned in his stead.
- * Or, 36:19. 38. And when Jobab was dead, Hufham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
- * Or, 36:20. 39. And when Hufham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.
- * Or, 36:21. 40. And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maurekah reigned in his stead.
- * Or, 36:22. 41. And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.
- * Or, 36:23. 42. And when Shaul was dead, Basl-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.
- * Or, 36:24. 43. And when Basl-hanan was dead, * Hadad reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was * Fai: and his wives name was Michabael the daughter of Maad: the daughter of Mo-zabah.
- * Or, 36:25. 44. Hadad died also. And the * dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Alish, duke Jetheth, duke Abolibanah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mirbar, duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these are the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

- * Or, 36:26. 1. The sons of Israel. 2. The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 3. The children of Jesse. 4. The posterity of Caleb the son of H. ron. 5. Herons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 6. Jerahmeels posterity. 7. Shelahs posterity. 8. Another branch of Calebs posterity. 9. The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.
- * Or, 36:27. 10. These are the sons of * Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

- * Or, 36:28. 11. Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, and Asher.
- * Or, 36:29. 12. The sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaanitess. And Er the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
- * Or, 36:30. 13. And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.
- * Or, 36:31. 14. The sons of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
- * Or, 36:32. 15. And the sons of Zerah: * Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and * Dara: five of them in all.
- * Or, 36:33. 16. And the sons of Carmi: * Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * occurred.
- * Or, 36:34. 17. And the sons of Ethan: * Azariah.
- * Or, 36:35. 18. The sons also of Hezron that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and * Ram, and * Chelubai.
- * Or, 36:36. 19. And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.
- * Or, 36:37. 20. And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.
- * Or, 36:38. 21. And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.
- * Or, 36:39. 22. * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and * Shamma the third.
- * Or, 36:40. 23. Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth, Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:
- * Or, 36:41. 24. Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Joab, and Abiath, three.
- * Or, 36:42. 25. And Abigail bare Amasa. And the sister of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.
- * Or, 36:43. 26. And Caleb the son of Hezron begat seven sons: Jethur his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these: Jether, and Shobab, and Ardun.
- * Or, 36:44. 27. And when Amzah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephraim, which bare him Hur.
- * Or, 36:45. 28. And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bozalel.
- * Or, 36:46. 29. And after ward Hezron went in, the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead: whom he * married when he was three-score years old, and she bare him Segub.
- * Or, 36:47. 30. And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
- * Or, 36:48. 31. And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even three-score cities: all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.
- * Or, 36:49. 32. And after that Hezron was dead in Calchophrath, then Abish Hezrons wife bare him Ishur the father of Tekoa.
- * Or, 36:50. 33. And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were: Ram the first-born, and Banaah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Abishai.
- * Or, 36:51. 34. Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Azarah: she was the mother of Onam.
- * Or, 36:52. 35. And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were: Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.
- * Or, 36:53. 36. And the sons of Onam were: Shammai and Jada. And the sons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abihur.
- * Or, 36:54. 37. And the name of the wife of Abihur was Abihail, and she bare him Abban, and Molad.
- * Or, 36:55. 38. And the sons of Nadab: Selad, and Appaim: but Selad died without children.
- * Or, 36:56. 39. And the sons of Appaim: Ishi. And the sons of Ishi: Shelhan. And the children of Shelhan: Ahai.
- * Or, 36:57. 40. And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai:

and, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died with-out children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Za-lu. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Shehan had no sons; but daughters; and Shehan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jetha.

35 And Shehan gave his daughter to Jetha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabab.

37 And Zabab begat Ephial, and Ephial begat Obel.

38 And Obel begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Asariah.

39 And Asariah begat Heles, and Heles begat Elefah.

40 And Elefah begat Sifamai, and Sifamai begat Shallum.

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elithama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Metha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maretha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tap-puah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jor-lam: and Rekem begat Shammal.

45 And the son of Shammal was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephrah Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazaz: and Haran begat Gazaz.

47 And the sons of Jaddai, Rekem, and Jo-tham, and Gehan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Sheph.

48 Maacha Caleb's concubine bare Sheber, and Tethnah.

49 She bare also Sheaph the father of Mad-munah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb was Achish.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Jhur, the first-born of Ephraim; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Haroph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons; Hazor, and half of the Manathiths.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishathites: of them came the Zorathites, and the Eibthaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Neophathites; Ataroth, the house of Joub, and half of the Manathiths, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez, the Tirathites, the Shimonathites, and Sachathites. These are the Kenites that came of Heman, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah.

17 The successors of Jeconiah.

Now these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born

* Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitess: the second * Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess:

3 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

5 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abigail: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

7 These six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months:

and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

8 ¶ And these were born unto him in Jeru-salem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-sheba the daughter of * Ammiel.

6 Ithar also, and * Elithama, and Eliphelet, and Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia:

8 And Elithama; and * Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines: and * Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomon's son was * Rehoboam, * Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, * Ahaziah his son, Joash his son.

12 Amaziah his son, * Azariah his son, Jotham his son.

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son.

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were, the first-born * Johanan, the second * Jehoiakim, the third * Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of * Jehoiakim; * Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah * his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; * Ashur, * Sathiel * his son:

18 Malchiram also, and Pedajah, and Shema-zar, Jecmiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedajah were; Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Melchiam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubab, and Obel; and Berechiah, and Hushiah, Juthab, Hecol, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelaiach, and Jesajah: the sons of Rephiah; the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shevaiah, and the sons of Shevaiah; Hattush and Tgeal and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shephatiz.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and * Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodasiah and Eliathib, and Pelaiach, and Aldub, and Johanan, and Delaiach, and Anani, seven.

Jehoshaphat, 2 Kings 22:20. || Or, * Eliakim, 2 Kings 23:24. || Or, * Mattaniah, 2 Kings 24:17. * March 1:17. || On Je-hoachin, 2 Kings 24:6, or * Cusiah, Jer 22:24. * 2 Kings 24:17. being his uncle. || Hebr. Sheathiel. * March 1:12. || Hebr. Nethiah.

CHAP. III.

1 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumous son of Hicrah.

9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 The posterity of Shelah. 24 The posterity, and cities of Simeon.

29 Their conquest of Geder, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

¶ He sons of Judah; * Pharez, Heman, and * Gen. 38:29.

2 And * Reuham the son of Shobal, begat Ja-hath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad.

These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam, Jezer, and Ithma, and Iddab: and the name of their sister was Hazleleponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedec, and Ever the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephraim, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzzam, and Hopher, and Temen, and Ahahazai. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were Zerah, and Zo-ar, and Ethan.

¶ This is
full
¶ Heb.
of thou
with do.
¶ Heb.
do me.
¶ Or,
the rise
of Na-
hash.
¶ Or,
Nashab
and Mo-
nashab
who be-
gan the
¶ Or,
inhabi-
tants of
the val-
ley.
¶ That is
craft-
men.
¶ Or,
Dknat.
¶ Or,
the Jew
off.
¶ Or,
Jeha-
wist.
¶ Or,
men-
tioned be-
fore.
* Gen.
38.1.5.
¶ Or,
Femuch
Gen.46.
10.
Exod.6.
15.
¶ Heb.
into.
* Josh.
19.2.
¶ Or,
Balab.
Josh.19.3.
¶ Or,
Elisabad.
Josh.19.4.
¶ Or,
Hazar-
fusah.
Josh.19.
5.
¶ Or,
Mithra.
Josh.19.
7.
¶ Or,
Hazar-
berr.
Josh.19.8.
¶ Or,
as they
divided
themselves
among
them.

¶ And Cos begat Anah, and Zebadiah and the families of Ashbel the son of Hartum.
¶ ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name ¶ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
10. ¶ And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, ¶ Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast; and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil; that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.
11. ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Melch, which was the father of Elithon.
12. And Elithon begat Beth-zapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ¶ Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechab.
13. And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Serajah; and the sons of Othniel, ¶ Harhath.
14. And Moosethai begat Ophrah; and Serajah begat Josh the father of the ¶ valley of ¶ Charashim; for they were craft-men.
15. And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephthah; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, ¶ even Kenaz.
16. And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah; Tiria, and Afareel.
17. And the sons of Ezra were; Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and the bare Meriam, and Shammah, and Ishbah the father of Eithreza.
18. And his wife ¶ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Juthaiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.
19. And the sons of his wife ¶ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eithemosa the Maacharite.
20. And the sons of Shimon were; Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ithi were; Zobebah, and Ben-zobebah.
21. ¶ The sons of Shelah ¶ the son of Judah were; Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Marebbah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.
22. And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joah, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem: and these are ancient things.
23. These were the potentates, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: these they dwelt with the king for his work.
24. ¶ The sons of Simeon were; ¶ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:
25. Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mibsa his son.
26. And the sons of Mibsa; Hamuel his son, Zaccus his son, Shimei his son.
27. And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply, ¶ like to the children of Judah.
28. And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual.
29. And at ¶ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ¶ Tolad, and at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag.
30. And at Beth-marcaboth, and at Havar-sufim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These were their cities, unto the reign of David.
31. And their villages were; ¶ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.
32. And all their villages that were round about the same cities unto ¶ Baal. These were their habitations, and ¶ their genealogie.

34. And Methobab, and Juseleth, and Joshab, the son of Amaziab.
35. And Joel, and Jethu the son of Joshiab, the son of Serajah, the son of Afiel.
36. And Elionai, and Iashubab, and Jeshahaj, and Afajah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benajah.
37. And Ziza the son of Shippi, the son of Alonah the son of Jedajah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemajah.
38. These ¶ mentioned by their names, were ¶ princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.
39. ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedon, even unto the east-side of the ¶ valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.
40. And they found fair pasture and good; and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.
41. And these written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and since their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwell in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.
42. And some of them, ¶ some of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Peltiah, and Netaniah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ithi.
43. And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwell there unto this day.
C H A P. V.
1. The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right) unto the captivity. 2. Their habitation, and conquest of the Hagarites. 3. The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 4. The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasse. 5. The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 6. Their captivity for their sin.
Now the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, for he was the first-born, but forasmuch as he ¶ defiled his fathers bed; his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.
2. For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler, but the birth-right was Joseph's.
3. The sons, ¶ I say, of * Reuben the first-born of Israel were; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.
4. The sons of Joel; Shemajah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son.
5. Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son.
6. Beerah his son, whom ¶ Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria, carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.
7. And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah.
8. And Bela the son of Aazab, the son of ¶ Shemei the son of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.
9. And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.
10. And in the days of Saul they made war against the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwell in their tents ¶ throughout all the east land of Gilead.
11. ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them in the land of * Bashan unto Salcah.
12. Joel the chief, and Shaphan the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.
13. And

12 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Ashubach and Meshullam, and Shabe, and Joram, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huci, the son of Jemba, the son of Gilead the son of Michael, the son of Jedihail, the son of Jafdo, the son of Buz.

15 Ahi the son of Abiel, the son of Guntchies of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of * Joram king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skillful in war, very few; and forty thousand seven hundred and three-score, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Haggites, with * Jeaur, and Nephthai, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Haggites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was interested of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattle, of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of * men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steeds until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasse dwelt in the land: they inherited from Ruben, unto Basl-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And there were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ithi, and Eliel, and Amos, and Jeremia, and Hodavishad, Jahiel, mighty men of valour, * famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and were a * whores after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Balah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershon, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his sons unto Abimelech. 54 The duties of the priests and Levites.

The sons of Levi, * ¶ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vaziel.

3 And the children of Amram, Aaron, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abihub.

5 And Abihub begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Vazai.

6 And Vazai begat Zerabiah, and Zerabiah begat Merari.

7 Merari begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahinab.

8 And Ahinab begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimelech.

9 And Ahimelech begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan.

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he is that executed the priests office, * in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahinab.

12 And Ahinab begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah.

14 And Azariah begat * Serajah, and Serajah begat Jehozadak.

15 And Jehozadak went into captivity, * when the LORD carried away Judah, and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi, * ¶ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershon, Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vaziel.

19 The sons of Merari, Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershon, Libni his son, Jahath his son, * Ziamah his son.

21 ¶ Joah his son, * Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jesterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath, * Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Afir his son.

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Afir his son.

24 Tahash his son, Vriai his son, Vaziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah, * Amasai, and Ahimelech.

26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, * Zophai his son, and Nahath his son.

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 The sons of Samuel, the first-born, * Vathni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari, Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Vazai his son.

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Afajah his son.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel.

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliab, the son of Toah.

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai.

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah.

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Afir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah.

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Afaph (who stood on his right hand) * even Afaph the son of Berschish, the son of Shimeas.

* 2 Sam. 15:37.

† Heb. in the house.

* 1 Kings 6:4.

2 Chron. 2:1.

† Or, Meshullam.

Chap. 9.

* Neh. 11:11.

* 2 Kings 25:18.

* Exod. 2:16.

† Or, Gershon.

ver. 1.

* Ver. 43.

† Or, Ashub.

ver. 44.

† Or, Adajah.

ver. 41.

† Or, Izhar.

ver. 13.

* See ver. 35.

36.

† Or, Zophai.

1 Sam. 1:1.

† Called also.

Joel ver. 33.

and 1 Sam. 8:2.

* Chap. 26:1.

† Heb. Hosh.

* Exod. 2:2.

The Levites cities.

Chron

The sons of Israel

|| On
Kath-
jah.
Chap.
35-37.

* Levit.
1-9
* Exod.
30-7.

|| Or.
Holon
Joh. 21.
35.
|| On
Joh. 21.
36.
|| At-
Joh. 21.
38.
|| Joh.
31-5.

|| Joh.
36-37-38.

40 The son of Michael, the son of Basiah, the son of Melchiah.

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerab, the son of Adajah.

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimnah, the son of Shime.

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, *stood on the left hand*: Ethan the son of Kithi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malchah.

45 The son of Hethabiah, the son of Amziah, the son of Hilkiah.

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shame.

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mulih, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.*

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incense, and *were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And *these are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abithan his son.

51 Bukki his son, Uzai his son, Zerachiah his son.

52 Merajoth his son, Amariah his son, Ahinub his son.

53 Zadok his son, Ahimelech his son.

54 ¶ Now *these are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the cities, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah: *namely* Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Elteemoa, with their suburbs.

58 And || Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs.

59 And || Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with her suburbs, and || Aloneth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely* out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, * by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families: out of the tribe of Issachar and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot throughout their families: out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun * twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the sons

of Kohath had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gether with her suburbs.

68 And Jokimaim with her suburbs, and Bethoron with her suburbs.

69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gethrimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Alstaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar: Kedesh with her suburbs, Dabereth with her suburbs.

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher: Malloth with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs.

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hunmon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun: Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east-side of Jordan *were given* them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahaz with her suburbs.

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mo-phath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

81 And Hesbion with her suburbs, and Jarmuth with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The sons of Issachar: 6 of Benjamin: 11 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20-24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the sons of Gash. 22 Heriah is born. 23 Ephraim's habitations. 24 The sons of Asher.

Now the sons of Issachar *were*, * Tola, and Naphai, Jishui, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola: Uzai, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jisham, and Shemai, heads of their fathers' houses: *51* of Tola *they were* valiant men of might in their generations * whose number *was* in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzai: Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ithiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, four-score and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzziel, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five: heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher: Zemira, and Jehu, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omry, and Jerimoth,

and Ashah, and Amithah, and Alamuth. All these are the sons of Reuben.

9 And the number of them, after their generations by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Judah; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Juthi, and Benjamin, and Elaid, and Chetaneah, and Zechan, and Thuthithi, and Abihahar.

11 All these the sons of Judah, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battell.

12 Shuppin also, and Huppin, the children of Hin, and Huphin, the sons of I Aher.

13 The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jazer, and Shalium, the sons of Bilhan.

14 The sons of Manasse; Ashriel, whom the bare: (and his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Michir took to wife the sister of Huppin and Shuppin, whose sisters name was Maschub) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Manasseh the wife of Michir bare a son, and she called his name Bereah; and the name of his brother was Sherah; and his sons were Ullan, and Rakam.

17 And the sons of Ullan; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Michir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ithad, and Abierzer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shachan, and Likkhi, and Aniam.

20 And the sons of Ephraim; Shathielshand Bereah his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tatheth his son.

21 And Zabud his son, and Shuchelah his son, and Baer, and Elcad, whom the men of Gath did: were born in that land flow, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went into his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the netherland, and the upper and Uzzan-Berah).

25 And Reuphan was his son, also Kereph, and Teth his son, and Tahan his son.

26 Ladan his son, Amasaiah his son, Elihuah his son.

27 Non his son, Jehoathan his son.

28 And their possessions and habitations were Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eastward; * Naaran, and westward Gazer with the towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shem and her towns, Tarnach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwell the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 The sons of Aher; Imnah, and Iushah, and Ithiah, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Michiel, who is the father of Birzavim.

32 And Heber begat Japheth, and Shomer, and Bochan, and Shunah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japheth; Pafach, and Bimbal, and Ashvath: these are the children of Japheth.

34 And the sons of Elimelech; Ash and Reubeh, Jehubbah, and Aran.

35 And the son of his brother, Helem; Zephphah, and Luna, and Shethir, and Amsi.

36 The sons of Zephphah; Bush, and Barnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah.

37 Beazri, and Hod, and Shamun, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunnah, and Phipah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ullai; Aiah, and Haniele, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Aher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war and to battell, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 23 The flock of Saul and Jonathan.

Now Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, * Genes. 46:31.

Ahbel the second, and Aharah the third, * Numb. 36:32.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth, * 1 Or, 36:33.

3 And the sons of Bela were; Addar, and Gera, and Abihud, * 1 Or, 36:34.

4 And Abihuth, and Nazman, and Abiech, * 1 Or, 36:35.

5 And Gera, and I Shaphaphan, and Huram, * 1 Or, 36:36.

6 And these are the sons of Eluid: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Goba, and they removed them to * Manahath: 36:37.

7 And Nazman, and Abiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uria, and Abihud. * 36:38.

8 And Shohatim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had fire them away; Hishim and Baar were his wives. * Chap. 3:32.

9 And he begat Hodeh his wife Jobab, and Zibia, and Melia, and Melcham.

10 And Iozab, and Sharitha, and Miriam. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abihub, and Elpai.

12 The sons of Elpai; Eber, and Misham, and Shafeth, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Abin, Shafhak, and Jerimoth.

15 And Zabadiah, and Arad, and Ader.

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah.

17 And Zabadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber.

18 Ifrazeri also, and Jeziah, and Jobab the sons of Elpai.

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zebdi.

20 And Elimeel, and Zilmi, and Eliel.

21 And Adajah, and Berajah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shilmi.

22 And Ithpan, and Heber, and Eliel.

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanah.

24 And Hanaiah, and Elam, and Amothiah.

25 And Iphedjah, and Penuel, the sons of Shafhak.

26 And Shamsher, and Shezeriah, and Azhah, and Elia.

27 And Jarephah, and Eliah, and Zici, the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwell in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeah dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whose wives name was Maschib).

30 And his first-born, Abdon, and Euz, and Kili, and Baal, and Nadab.

* Genes. 46:31.
* Numb. 36:32.
* 1 Or, 36:33.
* 1 Or, 36:34.
* 1 Or, 36:35.
* 1 Or, 36:36.
* 1 Or, 36:37.
* 1 Or, 36:38.
* Chap. 3:32.

1 Or, 36:38.
verse 19.

1 Called Jeriah, Chap 9.
35.
* Chap. 9:35.

1 Or.

Zach-

riah

Chap. 9.

27.

1 Or.

3 Sam.

Chap. 9.

28.

1 Sam.

14-51.

1 Or.

1 Sam.

2 Sam.

4-4.

1 Or.

2 Sam.

Chap. 9.

41.

21 And Gilead and Abies and Zachar.

22 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem over against them.

23 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eih-baal.

24 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal, and Merib-baal begat Micah.

25 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Targu, and Ahaz.

26 And Ahaz begat Jehoaddah, and Jehoaddah begat Alemeth and Asmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza.

27 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Elasi his son, Azel his son.

28 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ilhemel, and Shearai, and Obadiah, and Hannu. All these were the sons of Azel.

29 And the sons of Elbek his brother were, Vlam his first-born, Jehuah the second, and Eliphlet the third.

40 And the sons of Vlam were mighty men of valour: archers, and had many sons, and sons sons an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The original of Israel and Judah; genealogies. 2 The Israelites, to the priests 14 and the Levites, with Naphtumin which dwelt in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 33 The flock of Saul and Jonathan.

¶ All Israel were taken by genealogies, and Sheshbald, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Vthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Afajah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jaush and their brethren six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Salhu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hafenuah.

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Vzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibniyah.

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedajah, and Jehoatib, and Jachin.

11 And Azariah the son of Halkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok the son of Merajoth, the son of Ahinab the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adajah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pahm, the son of Malchiah, and Masiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzenah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemit, the son of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and three-score; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemeiah the son of Hanan, the son of Azzub, the son of Merari, the son of the sons of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereth, and Galai, and Maroniah the son of Micah, the son of Zachar, the son of Alaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemeiah, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthan, and Berechiah, the son of Alai, the son of Elkannah, that dwelt in the villages of the Neophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren; Shallum was the chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate east-ward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren; (of the house of his father) the Korahites were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle; and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshullam was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages; whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their lot of sice.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters were in their lot for office, and were over the chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frank-incense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the olivment of the spices.

31 And Matthiah, one of the Levites (who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the lot for office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites were over the show-bread to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are the fingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remained in the chambers, were free: for they were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gilead.

* Neh.

11.1.

† Hebr.

mighty

men of

valour.

† Heb.

chiefs

of the

† Heb.

porters

of the

temple.

† Or.

chief

porters

of the

temple.

† Heb.

chief

of the

temple.

† Heb.

chief

of the

temple.

† Heb.

chief

of the

temple.

† Heb.

chief

of the

temple.

† Heb.

chief

of the

temple.

10 And his first-born son Abdon: then Zuph, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab:

11 And Gedor, and Ahio and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

12 And Mikloth bore Shimeon: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

13 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchibai, and Abinadab, and Ehi-baal.

14 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

15 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahren, and Ahio.

16 And Ahaz begat Joram, and Joram begat Ahoah, and Azabab, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moab.

17 And Moza begat Binca: and Rephaiah his son, Eleaziah his son, Azel his son.

18 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Arrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Shearish, and Obadiah, and Henan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Saul's overthrow and death. 2 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 3 The kindness of Jabel-gilead toward Saul and his sons. 4 Saul's sin: for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchibai: the sons of Saul.

3 And the battell went fore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw the sword and thrust me through therewith; lest they uncircumcised come and abuse me: for his armour-bearer would not for he was fore afraid.

5 So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

6 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

7 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

8 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

9 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

10 And when they had stripped him, they took his head and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

11 And they put his armour in the house of their gods and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

12 And when all Jabel-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

13 They arose all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabel-gilead, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabel, and fasted seven dayes.

14 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD: even against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit: so he enquired of it.

15 And enquired of the Loth: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

† Heb. 154.

CHAP. XI.

1 David by a general consent is made king at Hebron. 2 How within the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joab's valour. 3 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2 Sam. 5:1.

2 And moreover in time past even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel: and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel according to the word of the LORD: by Samuel.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the city of David.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

8 And he built the citie round about even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the citie.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Ishbobaiah an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain by him at one time.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

13 He was with David at Paf-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

14 And they set for themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

15 ¶ Now the three of the thirtie captains were down to the rock to David into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54. 2:55. 2:56. 2:57. 2:58. 2:59. 2:60. 2:61. 2:62. 2:63. 2:64. 2:65. 2:66. 2:67. 2:68. 2:69. 2:70. 2:71. 2:72. 2:73. 2:74. 2:75. 2:76. 2:77. 2:78. 2:79. 2:80. 2:81. 2:82. 2:83. 2:84. 2:85. 2:86. 2:87. 2:88. 2:89. 2:90. 2:91. 2:92. 2:93. 2:94. 2:95. 2:96. 2:97. 2:98. 2:99. 2:100.

16 And David was then in the hold: and the Philistines garrison was then at Beth-lehem.

† Heb. 2:1. 2:2. 2:3. 2:4. 2:5. 2:6. 2:7. 2:8. 2:9. 2:10. 2:11. 2:12. 2:13. 2:14. 2:15. 2:16. 2:17. 2:18. 2:19. 2:20. 2:21. 2:22. 2:23. 2:24. 2:25. 2:26. 2:27. 2:28. 2:29. 2:30. 2:31. 2:32. 2:33. 2:34. 2:35. 2:36. 2:37. 2:38. 2:39. 2:40. 2:41. 2:42. 2:43. 2:44. 2:45. 2:46. 2:47. 2:48. 2:49. 2:50. 2:51. 2:52. 2:53. 2:54.

David's warriors

I. Chas

† Hebr. men † that have put their lives in jeopardy for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*; and had a place among the three.

21 * 2 Sam. 23:19. Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

22 Benajah the son of Jehoida, the son of a valiant man of Kabzei; † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian; † a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptians hand was a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benajah the son of Jehoida; and had the name among the three mightiest.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty; but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, were Asah-el the brother of Joab; Bihanan the son of Dodo of Beth-Ichem.

27 Shammoth the † Amorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikerish the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite,

29 Sibbecai the Buzathite; Ithai the Ahohite.

30 Maharai the Netophathite; Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite;

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath, *that* *per-
sued* to the children of Benjamin, Benajah the Pirathonite.

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gash, Abiel the Arbathite.

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbuite.

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite;

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur;

36 Hopher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Eclonite,

37 Hervo the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezabai.

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar † the son of Haggei.

39 Zelck the Ammonite, Naharai the Besothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zerujah.

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite.

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zibad the son of Ahijah.

42 Adina the son of Shizai the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him;

43 Hanan the son of Maachab, and Josaphat the Mithnite.

44 Uzzia the Asherahite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Arochite.

45 Jedaiel † the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite.

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai and Joshuaiah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite.

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jafiel the Mesobuite.

CHAP. XII.

* 1 Sam. 23:3. The companies that came to David at Ziklag.

† Hebr. *Ow* * these are they that came to David to Ziklag; † while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish; and they were a-

mong the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in bowing, and shooting arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Abiezer, then Joab, the sons of † Shephai the Gibeonite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth and Berachiah, and Jona-
she Anathothite.

4 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirtie, and over the thirtie and Jeriah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josiab the Gederathite.

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Besithai, and Shemariah, and Shephathai the Haruphite.

6 Elkana, and Jediah, and Azariel, and Jozer, and Jashobeam the Korhites.

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jerham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold, to the wilderness: *men of might and men* † of war fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like the faces of lions*, and *were* † as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ever the first Obadiah the second, Eliah the thirde.

10 Mathmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Arai the sixth, Eliel the seventh.

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth.

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbani the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: † one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † over-flown all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the side of the valleys, *back* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall † be knit unto you; but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is no* † wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then † the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side thou son of Jesse: peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasse to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon aduilement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, † to the jeopardy of our heads.)

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasse Adnah, and Joram, and Jediel, and Michael, and Joram, and Elithu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasse.

21 And they helped David against the band of the robbers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the † bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to rann the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield, and spear,

And the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehojada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the priestly part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim: twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour: famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasse, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, expert in war, with all instruments of war: fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell: expert in war, four thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasse, with all manner of instruments of war for the battell: an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 2 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

And David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, It is seem good unto you, and thus it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where: that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemach, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to Balaiah that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belongeth to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drove the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with manna.

9 And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him: because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Pezra-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the cite of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained, with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Hiram kindneth to David & David's felicity in people, wives, and children. 2 His two victories against the Philistines.

Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel: for his kingdom was lift up on high because of his people Israel.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David began more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ithar, and Elithua, and Elplet, 6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia.

7 And Elithama, and Beria, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and will thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-peraim: and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand: like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-peraim.

12 And when they had left their gods there,

54 David

† Hebr. made the ark to carry the Hebr. ark.

† Called Nachon. 2 Sam. 6. 6. † Or, break it. * Num. 4. 1. † That is, breach of Uzza.

† Hebr. removed.

* As Ch. 26. 1.

* 2 Sam. 5. 11. 12.

† Hebr. 27.

† On Elidon a Sam. 5. 16. * 2 Sam. 5. 17.

† That is, a name of strength.

David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him: Go not up after them: turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees: that then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, or-dreth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obad-edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND David made him houses in the cite of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto its place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asajah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemajah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Habor: Eliel the chief, and his brethren four-score.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asajah, and Joel, Shemajah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves with ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we fought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps, and cymbals, sounding by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their

brethren, * Eriksen the son of Kulliah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jiziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Shemash, and Maasiah, and Marthiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikkiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Eriksen, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass.

20 And Zachariah, and Azazel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benajah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Marthiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikkiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzariah, with harps on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites † was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skillfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Eliknah were doo-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benajah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, were doo-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obad-edom with joy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of this song, with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the cite of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 David's festival sacrifices. 4 He ordeeth a quire to sing thanks-giving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 27 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jehiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Marthiah, and Eliab, and Benajah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel † with psalteries; and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benajah also and Jahaziel the priests with

† Hebr.

It is not

to carry

the ark

of God

but for

the Le-

vites.

* Numb.

4-2-15.

† Or,

infirm.

† Heb.

It is not

to carry

the ark

of God

but for

the Le-

vites.

* Numb.

4-2-15.

† Or,

infirm.

† Heb.

It is not

to carry

the ark

of God

but for

the Le-

vites.

* Numb.

4-2-15.

† Or,

infirm.

† Heb.

It is not

to carry

the ark

of God

but for

the Le-

vites.

* Numb.

4-2-15.

† Or,

infirm.

† Heb.

It is not

to carry

the ark

of God

but for

the Le-

vites.

ministers continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *psalms* to thank the LORD, also the band of Asaph and his brethren.

¶ Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

¶ Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

¶ Glory ye in his holy name let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

¶ Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

¶ Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

¶ O ye seed of Israel his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

¶ He is the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

¶ Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

¶ Even of the *covenant* which he made with Abraham and of his oath unto Isaac:

¶ And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.

¶ Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

¶ When ye were but few, * even a few and strangers in it:

¶ And when they were from nation to nation; and from one kingdom to another people:

¶ He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he *reproved* kings for their taken.

¶ Saying, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

¶ Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

¶ Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

¶ For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

¶ For all the gods * of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

¶ Glory and honour are in his presence, strength and gladness are in his place.

¶ Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

¶ Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

¶ For before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

¶ Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

¶ Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

¶ Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he coneth to judge the earth.

¶ O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

¶ And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen: that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

¶ Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

¶ And Obad-edom, with his brethren, three-score and eight: Obad-edom also the son of Jeduthan, and Benaiah *so do* porters:

¶ And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon.

¶ To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually: morning and evening, and *so do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD which he commanded Israel:

¶ And with them Heman and Jeduthan, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name to give thanks to the LORD because his mercy endureth for ever.

¶ And with them Heman and Jeduthan with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthan were porters.

¶ And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house. 2 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 3 He promised him blessings and banes in his seed. 4 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6 Wherefore I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy days be expired, that thou must go *so do* with thy fathers: that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

† Heb. 1
in the
morning,
and in the evening.

† Heb. 1
for the
gate.

* 2 Sam. 7:1-2

† Heb. have been.

† Heb. from after.

David's thanksgiving and prayer.

I. Chron.

Hadad's petition.

2 Sam. 19. * I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take away my mercy from him: as I took it from him that was before thee.

24. But I will serve him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

25 According to all these words and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

26 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

27 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes: O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree. O LORD God.

28 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

29 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

30 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

31 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terrible, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

32 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

33 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

34 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel; and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

35 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

36 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant)

37 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bledest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David subdued the Philistines, and the Moabites. 2 He smiteth Hadadzer, and the Syrians.

3 Tan smiteth Hadadzer with presents to bless David. 4 The presents and the spoil David dedicated to God. 5 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 6 David's officers.

Now after this, it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadadzer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horse-men, and twenty thousand foot-men: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadadzer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and in the brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David, both of whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadzer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibbath, and from Chun, cities of Hadadzer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadadzer king of Zobah:

10 He sent Hadadum his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadadzer, and smitten him: for Hadadzer had war with Tou, and with him all manner of vessels of gold, silver, and brass.

11 ¶ Then also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abihai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites, in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahithai recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahimelech, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests, and Shavna was scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and the son of David was chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanan the son of Nahab, are wickedly increased. 2 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abihai. 3 Shaphan making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

Now it came to pass after this, that Nahab the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanan the son of Nahab, because his father showed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: for the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanan to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanan, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spit David out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanan took Davids servants and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there were overcomen, and told David how the men were served, and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your heads be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And

† Hebr. grow-
mess.

† Hebr. hast re-
vealed
the ear
of thy
servant.
¶ Or, it
hath
pleased
thee.

* 2 Sam.
8. 1, &c.

¶ Or:
Hadad-
zer, in
Sam.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Machab and his people who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities and came to battell.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the cite, and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that the battell was set against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the choise of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abihai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abihai his brother, and entered into the cite. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the river; and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadadzer, was before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them: and set the battell in aray against them: so when David had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, which fought in chariots, and fourtie thousand foot men, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadadzer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof returned. 2 Three giants are slain in three several overthrowes of the Philistines.

And it came to passe, that after the year Asa was expired, at the time that kings go out to battell, Joab led forth the power of the armie and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried in Jerusalem), and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

3 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it,

and it was set upon Davids head, and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the cite.

4 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws and with harrows of iron, and with axes even to death. David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

5 And it came to passe after this, that there arose war with Gath with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai that was of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

6 And there was war again with the Philistines and Elhanan the son of Jaïr, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear staff was like a weavers beam.

7 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

8 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

9 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

or Repha. || Or, reprobad. || Called Shamshah, CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Sathans words Joab to number the people. 2 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 3 David having three plagues propounded by Gad chooseth the pestilence. 4 After the death of Uzzai sheweth David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 5 David by Gods direction purchaseth Orans threshing floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 6 David sacrificeth sheep, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

And Sathan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan, and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times to many more as they be: but my lord the king, see they not all my lords servants? why then doth any lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred three-score and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now I beseech thee, do away the iniquitie of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them that I may do it unto thee.

* 2 Sam. 21. 12. || Or, continued. || Hebr. Had. || Or, Gath. || Or, Rephad. || Called also Gath-ragim. 2 Sam. 21. 19. * 2 Sam. 21. 36. || Hebr. a man of war. || Hebr. born to Sathans.

* 2 Sam. 24. 17. &c.

† Hebr. and it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing. 2 Sam. 24. 10. || Hebr. I will send.

† Heb.
gate to
place.

11 So God came to David, and said unto him; Thus saith the LORD; † Choose thee
12 Either three years famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes; (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee) or else three days the sword of the LORD—even the pestilence in the land; and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel; now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

† Or.
may.

13 And David said unto God; I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; (for every † great see his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

† 2 Sam.
24-26

14 † So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

† Or.
And

15 And God sent an † angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of † Ornan the Jebusite.

† 2 Sam. 24

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel which were clothed in sack-cloth fell upon their faces.

† 2 Chron.
3-1

17 And David said unto God; Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people; for they should be plagued.

† Or.
And Ornan turned back and saw the angel then he and his four sons with him and themselves.

18 † Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 † And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD; thou shalt grant me for the full price; that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes; lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood; and the wheat for the meat-offering: I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

† 2 Sam.
24-24

25 So † David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD; and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 † At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor

of Ornan the Jebusite: then he sacrificed there.
29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering were at that season, in the high place at † Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David fore-knowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 2 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

Then David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings, and brass in abundance, without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, † Solomon my son is young † Chap. 23-1
and tender, and the house shall be to be builded for the LORD, shall be exceeding magnificent of fame, and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 † Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon: My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, † Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in thy fight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be † Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 † He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou; and build the house of the LORD thy God as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brass and iron, without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance;

standards, banners, and 4 workers of brass and silver, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16. Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17. ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

18. Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19. Now let your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring ar the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

David in his old age makesh Solomon king, 2 The number and distribution of the Levites, 3 The families of the Gershonites, 13 The sons of Kohath, 21 The sons of Merari, 24 The office of the Levites.

So when David was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

¶ Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

¶ Of which, twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand were officers and judges.

Moreover, four thousand were porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (said David) to praise thee, O LORD.

¶ And David divided them into four courses, after the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon Kohath and Merari.

¶ Of the Gershonites were Laadan and Shimei.

¶ The sons of Laadan, the chief was Jehiel, and Zecham, and Joel, three.

¶ The sons of Shimei, Shimonith and Haxiel, and Harin, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

¶ And the sons of Shimei were Jahath, Ziza, and Jaah and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

¶ And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jaah and Beriah had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers house.

¶ The sons of Kohath, Amram Ishar, Hobab, and Izziel, four.

¶ The sons of Amram, Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

¶ Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

¶ The sons of Moses were, Gershon and Eliazar.

¶ Of the sons of Gershon, Shebuel was the chief.

¶ And the sons of Eliazar were, Rehabiah the chief, and Eliazar had none other sons, but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

¶ Of the sons of Ishar, Shimonith the chief.

¶ Of the sons of Hobab, Josiah the first,

Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third: and Josabab was the fourth.

¶ Of the sons of Merari, Manah the first, and Jesai the second.

¶ The sons of Merari, Mahli, and Mulih: the sons of Mahli, Eleazar, and Kish.

¶ And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish, took them.

¶ The sons of Mulih, Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

¶ These were the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers: even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of families by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD from the age of twenty years and upward.

¶ For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, so that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

¶ And also unto the Levites, they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

¶ For by the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twenty years old, and above:

¶ Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

¶ Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of ministration and cise.

¶ And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

¶ And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

¶ And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders, 26 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merari divided by lot.

Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron: The sons of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

¶ But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

¶ And David distributed them both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

¶ And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and these were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar there were fourteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

¶ Thus were they divided by lot one sort with another, for the governments of the sanctuary and governments of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

¶ And Shemeiah the son of Nachathan the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king.

king and the princes and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one of principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiadab; the second to Jedaijah.

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Mithchiah, the sixth to Shaphan,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to A-bijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshiah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Elashib, the twelfth to Jakin.

13 The thirteenth to Huphah, the fourteenth to Jeshbeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hekai: the eighteenth to Aphise,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehazekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delajah, the four and twentieth to Maziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jedaijah.

21 Concerning Kehathiah: of the sons of Kehathiah, the first was Ishiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons of * Heman; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahziel the third, Jekamean the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shammir.

25 The brother of Michah was Ishiah: of the sons of Ishiah; Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jatziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jauiah; Beno, and Shoben, and Zaccar, and Ithri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jehuameel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lots into four and twenty orders.

Moreover David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the work-men, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccar, and Joseph: Shereb, and Nethaniah, and 3 Asareiah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which pro-

phesied: according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and 4 Zeri, and Jeshajah, Nathabiah, and Mathniah: six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun: who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bulkiyah, Mattaniah, 5 Uzziel, 6 Shebuel, and Jerimiah, Hananiah, Hanni, Eliash, Giddalti, and Romamei-ezer, Jothbekathah, Mallochi, Hothir, and Mahazioch:

5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, 7 according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were singing, were two hundred four-score and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph: Joseph, the second for Gedaliah: wherewith his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to Zaccar, 11 his sons and his brethren were twelve:

11 The fourth to Uzziel, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

13 The sixth to Bulkiyah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jothbekathah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshajah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimel, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Asareiah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Nathabiah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mathniah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimiah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Jothbekathah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallochi, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliashah, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Romamei-ezer, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamei-ezer, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters. 12 The gate of the

Hebr. house of the father.

* Luke 3-5.

* Chap. 23-19, and 26. 31.

|| Other-wise called Jeshbeab, and Nethaniah, and 3 Asareiah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which pro-

Spoken by him: as The Spirit that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

Concerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites was **Meziel** the son of Kore, of the sons of **Levi**.

And the sons of **Meziel** were **Zachariah** the first-born, **Jediel** the second, **Zebadiah** the third, **Jehiel** the fourth,

Kiam the fifth, **Jehohanan** the sixth, **Elioenai** the seventh.

Moreover the sons of **Obed-edom** were **Shemai** the first-born, **Jehonadab** the second, **Joah** the third, and **Sacer** the fourth, and **Nethanel** the fifth.

Amiel the sixth, **Isaiach** the seventh, **Paulthai** the eighth: for God blessed him.

Also unto **Shemai** his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

The sons of **Shemai**: **Othni** and **Raphael** and **Obed**, **Elnadab**, whose brethren were strong men; **Elitiah** and **Senachiah**.

All these of the sons of **Obed-edom**; they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were three-score and two of **Obed-edom**.

And **Meziel** had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

Also **Hofah** of the children of **Merari**, had sons; **Simri** the chief: for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief.

Hilkiah the second, **Tephaliah** the third, **Zachariah** the fourth: all the sons and brethren of **Hofah** were thirteen.

Among these were the divisions of the porters even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

And they cast lots as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

And the lot east-ward fell to **Shemeiah**; then for **Zachariah** his son (a wife counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out north-ward.

To **Obed-edom** south-ward, and to his son the house of **Asuph**.

To **Shuph** and **Hofah**; the lot came forth west-ward, with the gate **Shallecheth**; by the entry of the going up, ward against ward.

East-ward were six Levites; north-ward four a day, south-ward four a day; and toward **Asuph** two and two.

And **Parbar** west-ward, four at the entry, and two at **Parbar**.

These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of **Kore**, and among the sons of **Merari**.

And of the Levites **Abiah** was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the **dedicate things**.

As concerning the sons of **Levi**: of the sons of the **Gerishonite** **Ladan**, chief fathers, were **Jehieli**.

The sons of **Jehieli**: **Zethum**, and **Joel** his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

Of the **Amarinites**, and the **Israhites**, the **Hebronites**, and the **Uzzielites**:

And **Shebuel** the son of **Gerishon**, the son of **Levi**, was ruler of the treasures.

And his brethren by **Eliaser**: **Rehabiah** his son, and **Jethajah** his son, and **Joram** his son, and **Zichri** his son, and **Shelomith** his son.

Which **Shelomith** and his brethren, were over all the treasures of the **dedicate things**, which **David** the king and the chief fathers, the

captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had, dedicated.

Out of the spoils won in **Bertheid** they dedicated to maintain the house of the LORD.

And all that **Samuel** the seer, and **Saul** the son of **Kish**, and **Abner** the son of **Ner**, and **Joab** the son of **Achish** had dedicated, and whatsoever had dedicated any thing, is was under the hand of **Shelomith**, and of his brethren.

Of the **Israhites**, **Chenaniah** and his sons were for the outward business over **Israel**, for officers and judges.

And of the **Hebronites** **Mahbubiah** and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of **Israel** on this side **Jordan** west-ward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

Among the **Hebronites** was **Jeriah** the chief, even among the **Hebronites** according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourteenth year of the reign of **David**, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at **Jaer** of **Gilead**.

And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fighters, whom king **David** made rulers over the **Benjamites**, the **Gadites**, and the half-tribe of **Manasseh**, for every matter pertaining to God, and to affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

The twelve captains for every first month, the princes of the twelve tribes. The appearing of the people is hindered. David's favour to officers.

Now the children of **Israel** after their number, 20 with the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served taking in any matter of the course, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

Over the first course for the first month, was **Jathobeam** the son of **Abdiel**: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

Of the children of **Benjamin** was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

And over the course of the second month, was **Dodai** an **Achizite**, and of his course was **Mikloth** also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

The third captain of the host for the third month, was **Benaiah** the son of **Jehoida**, chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

This is **Benaiah**, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was **Amizabad** his son.

The fourth captain for the fourth month, was **Asahel** the brother of **Joab**, and **Zebadiah** his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

The fifth captain for the fifth month, was **Shamhuth** the **Israhite**: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

The sixth captain for the sixth month, was **Ira** the son of **Ikkath** the **Tekothite**: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

The seventh captain for the seventh month, was **Helen** the **Pelonite**: of the children of **Benjamin**: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

The eighth captain for the eighth month, was **Sibbecai** the **Hushathite**, of the **Zarhithes**, and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

The ninth captain for the ninth month, was **Ahikar** the **Anatathite** of the **Benjaminites**: and in his

his court were twenty and four thousand.
13 The tenth captain for the tenth month was Mahanai the Netophathite, of the Zebulun; and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benajah the Pirathathite, of the children of Ephraim; and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel; and in his court were twenty and four thousand.

16 Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Elizur the son of Zichri of the Simsonites, Shaphatiah the son of Maachab.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kameuel, of the Aaronites, Zadok;

18 Of Judah, Elihu one of the brethren of David; of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael;

19 Of Zebulun, Ithmah the son of Obadiah; of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azadai;

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Holzer the son of Azaziah; of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedajah;

21 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zichariah; of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner;

22 Of Dan, Azazel the son of Johanan. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under; because the Lord said: said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zenujah began to number; but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, whither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 And over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel; and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Barhi the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vine-yards was Shimei the Ramathite; over the increase of the vine-yards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphunite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycamore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite; and over the cellars of oil was Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Sherrai the Sharonite; and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the son of Adiel.

30 Over the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite; and over the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks was Jaiz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe; and Jehiel the son of Bachmoni was with the king's fons.

33 And Ahitophel was the king's counsellor, and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion.

34 And after Ahitophel was Jehoiada the son of Benajah, and Abishur; and the general of the king's army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

David in a solemn assembly, having declared God's favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorted them to fear God. 1. 20 He encouraged Solomon to build the temple, 31 He

gave him patterns for the house, and gold and silver for the materials.

And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course; and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance, and the possession of the king, and of his sons, with their officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said: Hear ye, my brethren, and my people. As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the foot-stool of our God; and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me: Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou art a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler, and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make my king over Israel:

5 And of all my sons, for the Lord hath given me many sons, he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

6 And he said unto me: Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments, and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord hath chosen him above all his brethren, and hath made him king over all Israel: and he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do it.

11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the chambers thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlour thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit of the courtiers of the house of the Lord, and of all the chambers round about of the treasures of the house of God, and of the materials of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courtiers of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the Lord.

14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candle-sticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candle-stick, and for the lamps thereof, and for the candle-sticks of silver by weight, and for the lamps thereof, and also for the lamps thereof, according

1 Or, Heb. Chap. 11. 30.

* 3 Sam. 24-15. Chap. 21. 7. Hebr. ascended.

† Hebr. over this which was of the vine-yards.

1 Or, servants. 1 Or, Bachmoni.

1 Or, courtiers.

1 Or, Heb. 1 Or, Heb.

1 Or, Heb. 1 Or, Heb.

1 Or, Heb. 1 Or, Heb.

1 Or, Heb. 1 Or, Heb.

1 Or, Heb. 1 Or, Heb.

1 Or, Heb. 1 Or, Heb.

1 Or, Heb. 1 Or, Heb.

¶ Cy.
is Heb.
words.

18 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the \parallel book of

Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

20 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the country.

¶ The second book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomon's choice of wisdom, \parallel blessed by God. 13 Solomon's strength and wealth.

* 1 Kings
2-46.

2 And Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

3 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

4 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

5 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

6 Moreover, the golden altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon, and the congregation sought unto it.

7 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

8 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

9 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David, my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

10 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David, my father, be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

11 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people, for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

12 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart: and thou hast not asked riches,

wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

13 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee; neither shall there any after thee have the like.

14 Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

15 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

16 And the king made silver and gold at

Jerusalem as precious as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

17 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn, the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

18 And they fetched up and brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty; and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAP. II.

Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple. 9 His ambassadors to Hiram for workmen and provision of brass. 21 Hiram sends him a kind answer.

And Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out three-score and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and four-score thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, I build an house for the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, and the sabbaths, and on the new moons: and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who now I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifices before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and in blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah, and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algon-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon,) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance, for the house which I am about to build, shall be it wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants the hewers that cut timber: twenty thousand measure of beam wood, and twenty thousand measure of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

11 Huram said moreover, Blessed is the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wife for friend and with prudent counsel and understanding that might build an house for the LORD; and an house for his kingdom.

12 And now I have sent a cunning man endued with understanding of Hiram my fathers;

13 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skillful to work in gold and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone and in timber; in purple in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men; and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

14 Now therefore the wheat - and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of: let him send unto his servants:

15 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon: as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in flocks by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

17 And he set three-score and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and four-score thousand to be hewers in the mountain and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to see the people a work.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 2 The measure and ornaments of the house. 3 The chambers. 4 The wall and pillars.

¶ When Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah; where the LORD appeared unto David his father in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things which Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was three-score cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits; and the height was an hundred and twenty; and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he circled with fir-trees which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold: and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits; and the breadth thereof twenty cubits; and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold; and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two

cherubims of image work; and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits; and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the wall of blue, and purple and crimson, and fine linen; and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high; and the chapter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains: as in the oracle; and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates; and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin; and the name of that on the left Boaz.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar of brass, at the mouth of the house. 2 The ten lamps, candle sticks, and tables. 3 The courts and the instruments of brass. 4 The instruments of gold.

¶ Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 ¶ And under it was the fundamine of earth, which did compass it round about: ten is a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast: when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them; and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknest of it was an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candle-sticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He also made ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left; and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the porch.

11 And Hiram made the pots and the shew-bread, and the basins, and Hiram finished the work.

Or, (as some think) of mingled work.

Or, toward the house.

March 27-31.

Hebr. 7-21.

King 7-5.

Jer. 52, 21.

Hebr. Long.

King 7-21.

That is, the altar.

That is, the altar.

That is, the altar.

That is, the altar.

King 7-21.

Hebr. 7-21.

from his house to his house.

King 7-21.

Or, like a lion.

Hebr. the work of the work of the work.

Or, basins.

Or, basins.

Or, basins.

Or, basins.

Or, basins.

Or, basins.

Or, basins.

Or, basins.

Or, basins.

that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God :

13. **T**wo pillars, and the pommels and the chapters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were on the top of the pillars :

14. And four hundred pome-granates on the two wreaths : two rows of pome-granates on each wreath : to cover the two pommels of the chapters, which were upon the pillars :

15. He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases :

16. One fan, and twelve oxen under it : The pots also, and the shovels, and the Beth-hooks, and all their instruments, did Hatan his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD : of bright brass :

17. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in the sea-ground, between Succoth and Zerodchan :

18. Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance : for the weight of the brass could not be found out :

19. And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables, whereon the show-bread was set :

20. Moreover, the candle-sticks, with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold :

21. And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs made by of gold, and that perfect gold :

22. And the censers, and the saloons, and the spoons, and the censets, of pure gold : and the entry of the house, the inward doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold :

CHAP. V.

1. **T**he dedication of the temple. 2. The solemn induction of the ark into the temple. 3. God being praised, giving a visible sign of his favour.

Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished : and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, for he among the treasures of the house of God :

2. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion :

3. Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the fast, which was in the seventh month :

4. And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark :

5. And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up :

6. Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude :

7. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, unto the oracle of the house into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims :

8. For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the flaves thereof above :

9. And they drew out the flaves of the ark, that the ends of the flaves were seen from the ark :

before the angels, but they were not seen without : And there it is unto this day :

10. There was nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt :

11. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place : (for all the priests, that were present, were sanctified, and did not then wait by course.)

12. Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren (being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets)

13. It came even, to pass, as the trumpets and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD, and when they lift up their voice, with the trumpet and cymbals, and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever : that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD :

14. So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud : for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God :

CHAP. VI.

1. Solomon having blessed the people, blesses God. 2. Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the ark, in the cloud.

Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the thick darkness : But I have built an habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever :

2. And the king turned himself, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood) :

3. And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

4. Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel, to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be ruler over my people Israel :

5. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel :

6. Now it was in the heart of David, my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel :

7. But the LORD said to David, my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart :

8. Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name :

9. The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken : for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel :

10. And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel :

11. And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands :

12. (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold

Or,

1 Kings,

23. 6.

10. 3. 5.

1 Or,

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

1 Heb,

1 Chron,

35. 1.

of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.

24 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepeth covenant, and sheweth mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

25 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

26 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; * yet so, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

27 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

28 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built?

29 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee:

30 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

31 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

32 * If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, & the oath come before thine altar in this house:

33 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous by giving him according to his righteousness.

34 * And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication before thee in this house:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

36 * When the * heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they do pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin when thou dost afflict them:

37 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

38 * If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars, if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land, whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there be:

39 Then what prayer, or what supplication, shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

40 Then hear thou from heaven the dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways: whose heart thou knowest: (for thou only * knowest the hearts of the children of men.)

41 That they may hear thee, to walk in thy ways; so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

42 * Moreover, concerning the strangers, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm, if they come and pray in this house:

43 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel; and may know that this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

44 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee towards this city which thou hast chosen; and the house which I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies; and they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or near:

47 Yet if they * bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly.

48 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captive, and pray towards their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen; and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou from the heaven; even from thy dwelling place; their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause; and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

50 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ear be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

51 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

52 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomon, prayeth by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple: the people worship him. 2 Solomon solemn sacrificeth, and Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 3 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promise upon an altar.

4 Our * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and

Or, toward this house. * 1 Chron. 28.9.

Heb. all the days which.

Heb. upon the face of the land.

* John 12.20. Acts 17.24.

Heb. thy name is called upon this house.

Or, right. * Prov. 20.9. Eccles. 7.20.

James 3.2. * John 1.8.

Heb. thy that take these captives.

Heb. bring back to their hearts.

Or, right. * Heb. to the prayer of the silence. * Psalm 132.8.

* 1 Kings 8.12.

Levit. 24.4.

and continued the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Then the king, and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: to the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their office: the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministrerie: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven, that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people.

14 If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: my place and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, * There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done this unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomon's buildings. 7 The Grenails which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharaoh's daughter removed to her house. 12 Solomon yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointed two priests and Levites to their places. 17 The new Jebel's gold from Ophir.

And it came to pass (at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether fenced cities, with walls gates and bars:

6 And Baalath and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horse-men, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, then did Solomon make to pay tribute, until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horse-men.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and sixty, that bare rule over the people.

11 And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of God hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses on the sabbath, and on the new moon, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And

* 1 Chro.

25.16.

* Hebr.

by their

band.

* Joh.

53.3.

* Hebr.

at re-

giments.

* 1 Kings

2.1.2.

* Deut.

23.5.

* Hebr.

what

is born

my name

is called.

* Chap.

26.40.

* Hebr.

to the

prayer of

his place

and

Chap.

26.6.

* Chap.

me as

David

thy father

walked,

and do

according

to all

that I

have

commanded

thee, and

thalt

observe

my

statutes

and my

judgements:

18. Then

will I

establish

the throne

of thy

king-

dom, ac-

cording

as I

have

covenanted

with

Da-

vid thy

father,

saying,

* There

shall

not

fail

thee a

man to

be ruler

in

Israel.

* Levit.

26.14.

Demet.

15.

* Deut.

29.24.

Jer. 21.

23.

* 1 Kin.

9.109.

* Hebr.

at the

city of

Solomon

which is

called

Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin.

9.109.

* Hebr.

at the

city of

Solomon

which is

called

Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin.

9.109.

* Hebr.

at the

city of

Solomon

which is

called

Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin.

9.109.

* Hebr.

at the

city of

Solomon

which is

called

Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin.

9.109.

* Hebr.

at the

city of

Solomon

which is

called

Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin.

9.109.

* Hebr.

at the

city of

Solomon

which is

called

Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin.

9.109.

* Hebr.

at the

city of

Solomon

which is

called

Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin.

9.109.

* Hebr.

at the

city of

Solomon

which is

called

Jerusalem.

* 1 Kin.

9.109.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courts of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges to praise and minister before the priests: as the duty of every day required: the * porters also by their courses, at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter: or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD: and until it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Esion-geber, and to Elath at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admires the wisdom of Solomon. 12 Solomon's gold. 15 His targets. 17 The shears of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chambers and herds. 26 His wives and death.

¶ And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when he was come to Solomon, she commended with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because the God loved Israel, to establish them for ever: therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algaum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algaum-trees, a terrace to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire: whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chap-men and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and the governors of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made by beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and two lions standing by the steps.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: there was no silver in them.

21 For the kings' ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ivory, apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his presents, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rare year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horse-men, whom he bestowed in the chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the fig-trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.

28 ¶ And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites stumbled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam's advice. 2 Rehoboam's refusal of the old men's counsel. 3 The advice of young men. 4 Rehoboam's answer roughly. 5 Ten tribes revolting. 6 Rehoboam's death.

* 1 Kings 12:1. Rehobam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt: whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehobam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us: and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them: Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehobam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them: they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him: and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye: that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy: but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers' loins.

¶ Heb. loaded. 11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you: I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehobam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly: and king Rehobam forsook the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy: but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips: but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God: that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

* 1 Kings 11:29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents. O Israel: and now David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwell in the cities of Judah: Rehobam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehobam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones: that he died: but king Rehobam made speed to get him up to his chariot: to flee to Jerusalem.

¶ Heb. strengthened himself. 19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Rehobam raising an army to subdue Israel: is forbidden by Shemaiah. 2 His strengthening his kingdom with forts and provision. 3 The priests and Levites: and such as feared God forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah. 4 The wives and children of Rehobam.

¶ 1 King 12:20. 5 And when Rehobam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and four-score thousand chosen men which were warriors to fight against Israel: that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehobam.

6 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

7 Speak unto Rehobam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

8 Thus saith the LORD: Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

9 ¶ And Rehobam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

10 He built even Beth-lehem & Etam & Tekoa,

11 And Beth-zur and Shemo and Adullam.

12 And Gath and Mitha and Ziph.

13 And Adoraim and Lachish: and Azekah: and Zorah and Arimon and Hebron which are in Judah and in Benjamin fenced cities.

14 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them: and store of victuals and of oil and wine.

15 And in every severall citie he put shields and spears: and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

16 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, returned to him out of all their coasts.

17 ¶ For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession: and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

18 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils: and for the calves which he had made.

19 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

20 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehobam the son of Solomon strong three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

21 ¶ And Rehobam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jeroboam the son of David to wife: and Abihail the daughter of Eliah: the son of Jesse.

22 Which bare him children, Jeshi, and Shamariah, and Zabah.

23 And after her he took Maachah the daughter of Abialon, which bare him Abijah, and Adai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

24 And Rehobam loved Maachah the daughter of Abialon, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and three-score concubines: and begat twenty and eight sons, and three-score daughters.)

25 And Rehobam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

26 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced citie: and he gave them victual in abundance: and he desired many wives.

Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5. He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

And it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

And it came to passe, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

With twelve hundred chariots, and three-score thousand horse-men: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt, the Lubims, the Sukkims, and the Ethiopians.

And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah; and came to Jerusalem.

¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD is righteous.

And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them: but I will grant them a some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem: and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and set them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him: that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign: and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammonitess.

And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

Abijah succeeding, warbth was against Jeroboam. 4 He desolates the ruins of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah. He reigned three years in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also was Michajah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

And Abijah set the battell in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battell in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men being mighty men of valour.

¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me thou Jeroboam, and all Israel.

Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted: and could not withstand them.

And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David, and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

But as for us the LORD is our God: and we have not forsaken him, and the priests which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business.

And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the show-bread also for they in order upon the pure table, and the candle-stick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

And when Judah looked back, behold the battell was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

Then the men of Judah gave a shout; and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

Thus the children of Israel were brought under

* 1 Kings 15:1-6

† Hebr. bound together.

* 1 Kings 11:26

* 1 Kings 12:28

* Chap. 11:14

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

* Chap. 2:1

* Levit. 24:6

Aſa deſtroyeth idolatry.

II. Chron.

A covenant with God

under at that time : and the children of Judah prevailed ; becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam , and took cities from him , Beth-el with the towns thereof , and Jethanah with the towns thereof , and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the days of Abijah and the LORD ſtrook him , and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty , and married fourteen wives , and begat twenty and two ſons , and ſixteen daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah and his ways , and his ſayings , are written in theſe ſtorie of the prophet * Iſdo.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdom with fort and arms. 9 Calling on God, he overcometh Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers , and they buried him in the city of David : and * Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead : in his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange gods , and the high places , and brake down the [†] images , and cut down the groves.

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers , and to do the law , and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah , the high places and the [†] images : and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah : for the land had reſt , and he had no war in thoſe years , becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah : Let us build theſe cities , and make about ^{them} walls , and towers , gates and bars , while the land is yet before us , becauſe we have fought the LORD our God , we have fought him , and he hath given us reſt on every ſide : ſo they built and prospered.

8 And Aſa had an army of men that bare targets and ſpears , out of Judah three hundred thouſand , and out of Benjamin that bare ſhields and drew bows , two hundred and four ſcore thouſand : all theſe were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian , with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand , and three hundred chariots , and came unto Mareſbah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him , and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſbah.

11 And Aſa cried unto the LORD his God , and ſaid , LORD , *it is* * nothing with thee to help , whether with many , or with them that have no power : help us , O LORD our God , for we reſt on thee , and in thy name we go againſt this multitude : O LORD , thou art our God , let not ^{||} man prevail againſt thee.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa , and before Judah , and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him purſued them unto Gerar : and the Ethiopians were overthrowen , that they could not recover themſelves , for they were [†] deſtroyed before the LORD , and before his hoſt : and they carried away very much ſpoil.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar , for the fear of the LORD came upon them :

and they ſpoiled all the cities , for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of camell , and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance , and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Aſa with Judah and many of Iſrael moved by the prophesie of Azariah the ſon of Oded, make a ſolemne covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachab his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſon of Oded.

2 And he went out [†] to meet Aſa , and ſaid unto him , Hear ye me , Aſa , and all Judah and Benjamin : The LORD is with you , while ye be with him , and if ye ſeek him he will be found of you , but if ye forſake him he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath been without the true God , and without a teaching prieſt , and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael , and ſought him , he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times ~~there was~~ no peace to him that went out , nor to him that came in , but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was [†] deſtroyed of nation , and city of city : for God did vex them with all adverſity.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore , and let not your hands be weak : for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words , and the prophesie of Oded the prophet , he took courage , and put away the [†] abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin , and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim , and renewed the altar of the LORD , that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin , and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh , and out of Simeon : (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance : when they ſaw that the LORD his God was with him)

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Jeruſalem in the third month , in the ſeventh year of the reign of Aſa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD [†] the ſame time of the ſpoil which they had brought , ſeven hundred oxen , and ſeven thouſand ſheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers , with all their heart , and with all their ſoul ,

13 That whoſoever would not ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael , ^{*} ſhould be put to death , whether ſmall or great , whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice , and with ſhouting , and with trumpets and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath : for they had ſworn with all their heart , and fought him with their whole deſire , and he was found of them : and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachab the mother of Aſa the king , he removed her from being queen , becauſe ſhe had made an [†] idol in a grove , and Aſa cut down her idol , and ſtamped it , and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael : nevertheless , the heart of Aſa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things

|| Or, common-
-ary.
* Chap.
12.15.

* Kings
15.26.

† Hebr.
statues.

† Hebr.
statues.

* Chap.
16.3.

* Sam.
14.6.

|| Or,
murder
men.

† Hebr.
beſtow.

Asa then his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver and gold and vessels.
19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 2 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 3 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 4 His death and buriall.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the fenced cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and in his work ceased.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horse-men? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them, whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house, for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the cite of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa reigneth well, and prospereth. 2 His Jewish Levites with the prince go to seek Judah. 3 His enemies being over-

run by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatness, captains, and armies.

And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and fought not unto Baalim.

4 But fought to the LORD God of his fathers, and walked in his commandments: and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in great abundance.

6 And his heart was lifted up in the wayes of the LORD; moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 Also in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hui and to Obadiah, and to Zachariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michajah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahe, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites, and with them Eliashama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah castles and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands: Adna the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and four-score thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabab, and with him an hundred and four-score thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat joyning in affinity with Ahab, is persuaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead.

2 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyed with Ahab.

*1 Kings 15:24

* Heb. ;

* Or,

* Heb.

2 * And

1 Kings 22.2.
 1 Hebr. as the end of years.
 2 And \dagger after certain years, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him: and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the war.

4 \dagger And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for God will deliver it into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD \dagger besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheseth good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micajah the son of Jimla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, \dagger Fetch quickly Micajah the son of Jimla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Cheneanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until \dagger they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micajah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king \dagger with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micajah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micajah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did fee all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesie good unto me? but evil?)

18 Again he said, therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying, after this manner, and another saying after this manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Cheneanah came near, and smote Micajah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micajah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go \dagger into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micajah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micajah said, If thou certainly return in peace, show hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again \dagger from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow \dagger at a venture, and smote the king of Israel \dagger between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to the chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom, & his instructions to the judges, & to his priests, and Levites.

And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 \dagger And he set judges in the land, throughout

1 Hebr. yet, or more.

1 Or, unwashed.
 1 Hebr. hasten.
 1 Or, poor.

1 Hebr. thou consumest them.

1 Hebr. with one mouth.

1 Or, but for evil.

* Job 1.6

all the fenced cities of Judah, side by side.

And said to the judges, take heed what ye say: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for there is no rivalry with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the heads of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they came to Jerusalem.

And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye be in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with perfect heart.

And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall give them: that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

And behold, Amariah the chief priest is set you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with you.

CHAP. XX.

Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 1. His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Jehiel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and Jeremiah singeth in praise the Lord. 21 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Bechoth, return in triumph. 32 Jehoshaphat reigns. 33 His victory of ships, which he made with Achaz, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, unhappily fulfilled.

It came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, They compass a great multitude about thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria: and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

And Judah gathered themselves together to the help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court.

And said, O LORD God of our fathers, we are thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that thou art able to withstand thee?

Are not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

And they dwell therein and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

If when evil cometh upon us as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

And now behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst

not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

Behold, I say how they reward us to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones: their wives and their children.

Then upon Jahziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benajah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Matthaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation.

And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battell is not yours, but God's.

To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brook before the wilderness of Jeruel.

Ye shall not need to fight in this battell, for your sakes, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed, to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem. Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established, believe his prophets: so shall ye prosper.

And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth forever.

And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, and utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

And when Judah came toward the watchtower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stripped off for themselves) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil it was so much.

And on the fourth day they assembled

† Hebr. after. † Or, valley.

† Isa 7.

† Hebr. Praise.

† Hebr. and in his time they obey, &c.

† Hebr. in singing.

† Or, they smote one another.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

† Hebr. there was no escape.

† Hebr. they.

† That is blessing. themselves in the valley of J Berachah, for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

† Hebr. head. 27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the fore-front of them: to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

* 1 Kings 22:41, 42. 31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shihli.

32 And he walked in the way of Aha his father, and departed not from it: doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat: first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani: * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

† Hebr. words.

* 1 Kings 16:1.

† Hebr. was made

to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophesie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppress him. 18 His incurable distaste, insupportable death and buriall.

* 1 Kings 22:50.

Now * Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver and of gold and of precious things, with several cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram: because he was the first-born.

* 1 Kings 22:42.

4 Now * when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife, and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 23.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the

house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a † light to him, and to his * sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aha king of Judah.

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by distaste of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and broke into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save † Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable distaste.

19 And it came up still that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore distastes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed † without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the citie of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding Jehoram wickedly. 4 In his conspiracy with Jezebel the son of Ahab is slain by Jehu. 10 Ahabiah destroying all the seed royal, save Jeash, whom Jehoiab beareth his sons high up to the kingdom.

And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made * Ahaziah his youngest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

10. like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

11. ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

12. And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds ¶ which were given him at Ramoth, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Ishazariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

13. And the destruction of Abaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed ¶ to cut off the house of Ahab.

14. And it came to pass that when Jehu was returning judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Abaziah, that ministered to Abaziah, he slew them.

15. ¶ And he sought Abaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him because (said they) he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Abaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

16. ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Abaziah saw that her son was dead, the sword and destroyed all the best royal of the house of Judah.

17. But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Abaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slain, and hid him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for he was the sister of Abaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

18. And he was with them hid in the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. Jehoiada having set things in order, made Joash king. 2. Athaliah is slain. 3. Jehoiada rebuilds the worship of God.

¶ And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jehoram, and Ishmael the son of Jehonathan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Manassah the son of Adaph, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2. And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel: and they came to Jerusalem.

3. And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath ¶ said of the sons of David.

4. This is the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entering on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors;

5. And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6. But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7. And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his

hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8. So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9. Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears and bucklers and shields, that had been king Davids, which were in the house of God.

10. And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11. Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, ¶ God save the king.

12. ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13. And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music; and such as taught to sing psalm. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and said, ¶ Treason, treason.

14. Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the temple, and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15. So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16. ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17. Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and ¶ slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18. Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, so offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as was ordained ¶ by David.

19. And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD: that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20. And he took the captains of hundreds and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21. And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the cite was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

1. Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. 2. He giveth order for the repair of the temple.

3. Jehoiada his death and honorable buriall.

4. Joash falling to idolatry: Hazeiah the son of Jehoiada. 5. Joash is spoiled by the Syrians.

† Heb. shoulder.

† Heb. house.

† Heb. king's house.

† Heb. count.

† Heb. 13-9.

† Heb. 13-1.

† Heb. 13-2.

† Heb. 13-3.

† Heb. 13-4.

Amaziah was slain by Zabad and Jehoash.

²³ Kings
¹²⁻¹³
¹² & c.

Joash was seven years old when he began to reign: and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehoash the priest.

And Jehoash took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

† Hebr.
so read.

And it came to pass after this that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

And he gathered together the priests and the Levites and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and let that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

* Exod.
30-12
13-14.

And the king called for Jehoash the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection according to the commandments of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they belloy upon Basith.

And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr.
a voice.

And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

And all the princes, and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that there was much money: the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

And the king and Jehoash gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass, to mend the house of the LORD.

† Hebr.
the healing was upon the work.

So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them; and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Or,
pessils.

And when they had finished, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoash, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister and to offer withal, and spoons and vessels of gold and silver; and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the days of Jehoash.

But Jehoash waxed old, and was full of days when he died: an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel both towards God and towards his house.

Now after the death of Jehoash came the princes of Judah, and made obedience to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers and served groves and idols; and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they scorned against them; but they would not give ear.

And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoash the priest, which stood above the people and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD that ye cannot prosper, because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

And they conspired against him and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoash his father had done to him; nor slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon so, and require it.

And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him, and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they secured judgement against Joash.

And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great distress,) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoash the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

And these are they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammonite, and Jehoashbad the son of a Shunith an Or, Moabite.

Now concerning his sons and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him and the troubling of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

Amaziah began his reign, 3. Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, as the word of a prophet he left the hundred talents, and dismissed them, 11. He overthrew the Edomites, 20-23. The Israelites discontented with their dismissal, spoil as they returned home, 14. Amaziah proud of his victory, served the gods of Edom, and despised the admonitions of the prophet, 17. He provoked Joash to his overthrow, 25. His reign, 27. He is slain by conspiracy.

Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoahaz of Jerusalem.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

But he slew not their children: but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years

and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men able to go forth to war: they could handle spear and shield.

8 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

9 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel; so was, with all the children of Ephraim.

10 But if thou wilt go, do it by be strong for the hell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

11 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

12 Then Amaziah separated them, so was, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

13 And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Sait, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

14 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

15 But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

16 Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

17 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

18 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the lungs counsel? forbes, why shouldst thou be false? Then the prophet forbes, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

19 Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent Joash the son of Jehohaz, the son of Jhu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

20 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

21 Thou sayest, Lo thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: a little now at home, why shouldst thou meddle to mine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

22 But Amaziah would not hear, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of the Syrians, because they sought after the gods of the heathen.

23 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they fought one another in the face, both he and Amaziah

king of Judah, at Beth-Emeth, which belongeth to Judah.

24 And Judah was put to the worse before the Hebrews, and they fled every man to his tent.

25 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehohaz, at Beth-Emeth, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

26 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obad-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

27 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehohaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first confirmed and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

29 Now after the time that Amaziah did that he turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

30 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the cite of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zachariah, prophet. 16 Waking proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosy. as he dwelt, and Jotham succeedeth him.

1 Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloah, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned sixty and two years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jeroliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Zachariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwell in Gur-baal, and the Meunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name spread abroad, even to the entering in of Egypt, for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low-country, and in the plains: husband-men also, and vine-dressers in the mountains; and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of the scribe, and Masiah the ruler under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the

chers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

† Hebr. *the power of an army.* 12 And under their hand was † an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

† Hebr. *flowers of flings.* 14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

† Hebr. *was forth.* 15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones vojhall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him four-score priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

* Num. 18-7. * Exod. 30-7. 18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, 11: * *appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the * priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast transgressed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.*

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the prophetic even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself * hastied also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Err. 6-12. * 2 Kings 15-5. * Levit. 13-46. † Hebr. *fur.* 21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *† severall house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall, which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reign. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

* 2 Kings 15-32. &c. Jotham * was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifteen years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

† Or, the tower. 4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley.

† So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the cite of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria is not helped thereby, as in his distress he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

Ahaz * was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Masejiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, Because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage, as ye search up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men, and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemor, and Shichaziah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war.

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the

10. And the men which were expressed by iniquity up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and stayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

11. And the men which were expressed by iniquity up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and stayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

12. At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.
13. For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.
14. The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the fourth of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederah, and Shoco with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

15. For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transferred force against the LORD.

16. And Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.
17. For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

18. And in the time of his distress did he wrestle yet more against the LORD: this is that king Ahaz.

19. For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruin of him and of all Israel.

20. And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

21. And in every several cite of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

22. Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.
23. And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1. Hezekiah his good reign, & Hezekiah's religion.
2. Hezekiah the Levites. 3. They sanctify themselves and cleanse the house of God. 4. Hezekiah offers solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward than the priests.

5. Hezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abiah the daughter of Zechariah.

6. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

7. He in the first year of his reign in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

8. And he brought in the priests, and the Le-

vites, and gathered them together into the east-floors.

9. And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now your selves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

10. For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

11. Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the God of Israel.

12. Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

13. For so our fathers have fallen by the sword: and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

14. Now is it in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

15. My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

16. Then the Levites arose. Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kilah the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahalel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimnah, and Eden the son of Joah:

17. And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jachiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

18. And of the sons of Heman, Jachiel and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemajah, and Uzziel.

19. And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

20. And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

21. Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days, and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

22. Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread-table with all the vessels thereof.

23. Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

24. Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

25. And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, as a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

26. So they killed the bullocks, and the priests

† Hebr. given the neck.

† Hebr. common-sim.

|| Or. he not now deserveth. * Num. 8. 14. and 18. 2. 6. || Or. offer sacrifice.

|| Or. in the business of the LORD.

* Levit. 4. 14.

* Levit 24-15. Hebr. 9-21. received the blood, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

† Hebr. 22. And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

* Levit. 4-15. 24. And the priests killed them: and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar: to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

* 1 Chr. 16-4. and 25-6. 25. * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer: and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment † of the LORD: by his prophets.

† Hebr. 26. And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

† Hebr. 27. And Hzekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

† Hebr. 28. And all the congregation worshipped, and the † fingers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

† Hebr. 29. And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him bowed themselves and worshipped.

† Hebr. 30. Moreover, Hzekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

† Hebr. 31. Then Hzekiah answered and said: Now ye have † consecrated your selves unto the LORD: come near and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart: burnt-offerings.

† Hebr. 32. And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

† Hebr. 33. And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

† Hebr. 34. But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart, to sanctify themselves, than the priests.

† Hebr. 35. And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

† Hebr. 36. And Hzekiah rejoiced, and all the people that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

Hzekiah proclaimeth a solemn pass-over on the second month for Judah and Israel. 12 The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen days. 27 The priests and Levites bless the people.

And Hzekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Ma-

nasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the pass-over unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the pass-over in the second * month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the pass-over unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time: is flesh for as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers: who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but † yield your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren, and your children, shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is * gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 † And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they atoned, and took away the * altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for idolatry took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the pass-over on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after this manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, and they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the pass-over, for every one that was not clean, so sanctified them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many

of Manasseh and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun had not cleansed themselves: yet did they eat the sacrifice over otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one.

17 Thus prepared his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers: though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

18 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

19 And the children of Israel that were present in Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, with loud instruments unto the LORD.

20 And Hezekiah spoke comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did so throughout the feast, seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

21 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

22 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

23 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwell in Judah rejoiced.

24 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

25 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even into heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 1. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 2. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 3. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 4. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 5. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 6. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 7. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 8. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 9. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 10. The people is forward in obeying voluntary service. 11. Hezekiah appointeth officers to keep the gates. 12. The genealogies of Hezekiah.

Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also, and Manasse, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service: the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings to minister, and to give thanks and to praise in the gates of the vestibles of the LORD.

¶ He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings to wit for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the first feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

¶ Moreover, he commanded the people that dwell in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

¶ And as soon as the commandment came, Hezekiah and the children of Israel brought in the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and of all the increase of the field, and the first of all things brought they in abundant days.

¶ And concerning the children of Israel and Judah that dwell in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of each and sheep, and the first of all things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God: and laid them by heaps.

¶ In the third month they began to lay the foundations of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

¶ And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

¶ Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

¶ And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left is this year here.

¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them.

¶ And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

¶ And Ichiel, and Azariah, and Nabath, and Adiel, and Jeremoth, and Josabab, and Eliel, and Isachiah, and Mahath, and Benish, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother: at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

¶ And Korethe son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

¶ And next him were Elick, and Minjamin, and Jehu, and Shemaiah, Ananiah, and Shearniah the chief of the priests in their first office, to give to their brethren by courses as well to the great as to the small.

¶ Beside their genealogies of males, from three years old and upward, unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their service in their charges according to their courses.

¶ Both to the genealogies of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward in their charges by their courses.

¶ And to the genealogies of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their first office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

¶ Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

¶ And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah: Hezekiah fortifies himself, and encourages his people: 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by messengers: Hezekiah and Isaiah pray: 22 An angel destroys the host of the Assyrians: to the glory of Hezekiah: 24 Hezekiah praying, in his sickness: God gives him a sign of recovery: 26 He waxing proud, is humbled by God: 27 His wealth and works: 28 His return on the embassy of Babel: 32 He dying, Manasseh succeeds him.

* 2 Kings

18. 13.

Isa. 36.

2. &c.

† Hebr.

to break

them up.

† Hebr.

his face

was so

wax.

† Hebr.

overflowed.

|| Or,

swords, or

weapons.

† Hebr.

he spake

to their

heart.

* Jer.

17. 5.

† Hebr.

learned.

* 2 Kings

18. 17.

† Hebr.

dominion.

|| Or,

in the

strong

hold.

A Pre. * these things and the establishment of Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem.

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stop the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David: and made adars and ibeldis in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be none with us, then with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people reited themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he himself staid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand? that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine

hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 * And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD in Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from then forth.

24 * In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Norwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, ^{for he} and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 * And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour, and he made himself treasures of silver and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewelry.

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cores for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This time Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 * Howbeit in the business of the embassidours of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 * Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amos, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah, and the inha-

bitants

hewers of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. Manasseh his wicked reign. 2. He setteth up idollary, and would not be admonished. 3. He is carried into Babylon. 4. Upon his prayers to God he is released, and putteth down idollary. 5. His acts. 30. He dying: Amon succeedeth him. 31. Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants. 32. The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

1. But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

2. For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up stars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

3. Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

4. And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

5. And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witch-craft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

6. And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

7. Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

8. So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, and to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

9. And the LORD spoke to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

10. Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

11. And when he was in affliction, he brought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

12. And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication: and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

13. Now after this, he built a wall without the cite of David on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fifth-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

14. And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the cite.

15. And he repaired the altar of the LORD and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

16. Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

17. Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spoke to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

18. His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold they are written among the sayings of the seers.

19. So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

20. Amon was even and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

21. But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them.

22. And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon transgressed more and more.

23. And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

24. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. Josiah his good reign: 2. He destroyeth idollary. 3. He overthroweth the temple. 4. Hezekiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah, to inquire of the LORD. 5. Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time. 29. Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4. And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5. And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleaned Judah and Jerusalem.

6. And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their anticks, round about.

7. And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8. Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house,

he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaiiah the governor of the citie, and Josh the son of Joshua the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God: which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen, that had the over-sight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

§ Or 20
after.

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the over-seers of them were Iabaz, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Manasse, and Zechariah, and Maaiiah, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were over-seers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

* Kings
22. 8. &c.
† Hebr.
by the
hand of.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD, given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

† Hebr.
so the
hand of.
† Hebr.
poured
out, or
melted.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the over-seers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Hebr.
20. 11.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

§ Or,
Achbor,
2 Kings
22. 12.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaijah a servant of the king, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

§ Or,
Nathan
2 Kings
22. 14.
† Hebr.
gar-
ments.
§ Or,
in the
school, or
in the
second
part.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophesie, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Haimah, keeper of the ward-robes: (now she dwelt in Jerusalem) in the colledge, and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me.

24 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof: even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard.

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst send thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD: and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies, and his statutes with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand so. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Josiah kept a most solemn passe-over, so he provoked Pharaoh Necho, a slain at Megiddo.
25 Lamentations for Josiah.

Moreover, Josiah kept a passe-over unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passe-over on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he led the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build: it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren, the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passe-over, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren: that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

And Jofiah gave to the people of the flock
lambes and kids, all for the pass-over-offerings
for all that were preſent: to the number of thirty
thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe
were of the kings ſubſtance.

And his princes gave willingly unto the
people, to the prieſts and to the Levites: Hilkiah:
and Zachariah, and Jehiel: rulers of the houſe
of God, gave unto the prieſts for the paſſe-over-
offerings, two thouſand and fix hundred ſmall
oxen: and three hundred oxen.

Conaiah alſo, and Sheſhajah, and Netha-
nel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah: and Jehiel
and Joſabab chief of the Levites gave unto the
Levites for paſſe-over-offerings, five thouſand
ſmall oxen: and five hundred oxen.

So the ſervice was prepared, and the prieſts
ſtood in their place, and the Levites in their cour-
ſes, according to the kings commandment.

And they killed the paſſe-over, and the
prieſts ſprinkled blood from their hands: and
the Levites * Blayed ſhem.

And they removed the burnt-offerings that
they might give according to the diviſions of the
family of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as
it is written in the book of Moſes: and ſo did
they with the oxen.

And they * roſted the paſſe-over with fire,
according to the ordinance: but the ſons of
Aſron laid them in pots: and in caldrons, and in
pans, and divided them ſpeedily among all the
people.

And afterward they made roſty for them-
ſelves, and for the prieſts: becauſe the prieſts the
ſons of Aſron were buſied in offering of burnt-
offerings, and the ſat until night: ſo therefore the
Levites prepared for themſelves and for the prieſts
the ſons of Aſron.

And the fingers the ſons of Aſaph were in
their place, according to the * commandment
of David, and Aſaph and Heman and Jeduthan
the kings ſetters, and the porters * waited at every
gate: they might not depart from their ſervice:
for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

So all the ſervice of the LORD was prepa-
red the ſame day, to keep the paſſe-over, and to
offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD,
according to the commandment of king Jofiah.

And the children of Iſrael that were pre-
ſent, kept the paſſe-over at that time, and the
feſt of unleavened bread ſeven dayes.

And there was no paſſe-over like to that
kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the pro-
phet, neither did all the kings of Iſrael keep ſuch
a paſſe-over as Jofiah kept, and the prieſts, and
the Levites, and all Judah and Iſrael that were
preſent, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jo-
ſiah, was this paſſe-over kept.

* After all this when Jofiah had prepared
the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to
fight againſt Carchemith by Euphrates: and Jo-
ſiah went out againſt him.

But he ſent embaiſadors to him, ſaying,
What have I to do with thee, thou king of Ju-
dah? I came not againſt thee this day, but againſt
the houſe wherewith I have war: for God com-
manded me to make hait: forbeare thee from med-
dling with God, who is with me, that he deſtroy
thee nor.

Nevertheless Jofiah would not turn his face
from him, but diſguised himſelf that he might
fight with him, and hearkened not unto the
words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came
to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

And the archers ſhot at king Jofiah, and

the king ſaid to his ſervants, Have me away, for I
am fore * wounded.

His ſervants, therefore took him out of that
chariot, and put him in the ſecond chariot that he
had: and they brought him to Jeruſalem, and
he died: and was buried in one of the ſepul-
chres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jeru-
ſalem mourned for Jofiah.

* And Jeremiah lamented for Jofiah, and all
the ſinging-men and the ſinging women ſpoke of
Jofiah in their lamentations to this day: and made
them an ordinance in Iſrael: and behold, they
are written in the lamentations.

Now the reſt of the acts of Jofiah, and his
goodneſſe, according to that which was wri-
ten in the law of the LORD.

And his deeds firſt and laſt, behold, they
are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael
and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Jehoahaz ſucceeding is depoſed by Pharaoh, and
carried into Egypt. Jehoachin reſigning is
carried bound into Babylon. Jehoachin ſuc-
ceeding, reigneth ill: and is brought into Baby-
lon. Zedekiah ſucceeding, reigneth ill: and
deſpiſeth the prophets, and rebelleth againſt
Nebuchadnezzar. Jeruſalem for the ſpace
of the prieſts and people, is wholly deſtroyed.
The proclamation of Cyrus.

Then * the people of the land took Jehoahaz
the ſon of Jofiah, and made him king in his
fathers ſtead in Jeruſalem.

Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old
when he began to reign, and he reigned three
months in Jeruſalem.

And the king of Egypt put him down at
Jeruſalem, and condemned the land in an hun-
dred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

And the king of Egypt made Eliſhama his
brother, king over Judah and Jeruſalem: and
turned his name to Jehoachin. And Necho took
Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

* Jehoachin was twenty and five years old
when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven
years in Jeruſalem: and he did that which was
evil in the ſight of the LORD his God.

Againſt him came up Nebuchadnezzar king
of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry
him to Babylon.

* Nebuchadnezzar alſo carried of the veſſels
of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put
them in his temple at Babylon.

Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoachin, and
his abominations which he did, and that which
was found in him, behold, they are written in
the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah: and
Jehoachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

* Jehoachin was eight years old when he
began to reign, and he reigned three months and
ten dayes in Jeruſalem: and he did that which
was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

And when the year was expired, king
Nebuchadnezzar ſent and brought him to Baby-
lon, with the goodly veſſels of the houſe of the
LORD, and made * Zedekiah his brother, king
over Judah and Jeruſalem.

* Zedekiah was one and twenty years old
when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years
in Jeruſalem.

And he did that which was evil in the ſight
of the LORD his God, and humbled not himſelf
before Jeremiah the prophet, ſpeaking from the
mouth of the LORD.

9 The children of Zareai, seven hundred and three score.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred fifty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netofah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth forty and two.

25 The children of Kirath-arim, Cherubim, and Becroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbils, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, * Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jeicho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Sinath, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jehush, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of * Haxim, a thousand and seven.

40 The Levites: the children of Jehush, and Kadmiel of the children of * Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 The children of the porters: the children of Shalum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Harita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 The Nethinims: the children of Zihab, the children of Halmapha, the children of Tabbaiah.

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Bagabai, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of * Shalmai, the children of Hanan.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reuiah.

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gozzam.

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai.

50 The children of Afnah, the children of Meshunim, the children of Nephusim.

51 The children of Bakkuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Barlur.

52 The children of * Barluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Hariba.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Silera, the children of Thamah.

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of * Peruda.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Haril, the children of Pochereth of Zebai, the children of * An.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harfa, Chenub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers' house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel.

60 The children of Delajah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name).

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the * Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and Thummim.

64 The whole congregation together, was four hundred and two thousand three hundred and three score.

65 Besides their servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five.

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, three score and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

Or,

Shalmal.

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

The foundation of the temple laid.

CHAP. III.

- 1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented.
7 Work-men prepared. 8 The foundations of
the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together, as one man, to Jerusalem.

1 Or, Joshua. Hag. 1. 1. 1 Called. Zorobabel. Matt. 1. 12. 2 Then stood up Joshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countries) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as it is written, and * offered the dayly burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, † as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered, a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD; but † the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon, to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Joshua, with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, † together, to set forward the work-men in the house of God: the sons of Henadab, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in psalm and giving thanks unto the LORD, because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy.

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout; and the noise was heard a far off.

Ezra.

CHAP. III.

- 1 The adversaries bring not accepted in the building of the temple with this first endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 13 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you for we seek your God, as ye do, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Joshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God; but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. 7 And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Balthazar, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanahites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites.

10. And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Artaxerxes brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and † at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copie of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king. Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from three to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and have † set up the walls thereof, and † joyed the foundations.

13 Be it known unto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because † we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition within the time of old time: for which cause this citie destroyed.

16 We certify the king, that if this citie be builded again, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countreys beyond the river; and toll tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 ¶ Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie be not builded, untill another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem: unto the Jews and made them to cease, by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Joshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 2 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

¶ When the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

3 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Joazadak, and began to build the house of God, which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

4 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house and to make up this wall?

5 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

6 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

7 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai governor on this side the river, & Shethar-boznai and his companions the Apharhachites which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

8 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

9 ¶ Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

10 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

11 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

12 And thus they returned us answer, saying,

We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded there many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

13 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house and carried the people away into Babylon.

14 But in the first year of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

15 And * the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Shetharbazan, whom he had made governor:

16 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

17 ¶ Then came the same Shetharbazan, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

18 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building.

2 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished.

3 The feast of the dedication is kept: 19 and the pass-over.

¶ When Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at * Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof three-score cubits:

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharhachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building by me of this house of God: that of the kings goods, I give of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences

* 1 Kings 6-1.

* 2 Kings 24-1 and 25-8.

* Chap. 1-1.

* Chap. 1-7 and 6-1.

¶ Or, deput.

† Cald. bank.

† Cald. made up as before.

† Or, Ecbatana, or in a cession.

† Cald.

† Cald. be their sacrifices.

† Cald.

† Cald. expenses be given unto their men; that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *was* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

† Cald. of rest. 10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

† Cald. let him be destroyed. 11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dung-hill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

† Cald. the sons of the captivity. 16 ¶ And the children of Israel the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, in hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

† Cald. according to the number. 18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; † as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the pass-over, upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

† Cald. 6. and 7. 20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *was* pure, and killed the pass-over for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat.

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy, for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

C H A P. VII.

23 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 24 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 25 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

26 The son of Shalum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

27 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Merajoth,

28 The son of Seraiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

29 The son of Abihud, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest,

30 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given; and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

31 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests; and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nerthinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

32 And he came to Jerusalem in the sixth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

† Cald. the first day of the fifth month. 33 For upon the first day of the first month † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

34 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach *it*, in Israel statutes and judgements.

35 ¶ Now this *is* the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *from* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

36 Artaxerxes king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, to keep perfect peace, and at such a time.

37 I make a decree that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in any parts, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

38 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

39 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

40 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem;

41 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

42 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

43 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *shalt* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

44 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure-house.

45 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasures which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, *it* be done speedily.

46 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil; and salt without prescribing *how* much.

† Cald. 23 † What.

13 *Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?*

14 *Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, fingers, potters, Nerhims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.*

15 *And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges: which may judge all the people that are beyond the river: all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.*

16 *And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.*

17 *Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the kings heart to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem:*

18 *And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.*

CHAP. VIII.

The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 1. He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 2. He keepeth a fast. 3. He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 19. From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 23. The treasure is weighed in the temple. 26. The commission is delivered.

1 *These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.*

2 *Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershon: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Baruth.*

3 *Of the sons of Shechaniah; of the sons of Pharoah, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred & fifty.*

4 *Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.*

5 *Of the sons of Sechaniah; the son of Jahziel: and with him three hundred males.*

6 *Of the sons also of Adia; Ebed the son of Jonathan: and with him fifty males.*

7 *And of the sons of Elam; Jeshajah the son of Asnah: and with him seventy males.*

8 *And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael: and with him four-score males.*

9 *Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteen males.*

10 *And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Joshiab: and with him an hundred and three-score males.*

11 *And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai: and with him twenty and eight males.*

12 *And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan: the son of Hakkarai: and with him an hundred and ten males.*

13 *And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these; Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemajah: and with them three-score males.*

14 *Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud: and with them seventy males.*

15 *And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava: and there I abode. Or, we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.*

16 *Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for She-mash, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nachan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.*

17 *And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nerhims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.*

18 *And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Shereshiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.*

19 *And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshajah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.*

20 *Also of the Nerhims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nerhims: all of them were expressed by name.*

21 *Then I proclaimed a fast theret at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.*

22 *For I was ashamed to requite of the king a band of souldiers and horse-men, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had broken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.*

23 *So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.*

24 *Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Shereshiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.*

25 *And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.*

26 *I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents; and of gold an hundred talents:*

27 *Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.*

28 *And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold, are a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.*

29 *Watch ye, and keep them, untill ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.*

30 *So took the priests, and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.*

31 *Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.*

32 *And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.*

33 *Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our*

Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

See Chap. 3. 43.

Hebr. ye saw it, shewing brass. Hebr. desirable.

our God, by the hand of **Jeremiah** the son of **Uria** the priest, and with him **Eliash** the son of **Phinias**, and with them **Jozabab** the son of **Jabub**, and **Noadiah** the son of **Bianui** Levite.

24 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

25 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel: twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this* was a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river, and they furnished the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Exra* mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sin.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations: even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and lay down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonished untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God.

6 And said, O my God: I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands: to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bond-men, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments.

11 Which thou hast commanded, by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it, with one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore, give not your daughters

unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God, hast punished us less, then our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Exra to reform the strange marriages. 4 Exra mourning, assembles the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Exra, repeat and promise amendment. 15 The cure to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOW when Exra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel one of the sons of Flam, answered and said unto Exra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth unto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Exra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: & they swore.

6 ¶ Then Exra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem.

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the princes, and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three dayes; it was the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the month, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Exra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure.

¶ Or, affliction.

¶ Or, guiltiness. ¶ Hebr. mourning.

¶ Or, a son.

¶ That is, a remnant, and say a word.

¶ Hebr. to set up.

¶ Hebr. by the hand of thy servants.

¶ Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

¶ Exod.

23-32.

Deut. 7.

3.

¶ Hebr. had and said, because our iniquities.

¶ Hebr. wept. ¶ Or, wept.

¶ Hebr. to bring forth.

¶ Hebr. drew.

¶ Hebr. the stream. ¶ Hebr. brought.

¶ Hebr. and.

and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asaph, and Jathiah the son of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jehuza the son of Joradab, and his brethren, Maashiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives, and being gaily, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zedaiiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maashiah, and Elijah, and Shemajah, and Jehiel, and Uzaiiah.

22 And of the sons of Pahath, Elioenai, Maashiah,

Ishmael, Nehamei, Jorabab, and Eliash.

23 Also of the Levites, Jorabab, and Shimei, and Kelajah, (the same is Kelilah), Pedubai, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashub; and of the porters, Shalum, and Temo, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jeshai, and Malchijah, and Mijamin, and Shazai, and Malchijah, and Benajah.

26 And of the sons of Kiam, Marranah, Zachariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Elijah.

27 And of the sons of Zarni, Elioenai, Eliashub, Marranah, and Jerimoth, and Zabab, and Anzia.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai, Juchanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athiah.

29 And of the sons of Bani, Meshullam, Malchiah, and Adajah, Jathub, and Sheai, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab, Adna, and Chelai, Benajah, Maashiah, Marranah, Bezaiel, and Binnui, and Manassiah.

31 And of the sons of Harim, Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchijah, Shemajah, Shimon.

32 Benjamin, Malchiah, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum, Marranah, Mattathias, Zabab, Eliphelex, Jermai, Manassiah, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Uri.

35 Benajah, Bedajah, Obeliah.

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashub,

37 Marranah, Marramai, and Jaasiah.

38 And Bani, and Benui, Shimei.

39 And Shekemiah, Nathan, and Adajah.

40 Machnadebai, Shafiah, Shari.

41 Azareel, and Shekemiah, Shemariah.

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Josiah.

43 Of the sons of Nebo, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benajah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

¶ Or: Malchiah according to some copies.



THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.

2 His prayer.

3 He words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shuthan the palace.

4 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

5 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Jerusalem also, is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned many days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

7 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

8 I am thine servant, and my brethren, my people, whom thou hast brought out of Egypt into this land.

9 And now, LORD God, I beseech thee, turn thy face from thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

10 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

11 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them, I will bring you into the land which I have sworn to say to your fathers.

12 Now therefore, LORD God, turn thy face from thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

13 O LORD, I beseech thee, let not thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servants, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to see thy face: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and give him mercy in the sight of the king.

Deut. 4: 25, 26.

Deut. 10: 1.

CHAP. II.

2 *Araxerxes king of Babylon* the king of Re-
h-miah *father of Sanballat* with letters and
commission to Jerusalem. 3 *Nehemiah*, so the
chief of the Jews, cometh to Jerusalem. 12 He
youth secretly the ruins of the wall. 17 He
inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the mi-
nistr.

And it came to passe in the month Nisan, in
the twentieth year of Araxerxes the king,
that wine was before him: and I took up the
wine, and gave it unto the king: now I had not
been before him sad in his presence.

Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy
countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is
nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very
fearful.

And said unto the king, Let the king live for-
ever: why should not my countenance be sad,
when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres
lieh waste, and the gates thereof are consumed
with fire?

Then the king said unto me, For what dost
thou make request? So I prayed to the God of
heaven.

And I said unto the king, If it please the
king, and if thy servants have found favour in
thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Ju-
dah unto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I
may build it.

4 Hebr.
wife.

And the king said unto me, (the queen also
sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be?
and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the
king to send me, and I set him a time.

Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please
the king, let letters be given me to the govern-
ours beyond the river, that they may convey me
over till I come unto Judah.

And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's
forest, that he may give me timber to make
beams for the gates of the palace which ap-
pertain to the house, and for the wall of the citie,
and for the house that I shall enter into: and the
king granted me, according to the good hand of
my God upon me.

Then I came to the governours beyond the
river, and gave them the king's letters: (now the
king had sent captains of the army, and horse-men
with me)

When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah
the servant the Ammonite heard of it: it grieved
them exceedingly, that there was come a man to
seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three
dayes.

And I arose in the night, I and some few
men with me, neither told I any man what God
had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither
was there any beast with me, save the beast that
I rode upon.

And I went out by night by the gate of the
valley, even before the dragon well, and to the
dung-port: and viewed the wall of Jerusalem,
which were broken down, and the gates thereof
were consumed with fire.

Then I went on to the gate of the fountain,
and to the kings pool: but there was no place for
the beast that I rode under me to passe.

Then went I up in the night by the brook,
and viewed the wall, and turned back, and en-
tered by the gate of the valley, and I returned.

And the rulers knew not whither I went, or
when I did: neither had I as yet told it to the
Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to
the rulers, nor to the rest that do the work.

Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress

that we are in: how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the
gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us
build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no
more a reproch.

Then I told them of the hand of my God
which was good upon me, as also the king's words
that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let
us rise up and build. So they strengthened their
hands for this good work.

But when Sanballat the Horonite, and To-
biah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the
Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and
despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye
do? will ye rebel against the king?

Then answered I them, and said unto
them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us:
therefore we his servants will arise and build:
but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial
in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the
wall.

Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his
brethren the priests, and they built the shep-
gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it,
even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it,
unto the tower of * Hananel.

And next unto him builded the men of Je-
richo: and next to them builded Zaccur the son
of Imri.

But the fifth gate did the sons of Hattasah
build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set
up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the
bars thereof.

And next unto them repaired Meremoth the
son of Uriah, the son of Koz: and next unto them
repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son
of Meshezabel: and next unto them repaired
Zadok the son of Baana.

And next unto them the Tekoites repaired;
but their nobles put not their necks to the work
of their Lord.

Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada
the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Be-
sodajah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up
the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the
bars thereof.

And next unto them repaired Melariah the
Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men
of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the
governour on this side the river.

Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of
Hachajah, of the gold-smiths: next unto him al-
so repaired Hananiah, the son of one of the apoth-
ecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the
broad wall.

And next unto them repaired Rephajah the
son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeru-
salem.

And next unto them repaired Jedaijah the
son of Harumaph, even over against his house:
and next unto him repaired Hattath the son of
Hathabiah.

Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hassab
the son of Palath-moub, repaired the other
piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

And next unto him repaired Shallum the
son of Halpeth, the ruler of the half part of Je-
rusalem, he and his daughters.

The valley gate repaired Hanan, and the in-
habitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the
doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars
thereof, and a thousand cabins on the wall unto
the dung gate.

But the dung gate repaired Rephajah the
son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeru-
salem.

20 he built it; and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

21 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shal-
lun the son of Coth-hamez, the ruler of part of
Mizpah: he built it, and covered it; and set up
the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars
thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by
the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go
down from the cite of David.

22 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of
Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, un-
to the place over against the sepulchres of David,
and to the pool that was made, and unto the
house of the mighty.

23 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the
son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah
the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

24 After him repaired their brethren, Bavaï
the son of Henadai, the ruler of the half part of
Keilah.

25 And next to him repaired Exer the son of
Jehus, the ruler of Mizpah; another piece over
against the going up to the armory at the turning
of the wall.

26 After him Baruch the son of Zabai, ear-
nestly repaired the other piece, from the turning
of the wall unto the door of the house of Eli-
shab the high priest.

27 After him repaired Merimoth the son of
Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the
door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of
the house of Eliashib.

28 And after him repaired the priests, the men
of the plain.

29 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub
over against the house: after him repaired Aza-
riah the son of Maasejah, the son of Ananiah, by
his house.

30 After him repaired Binnui the son of He-
nadaï another piece, from the house of Azariah un-
to the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

31 Palai the son of Uzai over against the turning
of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from
the kings high house, that was by the court of the
prison: after him Pedajah the son of Paroah.

32 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * O-
phel unto the place over against the water-gate
toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

33 After them the Tekoites repaired another
piece, over against the great tower that lieth out,
even unto the wall of Ophel.

34 From above the horse-gate repaired the
priests every one over against his house.

35 After them repaired Zadok the son of Im-
mer, over against his house: after him repaired
also Shemajah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper
of the east-gate.

36 After him repaired Hananiah the son of She-
lemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, an-
other piece: after him repaired Meshullam the
son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

37 After him repaired Malchijah the gold-
smiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and
of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad,
and to the going up of the corner.

38 And between the going up of the corner un-
to the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and
the merchants.

CHAP. III.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and
goeth forth to the work. 2 Understanding the wrath
and threats of the enemy, he setteth a watch.
3 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth
military precepts.

4 It came to passe that when Sanballat heard
that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and

took great indignation, and mocked the Jewi.

5 And he spake before his brethren and the ar-
my of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble
Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they
sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will
they revive the stones out of the heaps of the
rubbish, which are burnt?

6 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and
he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go
up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

7 Hear, O our God, for we are despised: and
turn their reproch upon their own head, and
give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

8 And cover not their iniquity, and let not
their sin be blotted out from before thee: for
they have provoked thee to anger before the
builders.

9 So built we the wall; and all the wall was
joynted together unto the half thereof: for the
people had a mind to work.

10 But it came to passe that when Sanballat
and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Am-
monites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of
Jerusalem were made up, and that the breches
began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

11 And conspired all of them together, to come
and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

12 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our
God, and set a watch against them day and night,
because of them.

13 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers
of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish,
so that we are not able to build the wall.

14 And our adversaries said, They shall not
know, neither see, till we come in the midst
among them, and slay them, and cause the work
to cease.

15 And it came to passe that when the Jews
which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us
times, From all places, whence ye shall return
unto us, they will be upon you.

16 Therefore, I set in the lower places be-
hind the wall, and on the higher places, I even
set the people after their families with their
swords, their spears, and their bows.

17 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto
the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of
the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the
LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for
your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your
wives and your houses.

18 And it came to passe when our enemies
heard that it was known unto us, and God had
brought their counsel to nought, that we re-
turned all of us to the wall, every one unto his
work.

19 And it came to passe from that time forth,
that the half of my servants wrought in the
work, and the other half of them held both the
spears, the shields, and the bows, and the hab-
ergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house
of Judah.

20 They which builded on the wall, and they
that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one
with one of his hands wrought in the work, and
with the other hand held a weapon.

21 For the builders, every one had his sword
girded by his side, and so builded: and he that
sounded the trumpet was by me.

22 And I said unto the nobles, and to the ru-
lers, and to the rest of the people, The work is
great and large; and we are separated upon the
walls one far from another.

23 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of
the trumpet, gather ye thither unto us: our God
shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work : and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning till the 3 appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *if saving that for watch.* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, mortgages, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution.*

14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*

And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many : therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vine-yards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that upon our lands and vine-yards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children : and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already ; neither is it in our power to redeem them : for other men have our lands and vine-yards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I for a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen : and will you even sell your brethren ? or shall they be sold unto us ? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do : ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies ?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn : I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vine-yards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them ; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *sixteen* twelve years, I, and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people : but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land : and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six choice sheep ; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine : yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according to all that I have done for this people.* Chap. 13. 21.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, byrumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terror of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.*

Now it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Gelhem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein : (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Gelhem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono : but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down : why should the work cease, whilst I leave it and come down to you ?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort, and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand :

6 Wherein was written : It is reported among the heathen, and † Gashmuth saith so, that thou and the Jews think to rebell : for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah : and now shall it be reported to the king, according to their words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou seignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of She-majah the son of Delajah, the son of Mehelebel, who was shut up ; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us close the doors of the temple ; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I be ? and who is there, that being as I am, would go in to the temple to save his life ? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me : for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 There

† Hebr. my heart consulted with me.

* Levit. 25-48.

† Hebr. emptied, or, void.

Or, Gelhem, ver. 15.

Hebr. shut up.

† Eze. 14-6.

Or, heathen.

12 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

13 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to their works, and on the prophetic Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

14 So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

15 And it came to pass that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

16 Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

17 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

18 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 2 A register of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomon's servants, 63 and of the priests which could not find their pedigrees, 66 The whole number of them with their substance, 70 Their obligations.

NOW it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors; and the porters and the singers, and the Levites were appointed.

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them that the doors, and barre them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one so be over against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein.

6 ¶ These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem: and to Judah, every one unto his city.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispertah, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was thus.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and three-score.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. || Or, 841.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Argad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred three-score and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand three-score and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Henochiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hailum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Betab, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve. || Or, 102.

25 The children of Gibson, ninety and five. || Or, 95.

26 The men of Beth-lehem, and Netophah, an hundred four-score and eight. || Or, 148.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. || Or, 42.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. * See ver. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 ¶ The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedajiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. * Chro. 24-7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Passur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, is-

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight. || Or, 148.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatira, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth, || Or, 139.

X 3 47 The

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sis-
the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebanah, the children of
Magaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of
Giddel, the children of Gahar.

50 The children of Razab, the children of
Rezin, the children of Nekoda.

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of
Uzza, the children of Phasah.

52 The children of Besai, the children of Man-
nim, the children of Nephthesi.

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of
Hakupha, the children of Harhur.

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Me-
hida, the children of Harsha.

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Si-
fera, the children of Tamah.

56 The children of Neziah, the children of
Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants; the
children of Socai, the children of Sophereth, the
children of Perida.

58 The children of Jasai, the children of Dar-
kon, the children of Giddel.

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of
Hattil, the children of Pocherech of Zebaim, the
children of ¶ Amon.

60 All the Nehinims, and the children of So-
lomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and
two.

¶ And these were they which went up also
from Tel-melah, Tel-harchai, Cherub, Addon,
and Immer; but they could not shew their fathers
house, nor their ¶ seed, whether they were of Is-
rael.

61 The children of Delajah, the children of
Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred
fourty and two.

¶ And of the priests: the children of Ha-
bojah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzil-
lai: which took one of the daughters of Barzil-
lai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after
their name.

62 These sought their register among those that
were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not
found: therefore were they as polluted, put from
the priesthood.

63 And ¶ the Tirshatha said unto them, that
they should not eat of the most holy things, till
they stood up a priest with Urim and Thum-
min.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was
fourty and two thousand three hundred and
three score.

65 Beside their man-servants, and their maid-
servants, of whom there were seven thousand three
hundred thirty and seven: and they had two
hundred fourty and five singing-men and sing-
ing-women.

66 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six:
their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five:
six thousand seven hundred and twenty ass.

¶ And ¶ some of the chief of the fathers gave
unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure,
four thousand drams of gold, fifty balaon, five hun-
dred and thirty priests garments.

¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave to
the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams
of gold, and two thousand and two hundred
pound of silver.

¶ And that which the rest of the people gave,
was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two
thousand pound of silver, and three-score and
seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the por-
ters, and the singers, and some of the people, and
the Nehaiims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities,
and when the seventh month came, the children
of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the
law. 2 This comforted the people. 3 The forward-
ness of them to hear, and be instructed. 4 They
keep the feast of tabernacles.

¶ And all the people gathered themselves to-
gether as one man, into the street that was be-
fore the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra
the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Mo-
ses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before
the congregation, both of men and women, and
all that could hear with understanding, upon
the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was
before the water-gate, from the morning untill
mid-day, before the men and the women, and
those that could understand; and the ears of all
the people were attentive unto the book of the
law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of
wood, which they had made for the purpose: and
beside him stood Mattithiah, and Sheam, and
Anajah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maasiah,
on his right hand; and on his left hand Pedajah,
and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and
Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of
all the people, (for he was above all the people)
and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God:
and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with
lifting up their hands: and they bowed their
heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their fa-
ces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Shephiah, Ja-
min, Akub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maasiah, Ke-
lira, Azariah, Jozabad, Harum, Pelajiah, and the
Levites caused the people to understand the law:
and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God
distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to
understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which is ¶ the Tirshatha,
and Ezra the priest scribe, and the Levites,
that taught the people, said unto all the people,
This day is holy unto the LORD your God: mourn
not, nor weep for all the people wept, when they
heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat
the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions
unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this
day is holy unto our LORD: neither be you sorry,
for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites filled all the people, saying,
Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be
ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat
and to drink, and to send portions, and to make
great mirth, because they had understood the
words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered to-
gether the chief of the fathers of all the people, the
priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even
to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which
the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the
children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the
feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and pro-
claim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, say-
ing,

¶ Or,
Amon.

¶ Ezra
2:59.

¶ Or,
pudgret.

¶ Or,
the go-
vernour.

¶ Heb.
pay.

¶ Em

3:1.

¶ Em

7:6.

¶ Hie

the an-
derflad
in hea-
ing.

¶ Hie

from the
light.

¶ Hie

moving
wood.

¶ Hie

9:1.

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

¶ Hie

saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought snow, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 All day, by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodness, and their wickedness.

Now in the twenty and fourth day of * this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sack clothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the heads of Israel separated themselves from all * strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the * stairs of the Levites. Jehua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jehua and Kadmiel, Bani, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethabiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of * Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithful before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and Jebusites, and the Girgathites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea: 10 And * shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against thee: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry lands, and their persecutors thou didst cast into the deeps, as a stone into the * mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of

fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 * Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and * true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy tabernacle, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possess the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and their fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art * a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forbest them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God, that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forbest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light; and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and with-heldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them * water for their thirst.

21 Year four years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of * Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multiplied: thou art the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them, as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vine-yards and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy * prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil turned again before thee: therefore ledest thou them in

the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them; yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hardened their hearts against thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and thou withdrewst the shoulder, and hardenedst their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeth covenant and mercy; let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them; neither turned they from their wicked ways.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins; also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cartell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant.
2 The points of the covenant.

NOW I chose that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachibiah, and Zidkiah;

3 Serajah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
4 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
5 Hattuth, Shebaniah, Malluch,
6 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
7 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
8 Melchiam, Abijah, Mijamin,
9 Mattheah, Bilgah, Sheumiah; these were the priests.

10 And the Levites: both Jehuza the son of Azariah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

11 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Peijah, Hanan.

12 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
13 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
14 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

15 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zaccur, Bani,

16 Banai, Argad, Bebai,
17 Adonijah, Elgair, Adin,
18 Ater, Hixkiah, Azur,
19 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
20 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
21 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
22 Melchazabab, Zadok, Jaddua,
23 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anajah,
24 Hoheba, Hanania, Halbut,
25 Hallohesh, Pileah, Shobek,
26 Rehau, Hashabnah, Maasiah,
27 And Abijah, Hanan, Anan,
28 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

29 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understandings.

30 They clave to their brethren their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes:

31 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

32 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day; and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exacting of every debt.

33 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly, with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God.

34 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

35 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law.

36 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

37 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cartell (as it is written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

38 And in the month we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

39 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

40 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn of the new wine, and the oyl: unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

4 Hebr. shoy laws

at with-

drawing

shoulder-

4 Hebr. prostrat

over

them.

27-13.

Chron.

36-15.

4 Hebr. in the

band of

4 Hebr. by pro-

phets.

Exod.

34-67.

4 Hebr. were-

ness.

4 Hebr. what hath

joined us.

4 Hebr. we as the

gales.

do, seal-

ed.

4 Hebr. as the

sealings.

11 On the

60: em-

pus.

4 Hebr. by the

hand of

4 Hebr. and

34-16.

Dec.

7-1.

4 Hebr. and

30-10.

Lev.

23-1.

Dec.

1-12.

Chap.

13-15.

Dec.

4 Hebr. and

25-4.

Dec.

15-1.

4 Hebr. and

23-10.

Lev.

13-10.

Dec.

4 Hebr. and

23-10.

Lev.

13-10.

Dec.

4 Hebr. and

23-10.

Lev.

13-10.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tribesmen chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 2 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

And the rulers of the people dwell at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

3 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

4 Now these are the chief of the province that dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwell every one in his possession in their cities, as was Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nehimins, and the children of Solomon's servants.

5 And at Jerusalem dwell certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: Of the children of Judah; Athajah the son of Uzriah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

6 And Maasejah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adajah, the son of Joarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

7 All the sons of Perez that dwell at Jerusalem, were four hundred three-score and eight valiant men.

8 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedajah, the son of Kolajah, the son of Maasejah, the son of Ichiel, the son of Jesejah.

9 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

10 Joel the son of Zichti was their over-see: and Judah the son of Senuah, was second over the city.

11 Of the priests: Jedajah the son of Joarib, Jashin.

12 Serajah the son of Hilkiash, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Merajoth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

13 And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adajah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Paltai, the son of Malchiah.

14 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amathai, the son of Azarel, the son of Ahafai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer.

15 And their brethren mighty men of valour, as hundred twenty and eight: and their over-see was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

16 Also of the Levites: Shemajah the son of Hahub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Mahabiah, the son of Buzi.

17 And Shabbethai, and Jorabab of the chief of the Levites: had the over-sight of the outward business of the house of God.

18 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakkubiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shamma, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthan.

19 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred four-score and four.

20 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

21 And the residue of Israel, of the priests

and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

22 But the Nehimins dwell in || Ophel: and Ziba, and Gipsa were over the Nehimins.

23 The over-see also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzri the son of Bani, the son of Habaiah, the son of Maraniam, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

24 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that || a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

25 And Pethabiah the son of Meshazabab, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

26 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwell at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof; and at Dibon and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and in the villages thereof.

27 And at Bethsai, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pheres.

28 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beer-sheba and in the villages thereof.

29 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof.

30 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth.

31 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwell from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

32 The children also of Benjamin || from Geba, dwell at Michmash, and Aijah, and Beth-el, and in their villages.

33 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

34 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

35 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,

36 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craft-men.

37 And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 23 Certain chief Levites. 27 The Jerusalem of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

Now these are the priests and the Levites which went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jehua: Serajah, Jeremias, Ezra,

2 Amariah, || Maluch, Harub,

3 || Shecaniah, || Rehum, || Merimoth,

4 Iddo, || Ginetho, Abijah,

5 || Miaman, || Madiash, Bilgah,

6 Shemajah, and Joarib, Jedajah.

7 || Sallu, Amok, Hilkiash, Jedajah: these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the days of Jehua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jehua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherabiah, Judah, and Maraniam, which was over || the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakkubiah, and Unni: their brethren were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jehua begat Jojakim, Jojakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Jojada.

11 And Jojada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddus.

12 And in the days of Jojakim, were priests the chief of the fathers: of Serajah, Merajah: of Jeremias, Hananiah.

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Merajoth, Helkai:

* See Chap. 3.

26. || Or, the tower.

|| Or, a sure ordinance.

|| Or, of Gaba, || Or, 20 Michmash.

* Ezra. 2.1. || Or, Melicu ver. 14. || Or, Shebaniah, ver. 14. || Or, Harim, ver. 15. || Or, Merajoth ver. 15. || Or, Ginetho ver. 16. || Or, Miamin ver. 17. || Or, Madiash, ver. 17. || Or, Sallu, ver. 18. || Or, the father of thanksgiving.

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammas: of Shemajah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Jojarib, Mattenai: of Jedajah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sellai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Halhabiah: of Jedajah, Nehemiah.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliahish, Joadah, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the * chronicles even untill the days of Johanan the son of Eliahish.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Halhabiah, Sherubiah, and Jehush the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, and to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mitraniat, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the || thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Jojakim the son of Jehush, the son of Joadah, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thank-givings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Mesopotamia.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the fingers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, wherof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshajah, and half of the princes of Judah.

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemajah, and Jehonathan,

35 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets: *ward*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemajah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michajah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Afaph:

36 And his brethren Shemajah, and Azariah, Milalai, Gilalai, Mithai, Nehaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and

the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Mesh, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests, Eliakim, Maasiah, Minjamin, Michajah, Elioenah, Zechariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maasiah, and Shemajah, and Eleazar, and Vazai, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Eiam, and Ezer: and the fingers || sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice, with great joy, the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard, even a far off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for use offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites || that waited.

45 And both the fingers, and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David * and Afaph, of old, there were chief of the fingers, and songs of praise and thanks giving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the fingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they || sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 2 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed, to reformeth the officers in the house of God, the violation of the sabbath, 33 and the marriage with strange wives.

ON that day || they read in the book of Moses in the || audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with waters, but * hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliahish the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, married unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the riches of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl (|| which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the fingers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and || after certain days || obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliahish did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore; therefore I cast forth all

* 1 Chr. 9:14-20

Porters, as above.

† Heb. made their voices be heard

[The offering to the law]

† Heb. for the joy of

† Heb. that

† Heb. that

* 1 Chr. 23:26

* 1 Chr. 23:14

† Heb. for the joy of

* Num. 18:16

† Heb. then read

† Heb. came

* Dan. 1:11

† Heb. then

† Heb. they

† Heb. they

† Heb. they

† Heb. they

† Heb. they

† Heb. they

† Heb. they

† Heb. they

household stuff of Tobiah out of the chambers.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleaned the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And it perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one into his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the sibe of the new, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasures, Sheshbazzar the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedajah: and I set to them was Hanan the son of Zaccari, the son of Maranah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 ¶ Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah, *was* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves and lading asses, also wine, grapes, and *and* all manner of burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold *it*.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city, yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the

gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ahdoth, of Ammon, and of Moab.

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ahdoth, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and I cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Jojada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts. 20 Vashti is put away. 23 Ahasuerus by the counsel of Aman, maketh the decree of mens separation.

¶ Now it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace.

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants: the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, even an hundred and four-score days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king

made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehu-

Hebe. before she was.

Or, multi-tude.

Hebe. bid.

made to do it with them.

Hebe. they desired not to speak.

Hebe. of people and people.

Or, wiled them.

1 Kings 11. 1-6.

Hebe. for the displeasure.

Hebe. furnish.

Or, violet.

Or, of porphyre and marble.

and blue-colour.

Hebe. wine of the kingdom.

Hebe. according to the

head of the king.

man,

¶ Or,
eunuchs.

man, Bisha, Harbena, Bigna, and Abagha: Zorther, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

¶ Hebr.
good of
countenance.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

¶ Hebr.
which
was by
the hand
of his
eunuchs.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment: by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

* Extra
7-14-

13 Then the king said to the wife-men, which knew the times, (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

¶ Hebr.
what is
do.

14 And the next unto him was Caribena, Shechar, Admatha, Tarbith, Meren, Marfena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

¶ Hebr.
if it be
good
with the
king.

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

¶ Hebr.
from be-
fore him.

17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women; so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported. The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

¶ Hebr.
that is
past us
away.

18 Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

¶ Hebr.
unto her
company.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes; that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royall estate: unto another that is better then she.

¶ Hebr.
was good
in the
eyes of
the king.

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

¶ Hebr.
that one
should
publish it
according
to the
language
of his
people.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof; and to every people after their languages; that every man should bear rule in his own house; and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a queen was to be chosen. 2 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 3 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 4 She comes of purification, and going in to the king. 5 Esther best pleasing the king, is made queen. 6 Mordecai discovering a treason is recorded in the chronicles.

After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather

together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hegai the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleasest the king be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kishba Ben-jamir:

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem: with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to be in the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and she preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to win six moneths with oyl of myrthe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women to the custody of Shashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: the came is unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come so to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth month (which is the month Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that she set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all

his prisons and his servants unto Esther seat, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

29 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

30 Esther had not shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

31 In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahafuerus:

32 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

33 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 2 He casts lots. 3 He obtainseth by calumny a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

4 After these things did king Ahafuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

5 And all the kings servants that were in the kings gate, bowed, and revered Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

6 Then the kings servants, which were in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressedst thou the kings commandment?

7 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his manners would stand, for he had told them that he was a Jew.

8 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

9 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahafuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

10 In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahafuerus, they cast Pur that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, in the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

11 And Haman said unto king Ahafuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the kings laws, therefore it is not for the kings profit to suffer them.

12 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring it into the kings treasures.

13 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

14 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

15 Then were the kings scribes called on the thir-

teenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahafuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

16 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

17 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

18 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shulhan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shulhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.

2 Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 3 She excusing her self, is attended by Mordecai. 4 She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.

When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 So Esther maids, and her chamberlains came and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to cloth Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Harach one of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Harach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the cite, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasures for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shulhan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Harach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 Again Esther spake unto Harach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there he

Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many. Hebr. chamberlains. Hebr. whom he had set before her.

41003

Esther obtaineth the golden scepter.

Esther.

Mordecai his good

enclaw of his to put *him* to death except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter: that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty dayes.

13 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words. 13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there be enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther *advancing on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, reprehendeth as the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.*

NOW it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall apparell, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that she obtained favour in his sight*: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Esther drew near and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the bringing of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request is,

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and it please the king to grant my petition and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he bowed, not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and said to himself, I will not do thus unto my friend: for he hath brought me up to this high estate.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther also the queen did let no man come in with her to the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availed me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to see that Mordecai might be hanged, unwares giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his final destiny.*

ON that night he could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records in the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Balthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 ¶ Let the king's apparel be brought, which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on the horse back through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel, and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on the horse back through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

¶ Hebr. inspira-
tione.

¶ Hebr. found.

¶ Hebr. passed.

¶ Hebr. by do.

¶ Hebr. caused so
as to come.

10 And Mordchai came again to the king's party: but Haman had to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

11 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wife-men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordchai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

12 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and bailed to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 After entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her people. 6 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordchai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

8 The king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

9 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdom.

10 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

11 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

12 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he? that durst presume in his heart to do so?

13 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

14 And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

15 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wines, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

16 And Harbogah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordchai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

17 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordchai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordchai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Haman's letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordchai's house and the Jews joy.

1 On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemies unto Esther the queen: and Mordchai came before the king: and Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had given from Haman, and gave it unto Mordchai: and Esther set Mordchai over the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king.

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seemeth good before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordchai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third month (that is, the month Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordchai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horse-back, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every citie, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, with little ones, and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people; and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the king's commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordchai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold; and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the citie of Shushan rejoiced and was glad:

16 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every citie, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a rest, and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews, for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

† Hebr. and the Jews and besieging him.

† Hebr. she devoured. † Or, who wrote. † Hebr. be able that I may see.

† See Chap. 1. 19.

† Hebr. revealed.

† Or, violet.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the valent for ſave of Mordecai, helping them) ſay their enemies with the ten ſons of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſons to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtival.

Now in the twelfth month (that is the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

3 The Jews gathered themſelves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt; and no man could withſtand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

4 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews: becauſe the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

5 For Mordecai was great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

6 Thus the Jews ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did ſuch things unto thoſe that hated them.

7 And in Shuſhan the palace the Jews ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men.

8 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

9 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

10 And Parmathiſta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

11 The ten ſons of Haman the ſon of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, ſlew they; but on the ſpoil laid they not their hand.

12 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlain in Shuſhan the palace, was brought before the king.

13 And the king ſaid unto Eſther the queen, The Jews have ſlain and deſtroyed five hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſons of Haman; what have they done in the reſt of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: or what is thy requiſt further? and it ſhall be done.

14 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo according to this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten ſons be hanged upon the gallows.

15 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſons.

16 For the Jews that were in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together on the fourteenth day alſo of the month Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

17 But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces gathered themſelves together, and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their ſon levey and five thouſand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

18 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the ſame, reſted they; and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 But the Jews that were at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth day thereof, and on the fifteenth day of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

20 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwell in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

21 And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, both nigh and far.

22 To ſtabliſh this among them, that they ſhould keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yearly:

23 As the dayes wherein the Jews reſted from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from ſorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

24 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

25 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had deviſed againſt the Jews to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to conſume them, and to deſtroy them;

26 But when Eſther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Jews, ſhould return upon his own head; and that he and his ſons ſhould be hanged on the gallows.

27 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

28 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as joyed themſelves unto them, ſo as it ſhould not fail, that they would keep theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year;

29 And that theſe dayes ſhould be remembered, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them perith from their ſeed.

30 Then Eſther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

31 And he ſent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdom of Ahaſuerus, with words of peace and truth:

32 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim in theſe times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyed them, and as they had decreed for themſelves and for their ſeed, the matters of their faſtings and their cries.

33 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecais advancement.

And the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iſles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his powers, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, wherein the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, becauſe of the words of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

Hebr. who which did the buſineſſe that be- longed to the king.
Hebr. according to their will.

Hebr. came.

Hebr. by men hanging.

Hebr. in it.

THE BOOK OF JOB

CHAP. I.

1 The boldness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by accusation obtains leave to tempt Job.

10 Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.

12 Here was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

13 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

14 His substance also was seven thousand sheep and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

15 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and drink with them.

16 And it was so when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and I cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

17 Now there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

18 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

19 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

20 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

21 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

22 But put forth thine hand now and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

23 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

24 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

25 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

26 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away: yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

27 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

28 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away: yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

29 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

30 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

31 Then Job arose and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

32 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the name of the LORD.

33 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged any one with himself.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtains leave to tempt Job. 7 He smiteth him with sore boils: 9 Job reproverth his wives moving him to curse God. 11 His three friends come to him in silence.

12 Again there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

13 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

14 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? Will he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou move him against him, to destroy him without cause?

15 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Give him skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will be up: give for his life.

16 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

17 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life.

18 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

19 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall, and he sat down among the ashes.

20 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and dis-

21 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what shall we receive good as the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

22 Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

23 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

24 So they sat down with him upon the ground.

Job curseth the day of his birth.

seven dayes and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curseth the day and services of his birth.
2 The ease of death. 30 His complaineth of life because of his anguish.

After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

† Hebr. answered.

† Chap.

10. 19. 19

† Jer. 10.

14.

† Or,

shalenge

† Or,

day them

griefe is

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Hebr.

the eye

of the

morning

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

bitter

day.

† Or,

let it not

grieve me

as those

who

have a

- 14 Then thou shalt not with dreams, and recollect me through visions.
 15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.
 16 I loath it: I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanity.
 17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?
 18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?
 19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
 20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?
 21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad stretcheth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works. 2 He allegeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 3 He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.

- 1 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
 2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?
 3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
 4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away, for their transgression:
 5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication unto the Almighty:
 6 If thou wert pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperously.
 7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
 8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.
 9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth are a shadow)
 10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
 11 Can the rush grow without mire? can the flag grow without water?
 12 Whilst it is yet in his greenesse, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.
 13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:
 14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be as a spiders web.
 15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
 16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shall flourish in his garden.
 17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and he seeth the place of stones.
 18 If he destroy him from his place, then shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.
 19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
 20 Behold, Gods will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:
 21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.
 22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with misery, by the hand of the Lord. *Hebr. showing for joy.*

mine, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledgeth Gods justice, stretcheth above it no contending with him. 2 Many iniquities are not to be condemned by afflictions.

1 Then Job answered and said,
 2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should I man be just with God?
 3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
 4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doth great things past finding out, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, I who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What dost thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Me will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, he is strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof, if not where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagles, they hasten to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaints, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never to clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the dirt, and mine own clothes shall I abhor me.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgement.

18 Neither is there any day-man bewitcher
which might lay his hand upon us both.
19 Let him take his rod away from me, and
let not his fear terrify me.
20 Then would I speak, and not fear him; but
it is not so with me.

I am not so with my self.

CHAP. XX.

1 Job taking liberty of complaint, & reproachfully
with God about his afflictions. 18 He complain-
eth of life, and strength a little ease before death.
2 (Job) is weary of my life, I will leave my
Mcomplaint upon my self; I will speak in the
 bitterness of my soul.

3 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me;
show me wherefore thou contendest with me.

4 It is good unto thee, that thou shouldst op-
pose; that thou shouldst despise the work of
thine hands; and thine upon the counsel of the
wicked.

5 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man
seeth?

6 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy
years as man's days?

7 Hast thou inquired after mine iniquities, and
searched after my sin?

8 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and
there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

9 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned
me together round about; yet thou dost destroy
me.

10 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast
made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me in-
to dust again?

11 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and
cuddled me like cheese?

12 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,
and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

13 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and
thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

14 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart:
I know that this is with thee.

15 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou
wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

16 If I be wicked, woe unto me; and if I be right-
eous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of
confusion, therefore hear thou mine affliction.

17 For it increaseth thine hatred me as a fierce
lion; and again thou shewest thyself marvellous
upon me.

18 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me,
and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes
and war are against me.

19 Wherefore then hast thou brought me
forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up
the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

20 I should have been as though I had not been;
I should have been carried from the womb to
the grave.

21 *Why not my days few? cease then, and
let not alone that I may take comfort a little.

22 Before I go whither I shall not return even to
the land of darkness, and the shadow of death;

23 A land of darkness, as darkness it is felt, and
of the shadow of death, without any order; and
where the light is as darkness.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zophar reproves Job for justifying himself.

2 God's wisdom is unsearchable. 13 The assured
blessing of repentance.

14 Ben answered Zophar the Naamathite, and
said,

15 Should not the multitude of words be answer-
ed? and should a man full of talk be justified?

16 Should thy lies make men hold their peace?

and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee
alibated?

17 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I
am clean in thine eyes.

18 But, O that God would speak, and open his
lips against thee.

19 And that he would shew thee the secrets of
wisdom, that they are double to that which is
known therefore that God exacteth of thee righteousness,
thou shine iniquities as the sun.

20 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst
thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

21 It is as high as heaven; what canst thou do
deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

22 The measure thereof is longer than the earth,
and broader than the sea.

23 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather to-
gether, then who can hinder him?

24 For he knoweth vain men; he seeth wicked-
ness also; will he be not thou consider it?

25 For vain man would be wise, though
man be born like a wild ass colt.

26 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out
thine hands towards him,

27 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away,
and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

28 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without
frowardness; thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear.

29 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and re-
member it as waters that pass away.

30 And thine age shall be clearer than the
noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as
the morning.

31 And thou shalt be secure, because there is
hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou
shalt take thy rest in safety.

32 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make
thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

33 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and
they shall not escape; and their hope shall be as breakers.

34 The giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that
reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the general
doctrine of God's omnipotency.

8 And Job answered and said,

9 I do not doubt but ye are the people, and wis-
dom shall die with you.

10 But I have understanding as well as you;
I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth
not such things as these?

11 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who
callest upon God; and he answereth him: the
just upright man is laughed to scorn.

12 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a
lamp despised in the thought of him that is
safe.

13 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they
that provoke God are secure; into whose hand
God bringeth abundance.

14 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach
thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall
tell thee:

15 Or speak to the earth, and it will teach thee,
and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

16 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand
of the LORD hath wrought this?

17 In whose hand is the soul of every living
thing, and the breath of all mankind.

18 *Dost not thou fear try words? and the
mouth taste his meat?

19 With the ancient is wisdom, and in length
of days, understanding.

20 *With him is wisdom and strength, he
hath counsel and understanding.

21 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot
be

Hebr.

beaten

Or,

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Hebr.

Job maintaineth his cause.

12. 23. nor be built again: he^e smother^t up a man, and there can be no opening.

13. Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he smother^t them out; and they overturn the earth.

14. With him is strength and wisdom: this deceived and the deceiver are hit.

15. He leadech compasses away spoiled, and smother^t the judges fools.

16. He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

17. He leadech princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

18. * He removeth away the speech of the trustie, and taken away the understanding of the aged.

19. He pouereth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

20. He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

21. He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and t^ralisheth them again.

22. He taken away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

23. They grope in the dark without light, as I he smother^t them to t^ragger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Job reproveth his friends of partialitie. 14. He professeth his confidence in God: 20. and instructeth to know his own sin, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

IO mine eye hath seen all, mine ears have heard, and understood it.

2. What ye know, the same do I know also, I am not inferior unto you.

3. Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4. But ye are forgetful of flies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5. O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

6. Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7. Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8. Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9. Is it good that he should search you out, as one man searcheth another, do ye mock him?

10. He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11. Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12. Your remembrance is as for nothing unto after, your wisdom to bodies of clay.

13. t Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14. Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15. Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own way before him.

16. He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17. Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18. Behold now, I have ordered my cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19. Who is he that will plead with me? for now I will hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20. One do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21. Withdraw thine hand from from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

Job

22. Then call thou, and I will answer: or he me speak, and answer thou me.

23. How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.

24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25. Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26. For thou wouldest burst things against me, and smother^t me to possess the kingdoms of my youth.

27. Thou pinnest my feet also in the rocks, and t^rlookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the t^rebels of my feet.

28. And he, as a rotten thing consumeth: as garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Job reproveth God for secretly the thornes of his life, and certainty of death. 7. Though his life would be irrecoverable, yet he maintain for his change.

16. By his the creature is subject to corruption.

MAN that is born of a woman, is t^r of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2. * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he flourisheth as a thistle, and is withered.

3. And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4. t Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? nor one.

5. * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6. Turn from him that he may t^r rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7. For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will grow again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8. Though the root thereof was old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9. Yet through the force of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10. But man dasheth, and is wasted away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11. * As the waters fall from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12. So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13. O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14. If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15. Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16. * For now thou numberest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin?

17. My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquitie.

18. And surely the mountain falling t^r cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

19. The waters wear the stones: thou t^r wastest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20. Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21. His sons come to no honour, and he knoweth it not: and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

32 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproverth Job of impiety in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietness of wicked men.*

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wife man utter a vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity; and thou chooseth the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine own lips testify against thee.

7 *For thou the first man that was botnr or wast thou made before the hills?*

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?*

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou curst thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 *What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?*

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will tell thee, hear me; and that which I have seen, I will declare:

18 Which wife men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his dayes, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 *A dreadful sound is in his ears; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.*

22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, where is it? He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck; upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 *Thall be accomplished before his time: Or, and his branch shall not be green.*

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 *They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly persepau decreit.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproverth his friends of unmercifulness. 7 He sheweth the pitifulness of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.*

Then Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: I misde. I Or, trouble-
rable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall I vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should allwage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not allwaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witness to my face.

9 He vexeth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth: mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sowed sack-cloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the shadow of death:

17 Nor for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is upon high.

20 My friends have scorned me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleader for his neighbour.

22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The merciful dealing of men with the afflicted, may comfort, but may discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.*

My breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, mine graves are ready for me.

2 *Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?*

3 Lay down now, put me in a fiery with thee: who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding:

Y 4 standing:

standing: therefore shalt thou not exalt thee.
 5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by word of the people, and I afore time I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eyes also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he has clean hands, † shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is short, because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is, in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reprooveth Job of presumption and impiety. 2 The calamities of the wicked.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
 2 How long will it be ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teacheth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea: the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare is † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hamper-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the † strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before † were afflicted.

21 Surely shall one dwell in the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him so find their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He bewaileth the resurrection.

Then Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproved me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnify your selves against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of † wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath strike me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kindfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I have entreated for the childrens sakes of † mine own body.

18 Yea, † young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All † my inward friends abhorred me, and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me: O ye † my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are so dissatisfied with my flesh?

23 O that my words were now written, O that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were given with an iron pen, and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.

26 And though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another: though my reins shall be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath will bring forth the punishment of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

† Hebr. a stranger. † Hebr. in my bosom. † On the rock of majesty is found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and it shall not swallow it down: according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed, and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 He shall not see of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 For when he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall, terrors are upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go all with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgment of men he hath reason to be grieved. 2 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, they despise God. 3 Sometimes their destruction is manifest. 4 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 5 The judgment of the wicked is in another world.

6 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation.

7 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

8 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

9 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

10 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

11 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

12 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

13 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

14 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

15 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

16 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

17 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

18 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

19 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

20 Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

21 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

22 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff casteth the storm away.

23 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

24 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

25 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

26 Shall any reach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

27 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

28 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

29 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

30 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

31 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

32 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked?

33 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

34 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction, they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

35 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

36 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

† Hebr. sheweth. † Hebr. look away me.

† Psal. 17. 10. and 73. 31. 2. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

† Hebr. are peace from fear.

† Or, in wrath. † Chap. 22. 17.

† Or, lamp. † Hebr. stealth away.

† That is, the punishment of his iniquity. † Hebr.

† Hebr. very perfect.

† Or, in the strength of his perfection.

† Or, milk.

† Hebr. the land of the tabernacles of the wicked.

† Prov. 12. 4.

† Hebr. the day of wrath.

† Hebr. grave.

† Hebr. march in the house.

Man is not profitable to God.

Job

Job's confidence in God

CHAP. XXII.

33 The clouds of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth + falsehood?

CHAP. XXII.

|| Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend upon? || Hebr. Dragg'd the clothes of his naked. || Hebr. the man of arms. || Hebr. enemies, or, accepted for master-water. || Hebr. the head of the stars. || Or, what. || Hebr. a sound was poured upon their foundation. * Chap. 21. 14. || Or, go them. * Chap. 21. 16. * Psal. 107. 43. || Or, estate. || Or, their excellency. || That is, with God. * Chap. 2. 5. 6. || Or, do the dust. || Or, gold. || Hebr. flux of strength. || Hebr. man that hath law over. || Or, the innocent shall deliver from the island.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sins. 21 He exhorts him to repentance, with promises of mercy.
Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, || as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?
5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and + stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for + the mighty man, he had the earth, and the + honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arrow of the fatherless have been broken.
10 Therefore insures are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee.
11 Or darkness that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold + the height of the stars, how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, || How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 Thick clouds are a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?
16 Which were cut down out of time, + whose foundation was overflown with a flood.
17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do || for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but * the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
19 * The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our + substance is not cut down, but || the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy self with || him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold + as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have + plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.
29 When thou art cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save + the humble person.
30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the purchase of thine hands.

1 Job laments so appear before God, 6 in innocence of his wayes. 8 God who is invisible, sheweth our mercy. 11 Job's innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.
Then Job answered and said,
2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: my + stroke is heavier then my groaning.
3 O that I knew where I might find him, that I might come even to his seat!
4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.
6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him, so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.
10 But he knoweth + the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, + I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then || my necessary food.
13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what * his soul desireth, even that he doth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.
CHAP. XXIII.
1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.
W H Y, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, nor the his dayes?
2 Some remove the + land marks, they violently take away flocks, and || feed themselves.
3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pludge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising bedimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children.
6 They reap every one his + corn in the field: and + they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showrs of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheep from the hungry.
11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread shew wine-presses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the citie, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God lapeth not folly so sore.

17 They are of those that rebell against the Lord, they know not the wayes thereof, nor shall be in the paths thereof.

18 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

19 The eye also of the adulterer watcheth for twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and I will strengthen my face.

20 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

21 For the morning is to thee even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the shadow of the shadow of death.

22 He is swift as the waters, their portion is covered in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vine yards.

23 Drought and heat shall consume the snow waters, so shall the grave those which have sinned.

24 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall beset him, and he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

25 He will instruct the barren that beareth not, and doth not good to the widow.

26 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he breaketh up all, and no man is sure of life.

27 Though it be given him to be in safety, yet his eyes are upon their way.

28 They are exalted for a little while, but are brought low: they are taken out of the way as all others, and cut off as the tops of the map of corn.

29 And if it be not so now, who will make mention and make any speech worthy?

CHAP. XXV.

1 Bildad answered thus man saying he justified before the Lord.

2 When answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, I have heard and hear are with him, he will peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and Bildad took up the stars are but puse in his light.

6 How much less man, that is a worm: and son of man which is a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job answering the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 2 acknowledged the power of God to be infinite and不可言喻.

3 Job answered and said, How hast thou helped him, who is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

4 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the things as it is?

5 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

6 Good things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

7 Hell is naked before him, and a destruction hath no covering.

8 He stretcheth out the north upon the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

9 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

10 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and ascendeth his cloud upon it.

11 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

12 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

13 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

14 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

15 How these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? how the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job professeth his sincerity, 2 The hypocrite is without hope, 3 The blessings which the wicked have on, are turned into curses.

Moreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

1 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul;

2 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils;

3 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

4 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

5 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

6 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

7 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

8 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

9 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

10 I will teach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

11 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

12 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

13 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

14 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

15 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

16 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

17 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

18 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

19 A terror taketh hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

20 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departed: and as a storm breatheth him out of his place.

21 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain blot out of his hand.

22 His wall shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of the world things, 2 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

3 Truly, there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

4 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

5 He searcheth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness and the shadow of death.

6 The flood brakeh out from the inhabitant: even the waters forgotten of the fear: they are

† Heb. pride.

† Heb. added to take up.

† Heb. made my soul bitter.

† That is, sheweth.

† Heb. God gave him.

† Heb. from my days.

† Marth.

16-26.

† Prop.

1-28.

Exek.

2-8.

John 9.

31.

James

4-2.

† Or, being in the hands of God.

† Psal.

78-64.

† Chap.

18-11.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

in having the world for.

† Or, as mine.

† Or, dust.

† Heb.

are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread : and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires : and it hath dust of gold.

7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock ; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found ? and where is the place of understanding ?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof ; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 * The depth saith, It is not in me : and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 † It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crysfall cannot equall it : and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls : for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then cometh wisdom ? and where is the place of understanding ?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven ;

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder :

27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bewaileth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

Moreover, Job † continued his parable, & said, 2 O that I were as in months past, as in the dayes when God preserved me :

3 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness :

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle :

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me :

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured forth me out rivers of oyl :

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, when I prepared my seat in the street :

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves : and the aged arose, and stood up :

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me ; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me :

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me : and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me : my judgement was as a robe, and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poor : and the child which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my bough.

20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the large rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast down.

25 I chose out their way, and set, chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Job's humour is turned into extreme sorrow.

16 His prosperity into calamity.

But now they that are younger than I, have become in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have for with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perfected.

3 For want and famine they were, I follovy, fleeing into the wilderness : † in former times I was solitary and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and I digged roots for my meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thief.)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools ; yea, children of base men : they were viler than the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They shudder me, they flee far from me, spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they walk away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they are no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters : in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me : they pursue my soul as the wind : and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me ; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season : and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my distaste, is my garment

Or, gold ore.

Or, first.

Hebr. from weeping.

Rom. 11. 33.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

Hebr. fine gold.

was changed : it hindered me about as the collar of my neck.

29 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

30 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me : I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

31 Thou art become cruel to me : with thine angry hand thou opposest thyself against me.

32 Thou liftest me up to the wind : thou causest me to ride upon it, and dost dissolve my substance.

33 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

34 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to hold me, though they cry in his destruction.

35 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble ? was not my soul grieved for the poor ?

36 When I looked for good, then evil came upon me : and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

37 My bowels are boiled and rested not : the days of affliction prevented me.

38 I went mourning without the sun : I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

39 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

40 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

41 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ unto the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several parts.

I made a covenant with mine eyes, why should I should I think upon a maid ?

2 For what portion of God is there from above ? and what inheritance of the Almighty hast thou on high ?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked ? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity ?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps ?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit ;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, and God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any lie hath cleaved to my hands :

8 Then let me sown, and let another ear : yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours door :

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is as a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contend with me :

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up ? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him ?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him ? and did not one fashion us in the womb ?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail :

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof :

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided where mine mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering :

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep :

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate :

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder, blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence :

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much :

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness :

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath killed my hand :

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge : for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up myself when evil found him :

30 (Neither have I suffered for my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, O that we had of his flesh, we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street : for I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, as Adam : by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom :

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me : that I kept silence, and went not out of the door ?

35 O that one would hear me ! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain :

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to loose their life :

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends.

6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he reproves the boldness of his youth.

11 He reproves them for not satisfying of Job.

16 His zeal to speak.

20 These three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

1 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buziite, of the kindred of Ram, against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

2 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

3 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were elder than he.

4 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

5 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buziite answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old ; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not show you mine opinion.

6 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

7 But there is a spirit in man, and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

1 Or, the chamber of bones.

† Hebr. found much.

† Hebr. the light.

† Hebr. bright.

† Hebr. my hand hath killed my mouth.

† Hebr. my palate.

† Or, to the way.

† Or, after the manner of men.

† Or, behold my sign in that the Almighty will answer me.

† Hebr. weep.

† Hebr. strength thereof.

† Hebr. the hand of the owners thereof to expiate, break out.

† Or, wisdom words.

† Hebr. from an answering.

† Hebr. his soul.

† Hebr. replied.

† Hebr. elder for days.

† Hebr. from of days.

† Hebr. I feared.

† Chap. 38.

† Prov. 2. 6.

† Eccles. 2. 26.

† Dan. 1. 17. and J. 2. 21.

9 Great men are not always wife: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

† Hebr. *under-standings.* 11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst you searched out what to say.

† Hebr. *words.* 12 Yes, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

† Hebr. *On orderd his words.* 13 Left ye should say, We have found our wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

† Hebr. *they re-moved speeches from themselves.* 14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

† Hebr. *words.* 15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

† Hebr. *words.* 16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more)

† Hebr. *the spirit of my belly.* 17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

† Hebr. *is not opened.* 18 For I am full of matter, and the spirit within me constraineth me.

† Hebr. *that I may breath.* 19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, in so doing my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elisha offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meekness to reason with Job. 2 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways by his greatness. 3 God callecth man to repentance by visions. 4 By afflictions, 23. and by his misery. 31 He inciteth Job to attemper.

Wherefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

† Hebr. *in my palace.* 2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall open knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am formed according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

† Hebr. *according to thy words.* 7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

† Hebr. *out of the clay.* 8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

† Hebr. *in mine ears.* 9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

† Hebr. *he answereth not.* 13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

† Hebr. *he re-joiceth, or, he over-joyeth.* 14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed:

† Hebr. *work.* 16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword:

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with anguish.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul flesh meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyer.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to show unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall rectro to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it is proscribed me not:

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God for oftentimes with man.

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: I speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elisha accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust.

31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elisha reproverth Job.

Furthermore Elisha answered and said, Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? if my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh scorn like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the women of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should deluge himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye that have understanding: fear be it from God, that he should do wickedness, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

11 For the work of a man shall be requited unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed of the whole world?

14 If he see his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath:

15 * All Beth shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right & govern & will thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19 Now much less to him that * accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor: for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at mid night, and passe away: and & the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes are upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more sin, than that he should: & enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men & with our number, and set others in their stead.

25 Theretore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men & in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned back & from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble: and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God: I have been chastised: I will not offend any more.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 & Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men & of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 & My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Man cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

Elihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidest, My righteousness is more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What advantage will it be unto thee, and What profit shall I have if I be cleared from my sin?

4 & I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giveth thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 Therefore they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes: 16 how Job's sins hinder Gods blessings: 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

Elihu also proceeded, and said,

2 I suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, & that I have yet to speak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness unto my maker.

4 For truly, my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, & they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 & They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where thou shouldest be full of farnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: & judgement and justice take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no nor gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Define not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hath thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold,

* Chap.

23-24.

Psal.

16-3.

Rom.

11-33.

* Chap.

27-9.

Prov.

1-39.

Isa. 1.

13.

Jer. 11.

11.

* That is

God!

* That is

Job.

* Hebr.

there

are yet

words for

God.

* Hebr.

beet.

* Or, aff-

liction.

* Psal.

34-13.

* Chap.

21-13.

* Hebr.

they shall

pass a-

way by

the

sword.

* Hebr.

their soul

direct.

* Or, so-

domites.

* Or, af-

liction.

* Hebr.

the rest of

thy schi-

* Or,

judge-

ments and

by the

should

uphold

thee.

* Hebr.

sure thou

aflict.

Gods great works.

Job.

Job is convinced of ignorance.

23 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

24 Who hath enjoyed him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

25 Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.

26 Every man may see it, man may behold it afar off.

27 Behold, God is great, and we know him not: neither can the number of his years be searched out.

28 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof.

29 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

30 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

31 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

32 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

33 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

34 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

2 This also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

3 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

4 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightening unto the ends of the earth.

5 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

6 God thundereth marvelously with his voice, great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

7 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth, like unto the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

8 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

9 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

10 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.

11 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

12 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

13 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

14 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

15 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wonderful works of God.

16 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

17 Dost thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wonderful works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

18 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

19 Hast thou with him spread out the skies, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

20 Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challenges Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance. 31 and of imbecility.

2 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

3 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

4 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and thou answerest thou me.

5 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

6 Who hath laid the measure thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

7 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

8 When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

9 Or where wast thou up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

10 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it,

11 And I brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

12 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

13 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days? and caused the day-spring to know his place?

14 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

15 It is turned as clay to the seal, and they stand as a garment.

16 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

17 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea, or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

18 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

19 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

20 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof?

21 That thou shouldest take it, if thou hadst the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

22 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

23 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail?

24 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

25 By what way is the light parted? which scattereth the east-wind upon the earth?

26 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

27 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is?

Hebr. the roots.

Hebr. the which grow up.

Hebr. hear in hearing. Hebr. sight. Hebr. wings of the earth.

Psal. 247-16, 27. Hebr. and so the shower of rain and so the showers of rain of his strength. Hebr. out of his chamber. Hebr. scattering winds. Hebr. the cloud of his sight. Hebr. are.

Heb. 2.
off of
fish.
Or,
will any
take him
in his
fight or
dare him
with
a fish?

20 Surely the Moors will bring him forth food,
where all the heads of the field play.
21 He lieth under the thistle trees, in the covert
of the reeds, and fens.
22 The thistle trees cover him with their shadow,
the willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Should he be drunken up a river, and fens?
not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into
his mouth.
24 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth
through fens.

CHAP. XLII.

That is
a whale
or, a
whirl-
pool.
Heb.
which
shew
draweth.

Of God's great power in the Leviathan.
And thou drew out Leviathan with a hook?
Or his tongue with a cord, which thou lettest
down?
3 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore
his jaw through with a thorn?
4 Will he make many supplications unto thee?
will he speak soft words unto thee?
5 Will he make a covenant with thee? will
thou take him for a servant for ever?
6 Will thou play with him as with a bird?
wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
7 Shall the companions make a banquet of
him? shall they part him among the merchants?
8 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed iron?
or his head with flint stones?
9 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the bat-
tels, do no secret.
10 Behold, the hope of him is in vain, I shall not
be cast down, even at the sight of him?
11 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who
then is able to stand before me?
12 Who hath prevented me that I should repay
him? who forbear is under the whole heaven is
mine.

Psalm
24. 1. and
36. 12.
1 Cor.
20. 26.
Or,
with him.

13 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power,
nor his comely proportion.
14 Who can discover the face of his garment?
or who can come to him with his double bridle?
15 Who can open the doors of his face: his teeth
are terrible round about.
16 His scales are his pride, shut up together as
with a close seal.
17 One is so near to another, that no air can
come between them.
18 They are joined one to another, they stick
together, that they cannot be sundered.
19 By his needlings a light doth shine, and his
eyes are like the eyes of the morning.
20 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and
sparks of fire leap out.
21 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a
boiling pot or caldron.
22 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth
out of his mouth.
23 In his heat consumeth strength, and floureth
is turned into joy before him.

Heb.
fervor
rejoice.
Heb.
the fal-
lings.

24 The scales of his flesh are joined together,
they are firm in themselves, they cannot be mo-
ved.
25 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard
as a piece of the nether millstone.
26 When he is pained upon himself, the mightie are
afraid: by reason of breakings they pursue them-
selves.
27 The sword of him that layeth at him can-
not hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.
28 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as
rotten wood.
29 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-
stones are turned with him into stubble.

Or,
draw-
play.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at
the shaking of a spear.
30 Sharp stones are under him: the speedeth
sharp-pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he
maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him: and
would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is
made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king
over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Job submitted himself unto God. 7 God prefer-
ring Job, caught, smothered his friends: submit
themselves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnified
his Job. 16 Job's eye and death.

Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
I know that thou canst do every thing,
and that I no thought can be withholden from
thee.

3 Who? He that hideth counsel without
knowledge: therefore have I uttered that I un-
derstood not things too wonderful for me, which
I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will
demand of thee; and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the
ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust
and ashes.

7 And it was so, that after the LORD had
spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to
Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled
against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye
have not spoken of me the thing that is right; as
my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks
and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and
offer up for your selves a burnt-offering; and my
servant Job shall pray for you; for I will ac-
cept of him: I deal with you after your folly, in
that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is
right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bil-
shuize, and Zophar the Naamathite went; and
did according as the LORD commanded them:
the LORD also accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job,
when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD
gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren,
and all his sisters, and all they that had been
of his acquaintance before; and did eat bread
with him in his house: and they bestowed him,
and comforted him over all the evil that the
LORD had brought upon him: every man also
gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-
ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job
more than his beginning: for he had fourteen
thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a
thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand asses.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first, Jemimah;
and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name
of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found
so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father
gave them in marriage unto their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty
years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, four
generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of days.

THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

The happiness of the godly. 4. The unhappiness of the ungodly.



Blessed * is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

* But his delight is in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

And he shall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of waters, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

The ungodly * see not so: but he * like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, * nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous, but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

The kingdom of Christ. 10. Kings are exasperated to scorn it.

Why * do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,

Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and rebuke them in his fierce displeasure.

Ye have said, I will not see him, I will not see him, I will not see him.

I will declare, I will declare, the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. Therefore shall they now therefore, O ye kings, be instructed, reverence ye the LORD, who is the LORD.

Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

Kiss the son lest he be angry, and ye perish from his wrath, when he shall be kindled, but a little: I will be gracious to them that reverence him.

Prov. 14. 32. 14. 30. 14. 31. Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 4. 17.

PSAL. III.

The security of God's protection.

A psalm of David * when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me: many are they that rise up against me.

Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me, my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that have set themselves against me round about.

Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheekbone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

David prophesies for audience. 2. He reproves and exhorteth his enemies. 6. Many happinesses in God's favour.

To the chief musician on Negvoth. A psalm of David.

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

But know that the LORD hath separated him, that is godly, for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Offer * the sacrifices of righteousness: and put your trust in the LORD.

There be many that say, who will shew us good? LORD lift up the light of thy countenance upon us.

Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

I will both say, and sing down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, shalt make me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

David prophesies, and sheweth his faith in prayer. A God merciful to the wicked. 7. David professeth his faith, prayeth unto God to build him, to destroy his enemies, and to preserve him.

To the chief musician upon Nehiloth. A psalm of David.

Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my lamentation.

Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

My voice shall thou hear in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hast all workers of iniquity.

Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

Psalm.

about.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

Psalm.

David's prayer and triumph.

Psalm.

Psalm. LXXV.

† Hebr. the temple of thy habitation.
† Hebr. these which offend me.
† Or, steadfastness.
† Hebr. in his mouth of glory.

7 *Let us as for me, I will come, let thy hand be in the multitude of thy mercy; and in thy fear will I worship towards thy holy temple.*

8 *Let me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.*

9 *For there is no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wickedness: their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.*

10 *Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.*

11 *But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.*

12 *For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.*

† Hebr. wickedness. * Rom. 3. 9. *Or, make them guilty.*
† Or, from their counsel. † Hebr. thou coverest every one of their iniquities. † Hebr. crown him.

PSALM VII.

1 *David's complaint in his distress. 2 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

† Or, upon the sixth. * Psal. 38. 1.

† To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

1 *Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.*

2 *Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord, heal me: for my bones are vexed.*

3 *My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O Lord, how long?*

* Psal. 30. 9. & 38. 11. & 31. 17. & 118. 17. & 98. 8. & Or, every night. * Matth. 27. 33. & 27. 41. & 27. 42.

4 *Return, O Lord, deliver my soul: O give ear for my mercies sake.*

5 *For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?*

6 *I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.*

7 *Mine eye is consumed because of grief, it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.*

8 *Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.*

9 *The Lord hath heard my supplication: the Lord will receive my prayer.*

10 *Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.*

PSALM VII.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency, to testify he hath his defence and the destruction of his enemies.*

† Or, by faith.

† Shigaion of David, which he sang unto the Lord, concerning the words of Gath the Beniamite.

1 *Lord my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.*

2 *Let he hear my soul like a lion, roaring is in pieces, while mine enemies are none to deliver.*

3 *O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:*

4 *If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy.)*

5 *Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.*

6 *Arise, O Lord, in thine anger, lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement, that thou hast commanded.*

7 *So shall the enemy of the people compass thee about: for their sake thou shalt destroy them, O Lord.*

8 *The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.*

9 *Let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God refresh the hearts and reins.*

10 *My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.*

11 *God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.*

12 *If he punishes, he will smite his hand, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.*

13 *He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordereth his arrows against the persecutors.*

14 *Behold he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and hath brought forth falsehood.*

15 *He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.*

16 *His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.*

17 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

18 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

19 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

20 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

21 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

22 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

23 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

24 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

25 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

26 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

27 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

28 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

29 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

30 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

31 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

32 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

33 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

34 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

35 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

36 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

37 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

38 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

39 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

40 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

41 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

42 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

43 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

44 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

45 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

46 *He will praise the Lord, according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.*

The corruption of a naturall man.

Psalm.

David's prayer.

1 For the oppression of the poor, for the lighting of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety from him that will pusheth at him.

2 The words of the LORD my pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

3 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.
4 The wicked walk on every slide, when the vilest men are exalted.

1 Or, would on-
fess him.
* 2. Sam.
22. 31.
Psal.
18. 30.
and 119.
140. Prov. 30. 5. † Hebr. him, that is, every one of them. † Hebr. the vilest of the sons of man are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 2 He prayeth for preserving grace. 3 He bewaileth of divine mercy.

1 Or,
rejoice.

1 To the chief musician. A Psalm of David.
How long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I cry, and myself in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily: how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.
4 Lest mine enemies say, I have prevailed against him, and those that trouble me, rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 2 He bewaileth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 3 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

* Psal.
10. 4. and
32. 1.

1 He fool hath said in his heart, there is no God: they are corrupt they have done abominable words, there is none that doth good.
2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

† Hebr. thinking.
* Rom.
8. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

† Hebr. they fear-
ed a fear.

5 Where were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his refuge.

† Hebr. who will
grow &c.

7 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion: when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

* Psal.
24. 3. &c.
† Hebr.
justitia.
* Isa.
33. 15.
† Or,
rectitudi-
of op-
erations.
* Erod.
32. 35.
Levit. 23. 36. Deut. 23. 19. Eccl. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

1 Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that hath sworn with his tongue, not doth evil to his neighbour, nor hath taken up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is counted, but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that is sworn to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury,

nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these things, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of mortals, and hatred of idola-try, stretcheth to God for preservation. 2 He sheweth the hope of his casting of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

A Mican of David.

1 Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said, unto the LORD, Thou art my LORD: my goodness extendeth not to thee.

3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied: they shall cry after another god: their domestic offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names to my lips.

5 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lions are fallen into me in pleasant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to be corrupted.

11 Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, sheweth the desire of God, and his earnestness. 2 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness. 3 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A prayer of David.

1 Hear, O the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that my voice shall not be out of thy lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine honesty, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast cried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the words of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, let my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hasten my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee: from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked let that oppress me flee: my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, & disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword:

14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life: and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake, with thy likeness.

Or, by thy sword. Or, from men by thine sword. Or, their children are full.

PSAL. XVII.

David praeseth God for his manifold and marvelous blessings.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I will love thee, O LORD my strength.

The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, & my strength in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him, were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail-flames and coals of fire.

The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the highest gave his voice; hail-flames and coals of fire.

Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

The LORD rewarded me according to my

righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

For I have kept the way of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

I was also upright before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

* For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

He maketh my feet like hinds feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

He sanctifieth my hands to war, so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms.

Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

For thou hast girded me with strength unto battell: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

As for as they hear of me, they shall obey me: & the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

* Therefore will I give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

Hebr. man of violence. * Romanes 15.9. Or, confite

Heb. with.

Heb. before his eyes.

Or, wrestle.

Or, lamp.

Or, broken.

Psal. 119.140.

Prov. 30.1.

Or, refined.

Deut. 33.39.

1 Sam. 5.3.

Psal. 96.1.

11a.

45.5.

Or, with thy marking.

Heb. as the bearing of the ear.

Heb. mine anger.

Heb. caused to bow.

Heb. as the bearing of the ear.

Heb. the firm of the strangers.

Or, sworn.

Heb. sworn.

Heb. sworn.

Heb. sworn.

Heb. sworn.

Heb. sworn.

Heb. sworn.

Heb. sworn.

Heb. sworn.

so Great deliverances giveth he to his king: and
floweth mercy to his anointed: to David, and
to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creature shew Gods glory: 7 The word his
given is David prayer for grace.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm
of David.

¶ The heavens declare the glory of God: and
the firmament sheweth his handiwork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech: and night un-
to night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language: || ¶ where
their voice is not heard.

4 ¶ Their line is gone out through all the
earth: and their words to the end of the world:
in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

5 Which is as a bride-groom coming out of his
chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a
race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heavens,
and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is
nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect: || con-
verting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is
sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing
the heart: the commandment of the LORD is
pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for-
ever: the judgements of the LORD are true and
righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold: ¶ yea,
then much fine gold: ¶ sweeter also then honey,
and ¶ the honey comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned:
and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can understand his errors ¶ cleanse
thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presum-
ptuous sin, let them not have dominion over me:
then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent
from all the great transgression.

14 Let the words of thy mouth, and the medi-
tation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O
LORD: ¶ my strength and my redeemer.

¶ Or, much. ¶ Hebr. my rock.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church blest the king in his exploits.

2 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm
of David.

¶ The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the
name of the God of Jacob ¶ defend thee.

2 Send ¶ thee help from the sanctuary: and
strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and ¶ accept thy
burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and
fulfill all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the
name of our God we will let up our banners: the
LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his an-
ointed: he will hear him ¶ from his holy heaven,
¶ with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses:
but we will remember the name of the LORD our
God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we
are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king hear us when we
call.

¶ Hebr.

¶ the strength of the salvation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 9 Confidence of
further success.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.
The king shall say in thy strength, O LORD:
and in thy salvation how greatly shall he re-
joice!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and
halt not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou prevented him with the blessings of
goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on
his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him,
even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation, honour
and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast ¶ made him exceeding glad with
thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and
through the mercy of the most high he shall not be
moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies,
thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the
time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow
them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour
them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth,
and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they
imagined a malicious device, which they are
not able to perform.

12 Therefore ¶ shalt thou make them turn
their back, when thou shalt make ready to smite
upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, O LORD, in thine own
strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement.

9 He prayeth in great distress. 23 He praiseth
God.

¶ To the chief musician upon ¶ Aljeth
Shahar, A Psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken
me? why art thou so far ¶ from helping me,
and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou
hearest not: and in the night season, and ¶ I am not
silent.

3 But thou art holy, O LORD that inhabitest the
praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and
thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they
trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and no man: a reproch
of men, and despised of the people.

7 ¶ All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they
shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8 ¶ He trusted on the LORD, that he would
deliver him: let him deliver him, ¶ seeing he
delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the
womb: thou didst make me hope, when I was
upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou
art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble is near: for
there is ¶ none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls
of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They ¶ gaped upon me with their mouths, as
a ravening and a roaring lion.

¶ Hebr. not a helper. ¶ Hebr. opened their mouth as a lion.

14 I am poured out like water : and all my bones are : my heart is like wax : it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a positherd : and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws : and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me : the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me : they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones : they look and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them : and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD : O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword : † my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Have me from the lions mouth : for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him : all ye the seed of Jacob glorify him, and fear him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted : neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation : I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied : they shall praise the LORD that seek him : your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD : and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom is of the LORDS : and he is the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and quench : all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A feed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done thus.

PSAL XXIII

David's confidence in Gods grace.

A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures : he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul : he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil : for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies : thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life : and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

Psal. 23. 6. and 118. 6. † Hebr. makest fast. † Hebr. of days.

PSAL XXIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 7 An exhortation to serve him.

A Psalm of David.

1 He earth is the LORDS, and the fulness there.

2 Of the world, and they that dwell therein.

3 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

4 Who shall stand in the hill of the LORD, and who shall stand in his holy place?

5 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart : who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

6 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

7 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O LORD. Selah.

8 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

9 Who is this king of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

10 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors, and the king of glory shall come in.

11 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he is the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL XXV.

1 David's confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins. 16. and for help in affliction.

A Psalm of David.

1 Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed : let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let some that wait on thee be ashamed : let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD : teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me : for thou art the God of my salvation, on thee do I walk all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses : for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions : according to thy mercies remember and thou me, for thy goodness sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD : therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement : and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and thy truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity : for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease : and his bed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him : and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever towards the LORD : for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me : for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged : O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me : let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me : for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem, Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL

PSALM XXVI.

David's confidence in God, in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

Judge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

* Psal. 7. 1. * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

2. For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

* Psal. 1. 2. * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

3 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

4 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass mine altar, O LORD.

4 Hebr. of the tabernacle of thy holiness. 7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderful works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 I gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

4 Hebr. men of blood. 11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

4 Hebr. good with. 12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

David's confidence in God, in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

The LORD is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

1 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

2 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

3 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life: to behold in the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

4 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

5 And now shall mine hand be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy: I will sing, yeal will sing, praise unto the LORD.

6 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

7 * Thy voice, O LORD, seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

8 * Slides not thy face far from me: put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

9 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

10 * Touch me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

11 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

12 I had feared, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

13 * Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM XXVIII.

David's confidence in God, in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

Neither will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed is the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM XXIX.

David's confidence in God, in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

Give unto the LORD (O ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD is upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon also, as a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple I doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD stretcheth upon the flood: yea, the LORD stretcheth for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will bless his people with peace.

12 Or, so be it in pain. 12 Or, every whist of it is terrible.

PSALM XXX.

David's confidence in God, in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

I will extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast hearkened me.

O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not come down to the pit.

Praise unto the LORD; (O ye faints of his) and give thanks; at the remembrance of his holiness.

For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour a life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountains to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? Shall it declare thy truth?

Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sack-cloth, and girded me with gladness.

To the end that I may glory my sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

David shewing his confidence in God, carveth his lute. 7 He rejoiceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodness.

To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

O LORD do I put my trust, let me not be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

For thou art my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

I will be glad, and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities.

And hast not put me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

I was as a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side; while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.

Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the face of men.

Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the blast of tongues.

Blessed be the LORD, for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

O love the LORD, all ye his faints: for the LORD perceiveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your hearts, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM XXXII.

Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sin giveth ease to the conscience.

God promises to bring joy.

A psalm of David, Machil.

Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

When I kept silence, my bones waxed old: through my roaring all the day long.

For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice ye righteous: and shew for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 30 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous, for praise is comely for the upright.

Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, and an instrument of ten strings.

Sing unto him a new song, play skillfully with a loud house.

On

as thou

be cut off

from the

grave.

Hab.

a bond

slaves.

Malah

64-4

1 Cor.

2-9

1 Of

framed

cities.

1 Cr.

a psalm

of David

giving

infranti-

on.

Eccl.

4-7

Prov.

24-13

Ila 65.

24.

1 John

1-2

Hab.

in a time

of sin-

me.

Psalm

9-9

Hab.

I will

compass

thee,

mine eye

shall be

upon thee

Prov.

24-3

• Psa.
119. 44.
• Co.
surv.
• Gen.
1. 67.

• Hs.
19. 3.
† Hebr.
maketh
fruitful.
• Prov.
19. 21.
Hs. 46.
30.
† Hebr.
30. gro-
und
and gen-
eration.
• Psa.
65. 4. and
144. 15.

• Job
26. 7.
Psa.
94. 15.
• Jer.
9. 12.

• Co.
1. 11.
11. 17.

• Co.
1. 11.
11. 17.

• 1. Pet.
3. 10.

4. For the word of the LORD is right: and all his works are done in truth.

5. He loveth righteousness and judgement: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6. By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8. Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10. The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11. The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart for all generations.

12. Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13. The LORD looketh from heaven: he be- holdeth all the sons of men.

14. From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15. He fashioneth their hearts alike: he con- sidereth all their works.

16. There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17. An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18. Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19. To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20. Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21. For our heart shall rejoice in him: because we have trusted in his holy name.

22. Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us, accord- ing as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1. David praiseb God, and sheweth others there- to by his experience. 2. They are blessed that trust in God. 3. He exhorteth to the fear of God. 4. The privilege of the righteous.

5. A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

6. I will bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

7. My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

8. O magnify the LORD with me, and let us ex- alt his name together.

9. I fought the LORD, and he heard me, and de- livered me from all my fears.

10. They looked upon him, and were light- ened: and their faces were not ashamed.

11. This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

12. The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

13. O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

14. O fear the LORD ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

15. The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

16. Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

17. What man is he that desireth life? and loveth many days: that he may see good?

18. Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

19. Depart from evil and do good: seek peace and pursue it.

20. The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

21. The face of the LORD is against them that do evil: to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

22. The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

23. The LORD is high above them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

24. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

25. He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

26. Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

27. The LORD redeemeth the soul of his ser- vants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1. David prayeth for his own safety, and his mis- eries confusion. 2. He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 3. Thereby he inviteth God against them.

4. A Psalm of David. Lead my cause (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

5. Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

6. Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I see thy salvation.

7. Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

8. Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

9. Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

10. For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

11. Let destruction come upon him at un- awares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

12. And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

13. All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which delivereth the poor from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

14. Falsely witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

15. They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

16. But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sack-cloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

17. I behaved my self as though he had despised me, my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

18. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the adversaries gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not.

19. With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

20. Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling, my soul from the lions.

10 I will give thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.
11 Let not those that are adversaries wrongfully thyce over me: neither let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

12 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

13 Yes, they opened their mouth wide against me and said, Ah, now shall our eye have seen it.
14 This thou hast seen, O LORD, keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me.

15 As for up thyself, and awake to my judgement, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

16 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness: and let them not rejoice over me.

17 Let them not say in their hearts, I Ah, to whom we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

18 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that mock at my sorrows against me.

19 Let them flourish for joy, and be glad, that boast of their righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which taketh pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

20 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, and of thy greatness all the day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

1 The glorious estate of the wicked. 2 The exaltation of God's mercy. 3 David prayeth for favour to God's children.

1 To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the LORD.

2 He transgression of the wicked faith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

3 For he stablisheth himself in his own eyes, so will his iniquity be found, to be harmful.

4 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, unto do good.

5 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good: he abhorreth not evil.

6 Thy mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

7 Thy righteousness is as a like: the great mountains, thy judgements are a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

8 How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God: therefore the heavens of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

9 They shall be abundantly furnished with the fruit of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

10 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

11 O thou conscious thy loving kindness unto them that know thee: and thy righteousness unto the upright in heart.

12 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

13 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

David persecuted by his enemies, and confidence in God, by the different states of the godly and the wicked.

1 A Psalm of David.

2 Rest not thyself because of evil does, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

3 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

4 Trust in the LORD, and do good: so shall thou dwell in the land, and thy seed shall be long.

5 Delight thyself also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

6 Commit thy way unto the LORD, and he shall bring it to pass.

7 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

8 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

9 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

10 For evil does shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

11 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

12 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

13 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnatheth upon him with his teeth.

14 The LORD shall laugh at him, he scorneth that his day is coming.

15 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bows to cast down the poor and needy: and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

16 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

17 A little that a righteous man hath, is better than the riches of many wicked.

18 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

19 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

20 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time, and in the dayes of wrath they shall be satisfied.

21 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

22 The wicked borroweth and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy and giveth.

23 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

24 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD, and he delighteth in his way.

25 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

26 He hath been young, and now an old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

27 He is ever merciful, and lenient: his seed is blessed.

28 Depart from evil, and do good: and thou shalt for evermore.

29 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his faith: they are preserved for ever: the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

30 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

31 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom: and his tongue talketh of judgement.

32 The law of his God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.

33 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

34 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

35 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and

1 Hic

2 Hic

3 Hic

4 Hic

5 Hic

6 Hic

7 Hic

8 Hic

9 Hic

10 Hic

11 Hic

12 Hic

13 Hic

14 Hic

15 Hic

16 Hic

17 Hic

18 Hic

19 Hic

20 Hic

21 Hic

22 Hic

23 Hic

24 Hic

25 Hic

26 Hic

27 Hic

28 Hic

29 Hic

30 Hic

31 Hic

32 Hic

33 Hic

34 Hic

35 Hic

36 Hic

37 Hic

38 Hic

39 Hic

40 Hic

41 Hic

42 Hic

43 Hic

he shall exalt thee to inherit the land : when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt sit in it.

§ Heb. a green tree
§ Heb. growth
§ Heb. as his own
§ Heb. as his own

37 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

38 Yet he passed away, and is not : he was not : yes, I sought him, but he could not be found.

39 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright : for the end of that man is peace.

40 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

41 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD, he is their strength in the time of trouble.

42 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them : he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSALM XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.

1 A Psalm of David to bring to remembrance.

2 LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath : neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

3 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

§ Heb. peace
§ Heb. as his own

4 There is no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger : neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

5 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head : as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

6 My wounds stink, and are corrupt : because of my foolishness.

§ Heb. my

7 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly : I go mourning all the day long.

8 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease : and there is no soundness in my flesh.

9 I am feeble and sore broken : I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

10 Lord, all my desire is before thee : and my groaning is not hid from thee.

§ Heb. bones
§ Heb. with me
§ Heb. stroke

11 My heart panted, my strength failed me : as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

12 My loves and my friends stand aloof from my sore : and my kinsmen stand afar off.

§ Heb. my
§ Heb. as his own

13 They also that seek after my life, say sinners for me : and they that seek my heart, speak malicious things.

14 But I, as a deaf man, heard not : and I was as a dumb man, that openeth not his mouth.

15 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no words.

§ Heb. as his own
§ Heb. as his own

16 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope : thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

17 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should devour me : for mine eyesight is against me.

§ Heb. as his own
§ Heb. as his own

18 For I was ready to have said, and my sorrow, is continually before me.

19 For I will declare mine iniquity : I will be sorry for my sin.

§ Heb. as his own
§ Heb. as his own

20 But mine enemies live, and are strong : and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

21 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries : because I follow the thing that is good.

§ Heb. as his own
§ Heb. as his own

22 Forake me not, O LORD : O my God be not far from me.

23 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

David's case of his thoughts. 1. The resolution of the blessing and vanity of life. 2. The assurance of God's judgment, to and proper, in his brother's transgression.

1 To the chief musician : turn to * Jeshurun. A Psalm of David.

2 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue : I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

3 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good : and my sorrow was increased.

4 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned : then spake I with my tongue.

5 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is : for I know I how frail I am.

6 Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee : verily every man is at his best state a vanity. Selah.

7 Surely every man walketh in vanity : surely they are disquieted in vain : he heareth riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

8 And now Lord, what wait I for ? my hope is in thee.

9 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproch of the foolish.

10 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth : because thou didst it.

11 Remove thy stroke away from me : I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

12 When thou wilt rebuke, thou dost correct me for iniquity, thou makest : thy beauty to consume away like a moth : surely every man is vanity. Selah.

13 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear to my cry, hold not thy peace at my outcry : for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

14 O spare me, that I may recover strength : before I go hence, and be no more.

15 Chon. 29. 15. Mal. 1. 19. 19. Heb. 1. 12. 12. 12.

PSALM XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 2. Offering is the best sacrifice. 3. The state of David's mind, and how he arrived.

1 To the chief musician : turn to * Jeshurun. A Psalm of David.

2 I waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

3 He brought me up also out of a horrible pit out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my going.

4 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God : many shall be led, and shall trust in the LORD.

5 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor hath as man aside to be.

6 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done : and thy thoughts which are to us marvellous : they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee : if I should declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

7 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ear hath thou opened : burnt-offering and sin-offering hath thou not required.

8 Then said I, Lo, I come : in the volume of the book it is written of me :

9 I delight to do thy will, O my God : yea, thy law is within my heart.

through thy name will we tread them under
 thy feet up again.

For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall
 my sword save me.

But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and
 hast put them to shame that hated us.

O God we boast all the day long: and
 praise thy name for ever. Selah.

But thou hast said, and put us to shame;
 and goest not forth with our armies.

Thou makest us to turn back from the ene-
 my: and they which hate us spoil for them-
 selves.

Thou hast given us like sheep appointed
 for meat: and hast scattered us among the hea-
 then.

Thou sellest thy people for nought; and
 dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

Thou makest us a reproach to our neigh-
 bours: a scorn and a derision to them that are
 round about us.

Thou makest us a by-word among the
 nations: a shaking of the head among the
 people.

My confusion is continually before me, and
 the shame of my face hath covered me.

For the voice of him that reproacheth and
 blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and aven-
 ger.

All this is come upon us: yet have we not
 forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy
 covenant.

Our heart is not turned back: neither have
 our eyes declined from thy way.

Though thou hast sore broken us in the
 place of dragons: and covered us with the shad-
 ow of death.

If we have forgotten the name of our God,
 or stretched out our hands to strange Gods:
 shall not God search this out for he
 knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day
 long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

Awake, we cry, sleep thou. O Lord: stir
 up, we cry, for our help.

Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and for-
 gettest our affliction and our oppression?

For our soul is bowed down to the dust:
 our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy
 mercies sake.

Psalm XLV. A Psalm of David.

The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom
 which the King of the church and the church
 desireth.

To the chief musician upon Shonannim,
 for Shalom of Korah.

A song of loves.

My heart is exceeding good matter: I speak
 of the things which I have made touching
 the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready
 writer.

Thou art fairer than the children of men:
 grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath
 blessed thee for ever.

Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O man of
 might: with thy glory and thy majesty.

And in thy majesty ride prosperously be-
 cause of truth and meekness, and righteousness:
 and thy right hand shall reach terrible things.

Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the
 king's enemies: whereby the people fall under
 thee.

Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever:
 the scepter of thy kingdom is a right scepter.

Thou lovest righteousness, and hast re-
 deemed: therefore God thy God hath sanc-
 tified thee with the oil of gladness above thy
 fellows.

Alasby garments of myrror, and aloes,
 and cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby
 they have made thee glad.

Kings daughters were among thy honourable
 women: upon thy right hand did stand the
 queen in gold of Ophir.

Hearken (O daughter): and consider, and
 encline thine ear: forget all thine own people,
 and thy fathers house.

So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty:
 for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

And the daughter of Tyre shall be there
 with a gift: even on the day along the people shall
 increase thy favour.

The kings daughters are all glorious within:
 her clothing is of wrought gold.

She shall be brought unto the king in re-
 ment of needlework: the virgin her compass
 shall follow her: she shall be brought unto thee.

With gladness and rejoicing shall they be
 brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

In stead of thy fathers shall be thy chil-
 dren, whom thou shalt make princes in all the
 earth.

I will make thy name to be remembered in
 all generations: therefore shall the people praise
 thee for ever and ever.

Psalm XLV. A Psalm of David.

The confidence which the church hath in God.
 An exhortation to behold it.

To the chief musician: for the sons of
 Korah. A Song upon Alamoth.

God is our refuge and strength, a very
 present help in trouble.

Therefore will we not be afraid, though the earth
 be removed: and though the mountains be car-
 ried into the midst of the sea.

Though the waters thereof roar, and be
 troubled: though the mountains shake with the
 swelling thereof.

There is a river, the streams whereof shall
 make glad the city of God: the holy place of
 the tabernacle of the most high.

God is in the midst of her: she shall not be
 moved: God shall help her, and she shall not
 easily be troubled.

The heathen rage, the kingdoms are
 moved: he uttered his voice, the earth shook.

The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of
 Jacob is our refuge.

Behold the work of the Lord, what
 destruction he hath made in the earth.

He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the
 earth: he breaketh the bow, and crusheth the
 spear in the anvil: he burneth the chariots in the
 fire.

Be still, and know that I am God: I will
 be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted
 in the earth.

The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of
 Jacob is our refuge.

Psalm XLV. A Psalm of David.

The nation are exalted cheerfully to enter into the
 kingdom of Christ.

To the chief musician. A Psalm for
 the sons of Korah.

Glad your hands (all ye people) shout unto
 God with the voice of triumph:

For the Lord most high is terrible: he is a
 great king over all the earth.

He shall subdue the people under us, and the
 nations under our feet.

Hebr.

of Israel.

Hebr.

with hand.

Psalm.

79-4.

Jer.

24-9.

On.

going.

Psalm.

8-10.

Hebr.

a help.

for us.

On.

of instru-

tion.

Hebr.

begin to

cry out.

blasph.

up.

Hebr.

proph.

show rid-

den.

Hebr.

1-8.

He shall cast out unbelief for us, the
 enemies of Israel whom he loved. Selah.
 2 God is our up with a shout the LORD with
 a shout of triumph.
 3 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises
 unto our King: sing praises.
 4 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye
 praises with understanding.
 5 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth
 upon the throne of his holiness.
 6 The princes of the people are gathered to-
 gether, even the people of the God of Abraham:
 he the shield of the earth holding unto God: he
 is justly exalted.

of the people are gathered unto: the people of the God

PSALM XLVIII.

The strength and privileges of the church.
 A Song, and psalm for the sons of Korah.
 As in the LORD, and greatly to be praised
 in the city of our God, in the mountain of
 holiness.
 2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole
 earth is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the
 city of the great King.
 3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
 4 For lo, the kings were assembled they passed
 by together.
 5 They saw it, and so they marvelled, they
 were troubled and hasted away.
 6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain,
 as of a woman is travail.
 7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an
 east wind.
 8 As we have heard so have we seen in the ci-
 ty of the Lord: of both, into the city of our God
 will establish it forever. Selah.
 9 Whom shall we praise, O God, in the midst of
 thy temple.
 10 According to thy name, O God, so is thy
 name unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand
 full of righteousness.
 11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters
 of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.
 12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her:
 tell the towers thereof.
 13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider
 her bulwarks: that ye may tell it to the generation
 following.
 14 For this God is our God for ever and ever:
 he will be our guide even unto death.

PSALM XLIX.

A earnest persuasion to build the faith of re-
 surrection, not on worldly power, but on God.
 A Psalm for the sons of Korah.
 1 Hear this, all ye people: give ear all ye inhabit-
 ers of the world:
 2 Rich low and high, rich and poor together.
 3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and the
 meditation of my heart shall be of understand-
 ing.
 4 I will insinuate mine ear to a parable, I will
 open my dark saying upon the harp.
 5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of
 evil, when the multitude of my heels shall compass
 me about?
 6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast
 themselves in the multitude of their riches:
 7 None of them can by any means redeem his
 soul, nor give to God a ransom for him:
 8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious,
 and it costeth many a soul.)

9 That he should still say for ever, and not
 corruption.
 10 For he hath said with men in dislike of the
 fool and the brutish person perdition, leave their
 wealth to others.
 11 Their inward thought is, that their houses
 shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places
 to all generations: they call their lands after
 their own names.
 12 Nevertheless man being in honour shall not
 nor: he is like the beasts that perish.
 13 This their way is their folly: yet their pe-
 rdition I approve their sayings. Selah.
 14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death
 shall feed on them: and the mighty shall have
 dominion over them in the morning, and their
 beauty shall consume in the grave, from their
 dwelling.
 15 But God will redeem my soul: I from the
 power of the grave: for he shall receive me.
 Selah.
 16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich,
 when the glory of his house is increased.
 17 For when he die he shall carry nothing
 away: his glory shall not descend after him.
 18 Though I suffer he loved, he blessed his
 soul: and men will praise thee, when they do
 well to thy fell.
 19 He shall go to the generation of his fa-
 thers: they shall never see him.
 20 Man thus is in honour and understanding,
 not is like the beasts that perish.
 27. 19. † Hebr. in his life. † Hebr. the soul shall be.

PSALM L.

The majesty of God in the church. His order
 to gather saints. The power of God is not in
 carnalities, but in the power of Godhead.
 A Psalm of Asaph.
 1 The mighty God, even the LORD hath spoken for A.
 I and called the earth from the rising of the sun
 unto the going down thereof.
 2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God
 hath shined.
 3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep si-
 lence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall
 be very tempestuous round about him.
 4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and
 to the earth that he may judge his people.
 5 Gather my saints together unto me: those
 that have made a covenant with me by sacri-
 fice.
 6 And the heavens shall declare his righteous-
 ness: for God is judge himself. Selah.
 7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Is-
 rael, and I will testify against thee: I am God,
 even thy God.
 8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, on
 thy burnt-offerings, as have been continually be-
 fore me.
 9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor
 he-goats out of thy folds.
 10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and † Hebr.
 the cartell upon a thousand hills. † Exod.
 11 I know all the fowls of the mountain, and
 the wild beasts of the field, as mine.
 12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, Doubtless
 for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.
 13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the
 blood of goats?
 14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy
 vows unto the most high.
 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble, I
 will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith: What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or shew thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

* Rom. 2:21-23. † Hebr. thy purpose was with adulterers; thou sittest.

17 † Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentest with him; and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest, and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself: but I will remove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

† Hebr. shew thyself his way. 23 Whoso offendeth praise, glorifieth me: and to him; that ordereth his conversation aright, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 2 His prayer for justification. 3 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 4 His prayer for the church.

† To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

* when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

† 2 Sam. 12:1-2. Have mercy upon me O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

* Rom. 3:4. 4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: * that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

† Hebr. 5 Behold: I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceive me.

† 6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden parts thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

* Levit. 24:6. 7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Num. 19:18. 8 Make me to hear joy and gladness: shew the bones which thou hast broken, may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I reach transgressors thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

† Hebr. 14 Deliver me from † blood-guiltiness O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, † else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 * The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

† Or, what I should offer it. 15-17. 16-18.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the profaneness of Doeg, prophesies his destruction: is the righteous that rejoices as it. 2 David upon his confidence in God's mercy giueth thanks.

† To the chief musician Maschil, A psalm of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come

to the house of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good: and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words: I O shew † Or, deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man shew made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches: and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David describes the corruption of a natural man. 2 He commends himself, washed by the light of their own conscience. 3 He glories in the salvation of God.

† To the chief musician upon Mahalah, Maschil, A psalm of David.

† He * fool hath said in his heart, There is no God: corrupt are they: and have done horrible iniquity: * there is none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge, who eat up my people; as they eat bread, they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear: where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee, thou hast put shew to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 2 Upon his confidence in God's help he promisseth sacrifice.

† To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A psalm of David, * when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

† Ave me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppress

me: they have sought to take away my name, and have said, We will destroy him.

4 But thou O God, shalt hear my prayer, and shalt give ear to the voice of my cry.

5 For thou shalt not despise the prayer of the afflicted, nor shalt thou despise his cry: for thou shalt hear him, O God, when he cryeth unto thee.

6 And thou shalt answer him, saying, I will hear thee, for thou art afflicted, and thy cry is great, and thy prayer is come up unto me.

7 For thou shalt not despise the prayer of the afflicted, nor shalt thou despise his cry: for thou shalt hear him, O God, when he cryeth unto thee.

8 And thou shalt answer him, saying, I will hear thee, for thou art afflicted, and thy cry is great, and thy prayer is come up unto me.

9 For thou shalt not despise the prayer of the afflicted, nor shalt thou despise his cry: for thou shalt hear him, O God, when he cryeth unto thee.

10 And thou shalt answer him, saying, I will hear thee, for thou art afflicted, and thy cry is great, and thy prayer is come up unto me.

11 For thou shalt not despise the prayer of the afflicted, nor shalt thou despise his cry: for thou shalt hear him, O God, when he cryeth unto thee.

12 And thou shalt answer him, saying, I will hear thee, for thou art afflicted, and thy cry is great, and thy prayer is come up unto me.

13 For thou shalt not despise the prayer of the afflicted, nor shalt thou despise his cry: for thou shalt hear him, O God, when he cryeth unto thee.

oppressors seek after my soul; they have not let God before them. Selah.

Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

He shall reward evil unto mine enemies, cut them off in their turn.

I will surely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name (O LORD) for it is good.

For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

PSAL LV.

David in his prayer complains of his fearful case. He prays against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complains. He confesseth himself in Gods predestination of him and confession of his enemies.

To the chief musician on Negloth, Mithil.

A Psalm of David.

Give ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplications.

Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in complaint, and make a noise.

Because of the voice of the enemies because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquities upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are joined upon me.

Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and I have said, I have overborne me.

I said, O that I had wings like a dove: for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

Lo how would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

I would hasten my escape from the windstorm and tempest.

Destroy, O LORD, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the cities.

Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

Wickedness is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her (Jerusalem).

For it was not an enemy that reproached me: then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me: then I would have hid my self from him.

But it was thou: yea a man, mine equal, my friend, and mine acquaintance.

We took sweet counsel together, and walked into the house of God in company.

Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray: and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle: I have said against me: for there were many with me.

God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: because they have no change: therefore they fear not God.

He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: yea he hath broken his covenant.

The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oyl, yet were they drawn swords.

Call thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

But thou, O God: shalt bring them down

into the pit of destruction. A bloody war decreed. Hebr. full men: I shall not live out half their days: but thou of I will trait in three.

and decreed. Hebr. he did not half their days.

PSAL LVII.

David praying in God in temptation of his words complains of his enemies. He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promisseth to praise him.

To the chief musician upon Shushan, Shushan.

lilies took him in Gath: when the Philistines took him in Gath.

Be merciful unto me: O God: for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be senny that fight against me, O thou O Hebr. most high.

What time I am afraid, I will trust in thy word.

In God I will praise his word in God I have put my trust: I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Every day they wrast my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my fault.

Shall they escape by iniquity: in slanders they cast down the people: O God.

Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

When I cry unto thee thou shalt mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God is for me.

In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL LVIII.

David in prayer fleeing unto God complains of his dangerous case. He encourageth himself to praise God.

To the chief musician upon Shushan, Shushan.

Be merciful unto me, O God: be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yet in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth all things for me.

He shall send from heaven and save me: from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

My foot is among lions, and I lie upon among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

Be thou exalted, O God above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

Awake up, my glory, awake psalterie and harp: I my self will awake early.

As a

Psalm

7-16

and 9-15

Psalm

108-1

Psalm

108-1

Psalm

108-1

Psalm

108-1

Psalm

108-1

Psalm

108-1

Psalm

108-1

Psalm

108-1

6. Thou wilt prolong the kings live: and his years: as many generations.
7. He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth which may preserve him.
8. So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever: that I may daily perform my vows.
† Hebr. as generation and generation.

PSAL. LXII.

1. David professing his confidence in God, disowning his enemies. 9. In the same confidence he encourages the godly. 11. Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician: to Jeduthun.
A psalm of David.

1. Trust thy soul: wait upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

2. He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my deliverer: shall not be greatly moved.

3. How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing without ye: and as a touching stone.

4. They only confide to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth but they curse: inwardly. Selah.

5. My soul wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

6. He only is my rock and my salvation, he is my deliverer: shall not be moved.

7. In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8. Trust in him at all times ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9. Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

10. Trust not in oppression: and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11. God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this, that spower salvation unto God.

12. Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou tenderest to every man according to his work.

Back 7. 27. Math. 16. 27. Romas. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 16. 1. Colos. 3. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 17. Apoc. 23. 12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1. David's thirst for God. 9. His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safety.

¶ A psalm of David when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou art my God: early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee: my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

2. To see thy power and thy glory: so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3. Because thy loving kindness is better than life: my lips shall praise thee.

4. Thus will I bless thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness: and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

6. When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7. Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8. My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand shall lead me.

9. But thou shalt seek my soul: and destroy it: shall be as the lower part of the earth.

10. They shall fill by the sword: they shall be a portion for them.

11. But the king shall delight in God: every day that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

1. David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7. He praileth himself on for such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall receive as it.

¶ To the chief musician: a psalm of David.

Hear my voice, O God: in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2. Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3. Who whet their tongue like a sword: and bend their bows: to shoot their arrows: even bitter words.

4. That they may shoot in secret: as the perfect suddenly do they shoot at him: and fear not.

5. They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily: they say, Who shall find them?

6. They search out iniquities: they are compassed in a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deep.

7. But God shall shoot at them: with an arrow suddenly: they shall be wounded.

8. So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9. And all men shall fear: and shall desire the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10. The righteous shall be glad in the Lord: and shall trust in him: and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1. David praileth God for his grace. 4. The blessing of God chosen by reason of sanctity.

¶ To the chief musician: a psalm and song of David.

Praise & wait for thee O God: in Zion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2. O thou that hearest prayer: unto thee shall all flesh come.

3. Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou hast purged them away.

4. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee: that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be filled with the goodness of thy house: even of thy holy temple.

5. By terrible things in righteousness: with thou answer us: O God of our salvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are far off upon the sea.

6. Which by his strength setteth fast the mountain: being girded with power.

7. Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8. They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the clouds rain going of the morning and evening: no rain to desire.

9. Thou visitest the earth, and thou waterest it: into the thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God: fountains which is full of water: thou preparest them corn: thereof when thou hast so provided for it.

10. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou fillest the furrows thereof: thou fallest it: thou springest thereof.

11. Thou crownest it with thy goodness: of thy paths drop fatness.

12. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side, girded.

13. The pastures are clothed with flocks: the valleys

Exhortations to praise God

Psalm

For his care of the church

valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David *another* to praise God: 30 *after* his great works: 31 to bless him for his gracious answers. 12 He *removes* for himself religious service to God. 16 He *declares* God's great goodness to him.

¶ To the chief musician: A song or psalm.
Make a joyful noise unto God, & all ye lands:
Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God; How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee: they shall sing of thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing towards the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they were through the flood on foot, there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soul in life and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net: thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire, and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a twofold place.

13 I will go into thy house, with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows.

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatnings, with the incense of oxen: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayers: nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom. 2 to the joy of the people, & and the increase of God's blessings.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth. A psalm or song.

God be merciful unto us, and bless us: and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase, and God-our own God shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 As an exhortation to praise God for his mercies: 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm or song of David.

Let * God arise: let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him:

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God; yea let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH Hand raised before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God terreth the solitary: in families he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai it felt: as was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and the that carried at home, divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, ye shall be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is at the hill of Baithan, as high hill or the hill of Baithan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the hill which God desired to dwell in, yea the Lord will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand: even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them in Sinai in the holy place.

18 * Thou hast attended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God is the God of salvation: and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said: I will bring again from Babylon, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies; and the tongue of thy dog in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, even the goings of thy God, thy King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after, amongst them were the damels playing with timbrels.

† Hebr. all the earth.

† On yield, singed, about, away.

† Hebr. Ge.

† Hebr. puttest.

† Hebr. must.

† Hebr. opposed.

† Hebr. marry.

† Hebr. with us.

† Hebr. lead.

* Num. 10-31. † Heb. from his face.

† Hebr. joyous, with, shouting.

† Hebr. as a king.

† Hebr. ready as † Hebr. confound.

† Hebr. away. † Hebr. did they did him.

† Or. for him.

† Heb. many thousands.

* Psal. 48.

† Heb. as the sea.

† Heb.

16 Bless ye God in the congregations even the Lord, from the fountains of Israel.

17 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

18 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

19 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

20 Rebuke the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people: till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: || scatter thou the people, that delight in war.

21 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

22 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises unto the Lord, Selah.

23 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old, lo, he doth sit and see his voice, and that a mighty voice.

24 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

25 O God, shew us terrible out of thy holy place, the God of Israel: he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 20 He doth not his enemies to destruction. 30 He praises God with thanksgiving.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim.

A Psalm of David.

1 AVE me, O God, for the waters are come in upon my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that have no without a cause, are met then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I refuted that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness, and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord, God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake, I have born reproach: shame hath coveted my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For the zeal of thine house, hath eaten me up, and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me: and I hear the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, is not acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the waters flood over me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the fire burn my mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving kindness.

is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: || hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none, and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their well-fare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not, and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of || those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add || iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor, and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, let me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the Lord better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall say for this, and be glad: || and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the Lord heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him: the seas, and every thing that || moveth therein.

35 For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

1 MAKE haste, O God, to deliver me, make haste to help me, O Lord.

2 * Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer, O Lord, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and experience of God's favour, prayeth both for himself and against the enemies of his soul.

14 He praiseth God for his preservation. 17 He praiseth God and praiseth to do is charity.

18 * then O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

19 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

† Hebr. make hast to hear me.

† Hebr. to lament with me.

* March. 27-48. black.

15-33. John. 19-39.

* Rom. 11-3.

† Hebr. their palace.

† Hebr. let there not be a waters.

† Hebr. thy wounded.

† Or, punishment of iniquity.

† Or, much.

† Hebr. corrupt.

* Psalm 44-48.

† Hebr. 20-39.

* Psalm 35-4 and 71-13.

* Psalm 31-1.

Psalm of the Sanctuary.

of the conversion of thy children.

12 When I thought to know this, † it was too distant for me.

13 Until I went into the sanctuary of God, † then understood I their end.

14 Surely thou didst find them in slippery places: thou calledst them down into destruction.

15 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment they are utterly consumed with terrors.

16 As a dream when one awakes, so, O Lord, when thou awakes thou shalt despise their image.

17 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

18 So foolish was I, and † ignorant: I was as a beast † before thee.

19 Nevertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

20 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

21 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

22 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

23 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a wooing from thee.

24 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIII.

1 The prophet complains of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moves God to help in consideration of his power. 18 of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

† Mañich of Asaph.

O God: why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doest thou thine anger (smoke) against the sheep of the pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 Turn now they break down the carved work thereof as onewith axes and hammers.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting about the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: where is no more any prophecy: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 † Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength when brakest the head of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leviathan in pieces, and gavest him as to meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 † Thou didst cleave the fountain and the fount: † thou didst dig up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine:

Psalm.

David praised God.

thou hast prepared thy way, and the sin.

17 Thou hast for all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made thine and mine.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD: and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy needy one: unto the multitude of the wicked, forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increase continually.

PSALM LXXV.

1 The prophet praises God. 2 He promises to judge uprightly. 3 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of God's providence. 9 He praises God and promises to execute justice.

† To the chief musician Asaph.

A psalm or song of Asaph.

Unto thee O God do we give thanks: unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wonderful works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of the earth.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly, and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and lifteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and the pouth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring about, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off: the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXVI.

1 A declaration of God's majesty in the church. 2 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

† To the chief musician on Gittith: a psalm or song of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou smitest them that are to be feared, and thou smitest them in thy sight: with such thou art angry.

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judge, he came to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall wait upon thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Gods power :

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God : let all that be round about him bring precious [†] unto him that ought to be feared.
 12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes : he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combats he had with difficulties. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief musician. to Jeduthun.

A psalm of Asaph.

Or, for Asaph.

† Hebr. my hand.

I cried unto God with my voice : even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.
 2 In the day of my trouble I fought the Lord, [†] my force ran in the night, and ceased not : my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God : and was troubled : I complained and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking : I am so troubled that I cannot sleep.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night : I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever ? and will he be favourable no more ?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever ? doth his promise fail ? for evermore ?

† Hebr. as gent-ration and gent-ration.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious ? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies ? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my iniquity : but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most high.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD : surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary : who is so great a God as our God ?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee : they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

† Hebr. she clouds were poured forth with wa-ter.

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven : the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.

* Exod. 24-19.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the idolatrous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected : God chose Judah, Sion, and David.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

Or, a psalm for Asaph to give instruction. * Psalm 49-4. March. 13-35.

Give ear, O my people, to my law : incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable : I will utter dark sayings of old :

3 Which we have heard and known : and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide [†] from their children, shewing to the generation to come : the praises of the LORD : and his strength and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded

Palms.

our fathers * that they should make them known [†] to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know [†] them : even the children which should be born : who should arise and declare [†] to their children :

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God : but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation : a generation [†] that was not their heart aright : and whose spirit was not that pre-destin'd with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and [†] carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell :

10 They kept not the covenant of God : and refused to walk in his law :

11 And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers : in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the sea, and caused them to passe through : and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud : and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him : by provoking the most high in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart : by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yes, they spake against God : they said, Can God [†] furnish a table in the wilderness ?

20 * Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed, can he give bread also ? can he provide flesh for his people ?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth : so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel :

22 Because they beleev'd not in God : and trusted not in his salvation :

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above : and opened the doors of heaven :

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven :

25 ¶ Man did eat angels food : he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east wind [†] to blow in the heaven : and by his power he brought in the south-wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust : and [†] feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled : for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust : but * while their meat was yet in their mouths.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and [†] smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still : and beleev'd not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him : and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their rock : and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did forget him, which

His wonders in Egypt.

* Deut. 4-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31-32-33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40-41-42-43-44-45-46-47-48-49-50-51-52-53-54-55-56-57-58-59-60-61-62-63-64-65-66-67-68-69-70-71-72-73-74-75-76-77-78-79-80-81-82-83-84-85-86-87-88-89-90-91-92-93-94-95-96-97-98-99-100

their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

17 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

18 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away: and did not stir up all his wrath.

19 For he remembered that they were but flesh, a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

20 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness: and grieve him in the desert?

21 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

22 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them // from the enemy.

23 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

24 * And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drink.

25 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: * and frogs which destroyed them.

26 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.

27 * He destroyed their vines with hail: and their sycomore-trees with frost.

28 * He gave up their cattle also to the hail: and their flocks to // hot thunder-bolts.

29 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

30 * He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death, but gave // their life over to the perdition.

31 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

32 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

33 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * // overwhelmed their enemies.

34 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary: even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

35 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

36 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

37 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

38 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

39 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred them:

40 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men:

41 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

42 He gave his people over also unto the sword: he was wroth with his inheritance.

43 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

44 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

45 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

46 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

47 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of

Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim: 48 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

49 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which he hath // established for ever.

50 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

51 * From following the ewes great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

52 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 2 He prayeth for deliverance: and promiseth thankfulness.

* A Psalm // of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.

4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

6 * Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 * O remember not against us // former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight by the // revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee according to the greatness of thy power: // preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom, the reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise // to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 2 God's former favours are turned into judgments. 3 He prayeth for deliverance.

* To the chief musician upon Sholhannim Eduth.

A Psalm of Asaph.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manasse, stir up thy strength, and // come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long // wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou

† Hebr.

founder.

* 1 Sam.

16.11.

2 Sam.

7.8.

† Hebr.

from

after.

* 2 Sam.

5.2.

1 Chron.

11.2.

† Or,

for A-

Asaph.

* Psalm

44.14.

* Psalm

39.46.

* Jer. 10.

25.

* Isa. 64.

9.

† Or,

the in-

iquities

of them

thou was

before us.

† Hebr.

venge-

ance.

† Hebr.

thine

arm.

† Hebr.

revere

the chil-

dren of

death.

† Hebr.

so gra-

vation.

and gra-

vation.

† Or, for

Asaph.

† Hebr.

come for

salvation.

sa. 10.

† Hebr.

wilt

thou

smoke it.

6 Then asked us a strife unto our neighbours
and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy
face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt:
thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst
cause it to take deep root, and it filled the
land.

† Hebr. she co-
dure of
God.
10 The hills were covered with the shadow of
it, and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly
cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and
her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her
hedges: so that all they which pass by the way,
do pluck her?

13 The boat out of the wood doth waite it:
and the wild boar of the field doth devour it.

14 Behave we beseech thee, O God of hosts:
look down from heaven and behold, and visit
this vine:

15 And the vine-yard which thy right hand
hath planted: and the branch which thou madest
strong for thy self.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they
perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right
hand: upon the son of man whom thou madest
strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken
us and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause
thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

P S A L LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.

2 God challengeeth that duty by reason of his
benefits. 3 God exhorting to obedience, com-
plains of their disobedience, which provokes
their own hurt.

† To the chief musician upon Gittith.

A psalm of Asaph.

Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a
joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel:
the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the
time appointed on our solemn fast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: and a law
of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimonio:
when he went out through the land of Egypt:
where I heard a language which I understood
not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his
hands were delivered from she poe.

7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered
thee, I answered thee in the secret place of
thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meri-
bath. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto
thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: nei-
ther shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought
thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth
wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my
voice: and I had would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts:
and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me:
and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should not have subdued their enemies:
and I should not have turned away their hands
from the sword.

15 The hours of the LORD should have been
shortened.

16 They should have fasted their souls
have endured for ever.

17 He should have fed them also with the
finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the
rock should I have satisfied thee.

P S A L LXXXII.

1 The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 2 and
reproved their negligence, 3 prays God to
judge.

† A psalm of Asaph.

God standeth in the congregation of the
mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and ac-
cept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice
to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out
of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they under-
stand: they walk on in darkness: all the founda-
tions of the earth are † out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods: and all of you
are children of the most high.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one
of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt
inherit all nations.

P S A L LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies confes-
sion. 2 A prayer against them that oppress the
church.

† A song or psalm of Asaph.

Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy
peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and
they that hate thee, have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy
people, and conspired against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come and let us cut them off
from being a nation: that the name of Israel
may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have conspired together with one
† consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the thausan-
dies: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philis-
tines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have
holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the * Midianites: as to
Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at Endor: they became as
dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like * Orab, and like
Zeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmu-
niss.

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the
besides of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the
stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the
flame seareth the thornes in fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and
make them as a whirl with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may
seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for
ever: yea let them be perished and perish.

18 That men may know that thou whose name
alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over
all the earth.

P S A L LXXXIV.

1 The worshipers longing for the communion of the
† sanctuary: 2 forbidding them to feed they way
unto

8 On
the
4th

8 Or,
against
† Hebr.
passed
away.

8 Exod.

17.6.

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

8 Or,

David's complaints.

Psalms.

Gods mercy in establishing David.

1 Let my prayer come before thee: and incline thine ear unto my cry.

2 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

3 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead like the slain that lie in the grave: whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

5 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit in darkness: in the deeps.

6 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy wayes. Selah.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

8 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

9 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

10 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

11 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

12 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

13 LORD, why callest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

14 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

15 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrors have cut me off.

16 They came round about me daily like water: they compassed me about together.

17 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenants, 2 for his wonderful power, 3 for the care of his church, 4 for his favour to the kingdom of David, 5 Then complaining of contrary events, 6 he exhorteth prayer, and blessing God.

1 I will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have sworn unto David my servant.

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces: as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 * The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy right hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God: and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him my first-born: higher than the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever: and his throne as the days of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness: that I will not lie unto David.

36 * His seed shall endure for ever: and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon: and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set for the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast put made him to stand in the battle.

Or, by thy hand.

Or, all thy day.

Or, A psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite. his so give instruction. † Hebr. so generation, and generation. * 2 Sam. 7. 11. Or, † Hebr. so generation, and generation.

Or, Egypt. † Hebr. with the arm of thy strength.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and set his throne down to the ground.
 45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
 46 How long, O LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?
 47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
 48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
 49 Lord, where are thy former loving kindneses, which thou swarest unto David in thy wrath?
 50 Remember (LORD) the reproch of thy servants: how I do bear in my bosom the reproch of all the mighty people.
 51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproched: O LORD: wherewith they have reproched the foot-steps of thine anointed.
 52 Blessed be the LORD for evermore, Amen, and amen.

PSAL XC.

Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaints of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 His prayer for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

1 A prayer of Moses the man of God.
 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.
 2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God.
 3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.
 4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday, when it is past: and as a watch in the night.
 5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.
 6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
 7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
 8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sin in the light of thy countenance.
 9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.
 10 The dayes of our years are three-score years and ten: and if by reason of strength they be four-score years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off: and we fly away.
 11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.
 12 So teach us to number our dayes, that we may apply us heare unto wisdom.
 13 Return, O LORD: how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
 14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy: that we may rejoice and be glad all our dayes.
 15 Make us glad according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted us: and the years wherein we have seen evil.
 16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
 17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us: yea, the work of our hands, establish thou it.

PSAL XCI.

The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their

habitation. 11 Their servants. 24 Their peace with the effects of them all.

1 That dweller in the secret place of the most high, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.
 3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noisome pestilence.
 4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
 5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:
 6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness: nor for the destruction that waiteth at noon-day.
 7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.
 8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.
 9 Because thou hast made the LORD which is my refuge, even the most high, thy habitation:
 10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy wayes.
 12 They shall bear thee up in their hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
 13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and adder: the young lion and the dragon, shalt thou trample under feet.
 14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
 15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.
 16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSAL XCII.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.

1 A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.
 It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most high:
 2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,
 3 Upon an instrument of ten strings: and upon the psaltery: upon the harp with a solemn sound.
 4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
 5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.
 6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doeth a fool understand this.
 7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.
 8 But thou, O LORD, art most high for evermore.
 9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
 10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be accounted with fresh oyl.
 11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

* Math. 4.6.

Luke 4.10.

Or,

2P.

12P.

12P.

† Hebr.

length of dayes.

† Hebr.

in the night.

† Hebr.

in the night.

† Hebr.

Higgaion.

† Hebr.

found with the harp.

† Hebr.

Higgaion.

† Hebr.

Higgaion.

† Hebr.

Higgaion.

† Hebr.

Higgaion.

† Hebr.

Higgaion.

Gods holiness :

• Hosea
24-5.

13 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar by Libanus.

14 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish as the cypress of our God.

† Hebr.
gen.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be full and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

P S A L X C I I I.

The multitude of the holiness of Christ's kingdom.

1 The LORD is might: he is clothed with strength: the LORD is clothed with strength: as with a robe: he hath girded himself: the world also is established: that it cannot be moved.

† Hebr.
from
stem.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD: the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

† Hebr.
as length
of days.

4 The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea above the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house O LORD: † for ever.

P S A L X C I I I.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaints of tyranny and impiety. 2 He ascribeth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the holiness of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr.
God of
mercy.

O LORD: † God: to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thyself.

† Hebr.
thine
strength.

2 Lift up thy self thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherless.

• Psalm
30-11, 13.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard us.

• Exod.
4-11.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

• Prov. 20-28.

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

• 1 Cor.
9-30.

10 He that chasteneth the heathen, shall not be corrected? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:

† Hebr.
shall be
after 15.

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

† Hebr.
shall be
after 15.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

† Or,
quickly.

17 Unless the LORD had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, hold me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

Psalm:

His powers and goodness:

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee: which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the God of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

P S A L X C V.

1 An exhortation to praise God, for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness, 8 and not to forget him.

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great King above all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5 † The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: * so do ye say if ye will hear his voice.

8 Hand not your heart, * as in the † provocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long, was I grieved with this generation: and said, It is a people that do err in their heart: and they have not known my ways.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

P S A L X C V I.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 6 for his goodness, 8 for his general judgments.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † due unto his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, * The LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that he may not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice.

18 Before the LORD, for he cometh, see he
cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the
world with righteousness: and the people with
his truth.

PSAL XCVII.

1 The majesty of Gods kingdom. 2 The church re-
joiceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters.
3 As an exhortation to godliness and gladness.

1 The LORD reigneth: let the earth rejoyce: let
the multitude of Isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkness are round about him:
righteousness and judgement are the habitation
of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth up his
enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the
earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of
the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the
whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and
all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven
images: that boast themselves of idols: worship
him all ye gods.

8 Zion heard and was glad: and the daughters
of Judah rejoyced: because of thy judgements O
LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the
earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evill: he pre-
serveth the souls of his saints: he delivereth them
out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and glad-
ness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD ye righteous: and give
thanks in the remembrance of his holiness.

PSAL XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews to praise God.
2 And all the elements to praise God.

A psalm.

1 Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath
done marvellous things: his right hand and
his holiness have hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his salva-
tion: his righteousness hath he openly shewed
in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his
kindness toward the house of Israel: all the ends
of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD: all the
earth: make a loud noise: and rejoyce and sing
praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with
the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make
joyfull noise before the LORD the King.

7 Let the sea roar and the fulness thereof: the
world and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the clouds clap their hands: let the hills
be joyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, for he cometh to judge
the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the
world, and the people with equity.

PSAL XCIX.

1 The prophet foretelling forth the kingdom of God in
Zion: 2 exhorteth us, by the example of the
saints to worship God as his holy King.

1 The LORD reigneth: let the people tremble: let
the earth be removed.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high
above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name:
thou art holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement,

thou dost establish equity: thou exaltest judge-
ment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship
at his foot: he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Sa-
muel among them that call upon his name: they
called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar:
they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that
he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God:
thou wast a God that forgivest them, though
they took thee vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at
his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL C.

1 An exhortation to praise God eternally: 2 for
his greatness. 3 and for his power.

A psalm of Asaph.

1 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all ye
islands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before
his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: it is he
that hath made us, and not we our selves: we
are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and
into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto
him and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good: his mercy is ever-
lasting: and his truth endureth to all genera-
tions.

PSAL CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

A psalm of David.

1 Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee
O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way:
O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk
within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will not set up a wicked thing before mine eyes:
I hate the work of them that turn aside: I shall
not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will
not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him
will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and
a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the
land, that they may dwell with me: he that
walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell with-
in my house: he that telleth lies, I shall not merry
in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the
land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from
the cite of the LORD.

PSAL CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous com-
plaint: 2 He taketh comfort in the eternity and
mercy of God. 3 The mercies of God are to be
remembered. 4 His faithfulness in his weakness by the
unchangeableness of God.

1 A prayer of the afflicted when he is over-
whelmed, and poureth out his complaint be-
fore the LORD.

1 But my prayer O LORD: and let my cry come
upunto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when
I am in trouble: as mine enemies are unto me: in the
day when I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke: and
my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass:
so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By

1 Or,
it is holy.

1 Or,
shank-

Hebr.
all the

1 Or,
and his

Hebr.
to gene-

ration.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

1 Or,

perfect

in the

way.

A prayer of the afflicted.

Psalms.

Gods mercy and

Or,
ps.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my flesh.
6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.
7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.
11 * My days are like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grass.
12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the fit time is come.

* Ps.
40. 6.
James
1. 10.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.
15 So the hearken shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glorify.
16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.
18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

† Hebr.
the chil-
dren of
dumb.

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death;
21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Jerusalem:

† Hebr.
afflicted.

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.
23 He [†] weakened my strength in the way, he shortened my days.

* Hebr.
1. 10.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

† Hebr.
hand.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy: 15 and for the constancy thereof.

2 A Psalm of David.

Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who governeth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD is merciful and gracious: slow to anger, and plentiful in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our iniquities: rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto children's children:

18 * To such as keep his covenant: and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels: that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearken- ing unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD; O my soul.

PSAL. CIII.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, and wonderful providence of God. 21 Gods glory is eternal. 33 The prophet cometh perpetually to praise God.

Bless the LORD, O my soul: O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest thyself with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 * Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hastened away.

8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 * He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man.

wisdom and providence:

man, and joy to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.
 16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.
 17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the flocks, the fir-trees are her house.
 18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats: and the rocks for the conies.
 19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.
 20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.
 21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
 22 The fun ariseth they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.
 23 Man goeth forth to his work and to his labour untill the evening.
 24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
 25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
 26 There go the ships; there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.
 27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
 28 *Thou* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
 29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
 30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
 31 The glorie of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.
 32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
 33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.
 34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
 35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods providence over Abraham. 16 over Joseph. 23 over Jacob in Egypt. 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.
 * Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.
 2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wonderful works.
 3 Glorifye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.
 4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.
 5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.
 6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.
 7 He & the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.
 8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

Psalms.

9 * Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:
 10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:
 11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.
 12 When they were but a few men in number: yes, very few, and strangers in it.
 13 When they went from one nation to another, from any kingdom to another people.
 14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reprov'd kings for their sakes:
 15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
 16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.
 17 He sent a man before them: * even Joseph who was sold for a servant.
 18 * Whole feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.
 19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.
 20 * The king sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
 21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:
 22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.
 23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
 24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.
 25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deal subtilly with his servants.
 26 * He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.
 27 * They shew'd † his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
 28 * He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.
 29 * He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
 30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their kings.
 31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coats.
 32 * † He gave them hail for rain: and flaming fire in their land.
 33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees: and brake the trees of their coats.
 34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars: and that without number.
 35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.
 36 * He smote also all the first-born in their land: the chief of all their strength.
 37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.
 38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
 39 * He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.
 40 * The people asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
 41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places like a river.
 42 For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.
 43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:
 44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

The plagues of Egypt.

Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16. and 26. 3. and 28. 13. and 35. 11. Luke 1. 74. Hebr. 6. 17. Gen. 13. 15. and 15. 18. † Hebr. the word. * Genef. 37. 28. 39. 20. † Hebr. his first came 30. to 19. * Genef. 41. 14. * Genef. 41. 40. † Hebr. Pass. an. * Genef. 46. 6. * Exod. 1. 3. * Exod. 2. 10. * Exod. 7. 9. † Hebr. words of his sign. * Exod. 10. 32. * Exod. 7. 20. * Exod. 8. 6. * Exod. 8. 17. 24. * Exod. 9. 23. † Hebr. he gave their rain hail. * Exod. 10. 4. * Exod. 12. 29. * Exod. 12. 31. * Exod. 16. 12. * Exod. 17. 6. * Exod. 17. 6. Numb. 30. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 4. † Hebr. singing. 6. 10. 11. Josh. 3. 17. B b 2 a 43 That

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CVI.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Hebr. † Praise ye the LORD. O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgement: and he that doth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me: O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity: we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt: they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies: * but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red-sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then believed they his words: they sang his praise.

13 * † They soon forgot his works: they waited not for his counsel:

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 * And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 * They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgot God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderful works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red-sea.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them: had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they believed not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 † To overthrow their feed also among the nations: and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They joyed themselves also unto Baal-peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 * Then stood up Phineas, and executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness, unto all generations for evermore.

32 * They angered him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake undivided by with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, * concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols, which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils.

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.

45 * And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen: to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CVII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God to observe his manifold providence. 4 over travellers. 10 over captives. 17 over sick men. 23 over sea-men. 33 and in divers varieties of life.

2 * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

4 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and † from the south.

5 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

6 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

7 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

8 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

9 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

10 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

11 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and frog:

31 Because

† Hebr. † Praise ye the LORD. O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

* Exod. 34. 11.

32.

* Exod. 14. 27.

15. 5.

* Exod. 14. 31.

15. 1.

* Exod. 15. 24.

† Hebr. † Hebr. they made calves they forgot.

* Numb. 21. 4.

1 Cor. 10. 6.

† Hebr. † Hebr. lusted a lust.

* Numb. 21. 1.

* Numb. 21. 35.

46.

* Exod. 23. 4.

* Exod. 23. 10.

† Hebr. † Hebr. a land of desire.

* Numb. 24. 2.

† Hebr. † Hebr. we make them.

* Numb. 23. 1.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

* Numb. 24. 13.

* Dent. 7. 2.

* Judge 1. 31.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

* Dent. 32. 16.

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down, and there was none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Pools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ship, that do business in great waters:

24 There see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the storm wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then say they Glad because they be quiet, so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O That men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assemble of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into drie ground.

34 A fruitful land, into barrenesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and drie ground into water-springs.

36 And there be made the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a table for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vine-yards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He bletheth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and maketh them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

41 Yet seeth he the poor on high, from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42 * The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce, and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Who is as wise, and will observe those

things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSAL C.VIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God, 2 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise, 3 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A long or psalm of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise even with my glorie.

2 Awake psalterie and harp: I my self will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people, and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercie is great above the heavens, and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens, and thy glorie above all the earth.

6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasse is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah is my law-giver.

9 Moab is my wash pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe, over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie, who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL C.IX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, denoteth them, 2 He beweecheth their sin, 3 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help, 4 He promisseth thankfulness.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull, are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and sought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I give my self unto prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few, and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desire places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercie unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

B b 3 14 Let

¶ Or, skies.

* Psalm 60-5.

¶ Hebr. mouth of deceit.

¶ Hebr. have opened themselves.

¶ Or, adversa-ry.

¶ Hebr. go out, quickly, or wicked.

* Acts.

¶ Or, charge.

14 Let the iniquities of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercie, but persecuted the poor and needie man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come to into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the LORD, for thy names sake: because thy mercie is good: deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh full of heaviness.

25 I became also a reproch unto them: when they looked upon me they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercie.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: shew thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save him from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM CX.

1 The kingdom, & the priesthood, & the conquest, & the passion of Christ.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power: in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of thy wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

Hebr. 5. 6. and 7. 17. || Or great.

PSALM CXI.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious & gracious

works. To The fear of God breatheth great wisdom.

PRAISE ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with my whole heart in the assemble of the upright and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remember: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement, all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption upon his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM CXII.

1 Godliness hath the promise of this life, & end of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye sore to the wicked.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor, his righteousness endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see, and be grieved, he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, & for his mercy.

PRAISE ye the LORD, praise O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dung-hill.

8 Thus

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

Hebr. within him.

That he say for him with princes: even with the princes of his people.

He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creature to fear God in his church.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language.

Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

The sea saw it, and fled, Jordan was driven back.

The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

What said thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams, and ye little hills like lambs?

Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob.

Which turned the rock into a standing water: the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL CXV.

Because God is truly glorious, and idols are vanity, he exhorteth to confidence in God.

God is to be blessed for his blessings.

For unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercie, and for thy truths sake.

Wherefore should the heathen say, where is now their God?

But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

Their idols are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not.

They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not, neither speak they through their throats.

They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is thy help and their shield.

O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless us, he will bless the house of Israel: he will bless the house of Aaron.

He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

You are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

The heavens, from the heavens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore: praise the LORD.

PSAL CXVI.

The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.

He studieth to be thankful.

I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

Because he hath inclined his ear unto me,

therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

Then called I upon the name of the LORD, O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

O gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yes, our God is mercifull.

The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifullly with thee.

For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

I said in my haste, All men are liars.

What shall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

Precious in the sight of the LORD, is the death of his saints.

Oh LORD, truly I am thy servant: I am thy servant, and the son of thy hand-maid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

Praise the LORD: all ye nations: praise him all ye people.

For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXVIII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.

The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God.

Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

Give thanks unto the LORD: for he is good: because his mercie endureth for ever.

Let Israel now say, that his mercie endureth for ever.

Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercie endureth for ever.

Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercie endureth for ever.

I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

The LORD is for me on my side: I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

They compassed me about, yea, they compassed

David triumphs

passed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorn: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

† Hebr.

13 Thou hast thrust fore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

Exod.

152.

Isaiah

13-2.

14 * The LORD is my strength and song: and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go in to them, and I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

* Matth.

21-42.

Mark

13-20.

Luke

20-17.

Acts 4.

31.

1 Pet. 3-4.

† Hebr.

Isaiah

from the LORD.

* Matth.

21-9.

22 * The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made, we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Say now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, I find now prosperity.

26 * Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God: I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD: for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

A L E P H.

† Or,

perfect,

or fa-

cts.

Blessed are they that walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with upright heart: when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgments.

† Hebr.

judgments of thy right judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

B E T H.

9 Wherein shall I say young man cleanse his way? by taking heed shewest according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

! P S A L M

His profession of obedience

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

G I M E L.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: and I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 * I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud: thou art cutted which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproch and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight: and † my counsellours.

D A L E T H.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou hast quickened me: † teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul is melted for heaviness from within: thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying and guile: me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

H E.

33 Teach me O LORD the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yes, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Decline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who is devoted to thy law.

39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

V A L.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: even thy salvation according to thy word.

42 * If so shall I have where with to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth, for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings: and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments which I have loved.

68 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

E A I N.

69 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

70 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

71 The proud have had me greatly in derision, yet have I not declined from the law.

72 I remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted myself.

73 Horror hath taken hold upon me because the wicked that forsake thy law:

74 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

75 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night: and have kept thy law.

76 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

C H E T H.

77 These are my portion, O LORD: I have said, that I would keep thy words.

78 I increased thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

79 I thought on my ways: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

80 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

81 The hands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

82 At mid-night I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

83 I saw a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

84 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

T E T H.

85 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD according unto thy word.

86 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

87 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

88 Thou art good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

89 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

90 Their heart is as fat as grease, but I delight in thy law.

91 It is good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

92 * The law of thy mouth is better unto me, than thousands of gold and silver.

J O D.

93 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding that I may learn thy commandments.

94 They that fear thee will be glad when thy voice is heard: because I have hoped in thy word.

95 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements are righteous: and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

96 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

97 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

98 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: but I will not sin in thy precepts.

99 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

100 Let my heart be found in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

C A P H.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: for I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully: help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindness: for shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is as unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it is abiding.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Unless thy law had been my delights: I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

M E M.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have restrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 * How sweet are thy words unto my soul!

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

N U N.

105 Thy word is as a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have enquired mine heart to perform thy statutes always even unto the end.

S A M E C H.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

† Hebr. faithfulness.

† Hebr. as generation and generation.

† Hebr. standeth.

† Hebr. it is ever with me.

* Psalm 119.10.

† Hebr. palate.

† Heb. candle.

† Hebr. so do.

114 Thou *art* my hiding place, and my shield :
I hope in thy word.

* Matth. 7-23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I
will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word; that
I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my
hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and
I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that erre
from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.

† Hebr. 119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the
earth like dross: therefore I love thy testi-
monies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I
am afraid of thy judgements.

A I N.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave
me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not
the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for
the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy
mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant, give me understanding,
that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for
they have made void thy law.

* Psalm. 127 * Therefore I love thy commandments a-
bove gold, yea above fine gold.

† Prov. 8. 11. 128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts con-
cerning all things to be right; and I hate every
false way.

P E.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore
doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light,
it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and, panted: for I
longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto
me; for as thou usest to do unto those that love
thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not
any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man:
so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant:
and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: be-
cause thy keep not thy law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright
are thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded,
are righteous, and very faithful.

139 * My zeal hath consumed me: because
mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy
servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do not I for-
get thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righte-
ousness, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on
me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is
everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall
live.

K O P H.

145 I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O
LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me: and I shall
keep thy testimonies.

† Hebr. 147 I heard me.

† Hebr. 148 I heard me.

† Hebr. 149 I heard me.

† Hebr. 150 I heard me.

† Hebr. 151 I heard me.

† Hebr. 152 I heard me.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning,
and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night-watches, that
I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving
kindness: O LORD quicken me according to
thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief;
they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art* near, O LORD: and all thy com-
mandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have know-
ed of old; that thou hast founded them for ever.

R E S H.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me
for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken
me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they
seek not thy statutes.

156 Great *art* thy tender mercies, O LORD:
quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine en-
emies: yet do I not decline from thy testi-
monies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved:
because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken
me, O LORD, according to thy loving kind-
ness.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning:
and every one of thy righteous judgements is
dureth for ever.

S C H I N.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a
cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth
great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do
I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: be-
cause of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law:
and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation:
and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I
love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testi-
monies: for all my ways are before thee.

T A U.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O
LORD: give me understanding according to thy
word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee:
deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast
taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all
thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen
thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD:
and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and let thine hand
and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, but
thy servant: for I do not forget thy com-
mandments.

P S A L C X X.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, a reprover of
his tongue, a complainer of his necessary con-
solation with the wicked.

† A song of degrees.

† A song of degrees.

† A song of degrees.

† A song of degrees.

† A song of degrees.

† A song of degrees.

† A song of degrees.

† A song of degrees.

† A song of degrees.

† A song of degrees.

PSAL CXXIIII.

1 The church blesteth God for a miraculous deliverance.

2 A song of degrees of David.

If it had not been the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

3 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

4 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

5 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

6 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

7 Blessed be the LORD: who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

8 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowles: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

9 Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

121 3.

PSAL CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 2 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

3 A song of degrees.

They that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall send them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

Hebr. wicked.

PSAL CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity. 2 A prayer for, and prophesie of the good success thereof.

3 A song of degrees.

When the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: wherof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Hebr. returned the returning of Zion. Hebr. hab magnified so do with them. Or, singing. Or, seed-baskets.

PSAL CXXVII.

1 The virtues of Gods blessing. 2 Good children are his gift.

3 A song of degrees || for Solomon.

Or, of Solomon.

Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the citie, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up of nights, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth in his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them.

Hebr. are build-ers of it. Hebr. led his quiver with them.

6 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitfull tongue.

7 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

8 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

9 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

10 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hath peace.

11 I am a for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

12 Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty.

13 Or, a man of peace.

PSAL CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

2 A song of degrees.

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

2 My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not finite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL CXXII.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

2 A song of degrees of David.

I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimonie of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are sit thrones of judgement, the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL CXXIII.

1 The godly profess their confidence in God: and pray to be delivered from contempt.

2 A song of degrees.

Unto thee lift I up mine eyes; O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorn of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

David's hope and confidence :

Phalm.

His case of

Or, of them : they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak of the enemies in the gate.
as Psalm 124. or destroy.

PSAL CXXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.

A song of degrees.

Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD,
that walketh in his ways.

For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands:
happy shalt thou be and it shall be well with thee.

Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the
sides of thine house: thy children like olive
plants, round about thy table.

Behold, that thou shalt the man be blessed,
that feareth the LORD.

The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and
thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days
of thy life.

Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, and
peace upon Israel.

PSAL CXXXIX.

An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel
in their great afflictions. The waters of the
earth are cursed.

A song of degrees.

Or,
Mich.

Any a time have they afflicted me from my
youth may Israel now say:

Many a time have they afflicted me from my
youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

The plowers plowed upon my back: they
made long thy furrows.

The LORD a righteous: he hath cut asunder
the cords of the wicked.

Let them all be confounded and turned back
that hate Zion.

Let them be as the grass upon the house top:
which withereth afore it groweth up:

Wherever the iniquities shall not his hand:
nor he that bindeth thieves, his bosom.

Neither do they which go by day: The bless-
ing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in
the name of the LORD.

PSAL CXXX.

The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, and
his patience in hope. He exhorteth Israel to
hope in God.

A song of degrees.

Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O
LORD.

Lord hear my voice: let thine ears be atten-
tive to the voice of my supplications.

If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities:
O Lord who shall stand?

But there is forgiveness with thee: that thou
mayest be feared.

I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and
in his word do I hope.

Or,
which
watch
unto the
morning.

My soul waiteth for the Lord, more then they
that watch for the morning: I say, more then
they that watch for the morning.

Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the
LORD there is mercie: and with him is plentiful
redemption.

And he shall redeem Israel from all his in-
iquities.

PSAL CXXXI.

David professing his humility: 3 exhorteth Is-
rael to hope in God.

A song of degrees of David.

Hebr.
walk.
Hebr.
ponder-
fully.
Hebr.
my soul.

LORD: my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes
lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great
matters, or in things too high for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted my
self as a child that is weaned of his mother: my
soul is even as a weaned child.

Let Israel hope in the LORD, from hence-
forth, and for ever.

PSAL CXXXII.

David in his prayer commeth to God the
religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer
at the removing of the ark: 11 with a repetition
of Gods promises.

A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, and all his afflic-
tions:

How he swore unto the LORD, and vowed
unto the mighty God of Jacob.

Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of
my house: nor go up into my bed:

I will not give sleep to mine eyes: or slumber
to mine eye-lids.

Until I find out a place for the LORD: and
habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

Lo we heard of it at Ephraim: we found it
in the fields of the wood.

We will go into his tabernacles: we will
worship at his foot-stool.

Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou and the
ark of thy strength.

Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness:
and let thy saints shout for joy.

For thy servant David sake, turn not away
the face of thine anointed.

The LORD hath sworn in truth unto Da-
vid: he will not turn from it. Of the fruit of
thy body will I set upon thy throne.

If thy children will keep my covenant and
my testimonie, that I shall teach them, their chil-
dren also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath
desired it for his habitation.

This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell
for I have desired it.

I will abundantly bless her provision:
I will satisfy her poor with bread.

I will also clothe her priests with salvation:
and her times shall shout aloud for joy.

There will I make the horn of David to
bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

His enemies will I clothe with shame: but I
upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL CXXXIII.

The benefits of the communion of saints.

A song of degrees of David.

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is, for
Brethren to dwell together in unity.

It is like the precious ointment upon the
head: that ran down upon the beard, even
Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of
his garments.

As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that
descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there
the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for
evermore.

PSAL CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bless God.

A song of degrees.

Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of
the LORD, which by night stand in the house
of the LORD.

Lift up your hands in the sanctuary: and
bless the LORD.

The LORD that made heaven and earth,
bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, for
his power: 8 for his judgements. 19 The vanity
of idols.

Praise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of
the LORD, praise him: O ye servants of the
LORD.

Stand in the house of the LORD, in the
courts of the house of our God, praise ye the
name of the LORD, now and for ever, from
this time forth and for evermore.

Forasmuch as ye have loved the LORD, ye shall
be loved: forasmuch as ye have hated him, ye shall
be hated, and ye shall be despised.

Forasmuch as ye have despised him, ye shall be
despised: forasmuch as ye have hated him, ye shall
be hated, and ye shall be despised.

Forasmuch as ye have despised him, ye shall be
despised: forasmuch as ye have hated him, ye shall
be hated, and ye shall be despised.

Forasmuch as ye have despised him, ye shall be
despised: forasmuch as ye have hated him, ye shall
be hated, and ye shall be despised.

Forasmuch as ye have despised him, ye shall be
despised: forasmuch as ye have hated him, ye shall
be hated, and ye shall be despised.

Forasmuch as ye have despised him, ye shall be
despised: forasmuch as ye have hated him, ye shall
be hated, and ye shall be despised.

Forasmuch as ye have despised him, ye shall be
despised: forasmuch as ye have hated him, ye shall
be hated, and ye shall be despised.

Forasmuch as ye have despised him, ye shall be
despised: forasmuch as ye have hated him, ye shall
be hated, and ye shall be despised.

Psalm to praise God

Psalm

for many peculiar blessings.

Yehshu stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.
 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: his mercies unto his name, for it is pleasant.
 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.
 For I know that the LORD is great, and that the LORD is above all gods.
 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven and in earth, in the sea, and all deep places.
 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the midst of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.
 Who smote the first-born of Egypt: both men and beast.
 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
 Who smote great nations and slew mighty kings:
 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:
 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.
 Thy name O LORD, endureth for ever: and thy memorial, O LORD, through all generations.
 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.
 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.
 They have mouths, but they speak not; quiver they, but they see not.
 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.
 They that make them are like unto them: for every one that trusteth in them.
 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.
 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.
 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for peculiar mercies.
 Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 Give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 Give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

But I overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 From an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.
 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet Jeremiah Edom and Babel.
 By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembered Zion.
 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.
 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song, and they that waited on us, required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.
 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?
 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.
 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.
 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem, who said, Raze it, raze it: even to the foundation thereof.
 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.
 Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.
 Hebr. she has recompensed unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us. * Isa. 13. 16. † Hebr. she rock.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

David praised God for the truth of his word. He prophesied that the kings of the earth should praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.
 A Psalm of David.
 I will praise thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.
 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.
 Yes, they shall sing in the voices of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.
 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.
 7 Though

* Exod. 14. 28.
 † Hebr. Babel.
 * Exod. 15. 22.
 * Dan. 20. 7.
 Psalm 135. 10.
 11.
 * Num. 31. 2. 3.
 * Num. 31. 22.
 * Job. 13. 7.
 † Hebr. the words of a song.
 † Hebr. laid us on harps.
 † Hebr. land of a stranger.
 † Hebr. the head of my joy.
 * Obad. 10. 6.
 † Hebr. My sons.
 † Hebr. wasted.

* Psalm 119. 46.

David praifeth God.

Pfalms.

His prayer againſt Saul

7 Though I walk in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forſake not the works of thine own hands.

P S A L C X X I X.

1 David praifeth God for his all-ſeeing providence: 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He deſcribeth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for ſpeed.

¶ To the chief muſician. A psalm of David. LORD, thou haſt ſearched me, and known me.

2 Thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine up-riſing, thou underſtandeſt my thought afar off.

3 Thou wilt compaſſeth my path, and my lying down: and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me, it is high: I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither ſhall I go from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

8 * If I ſcend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in helh, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea;

10 Even there ſhall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 If I ſay, Surely the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: even the night ſhall be light about me.

12 Yea, * the darkneſſe ſhall hideeth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkneſſe and the light are both a like to thee.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reins: thou haſt covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; marvellous are thy works, and about my ſoul knoweth † right well.

15 My ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret, and curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being unperſect, and in thy book † all my members were written: † which in continuance were faſhioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the ſum of them?

18 If I ſhould count them, they are more in number than the ſand: when I wake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24 And ſee if there be any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlaſting.

P S A L C X L.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelf by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief muſician. A psalm of David. Eliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preſerve me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefs in their hearts: continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent, * adders poiſon is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way ſide: they have ſet grins for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation: thou haſt covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked, further nor his wicked device, † leſt they exult themſelves. Selah.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſeth me about, let the miſchief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire; into deep pits: that they riſe not up again.

11 Let not † an evil ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evil ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cauſe of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall give thanks unto thy name, the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

P S A L C X L I.

1 David prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable. 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A psalm of David. LORD, I cry unto thee, make haſte unto me,

4 give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

5 Let my prayer be † ſet forth before thee as incenſe, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening ſacrifice.

6 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

7 Encline not my heart to any evil thing, to praſiſe wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

8 Let the righteous ſmite me, it ſhall be to my kindeſſe; and let him reprove me, it ſhall be to my ſalvation: an excellent oyl which ſhall not break my head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhall be in their calamities.

9 When their judges are overthrowen in ſnowy places, they ſhall hear my words, for they are ſwift.

10 Our bones are ſcattered at the graves mouth, as when one curteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

11 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leave not my ſoul deſtitute.

12 Keep me from the ſnare which they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquitie.

13 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whileſt that I withall ſcape.

P S A L C X L I I.

David ſwareth that in his troubles, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ Maſchil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

I cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

¶ O Lord, thou haſt ſearched me, and known me.

* Amos 9:23-4

* Job 26:6. Hebr. 4:13.

† Hebr. 4:13.

as is the darkneſſe ſo is the light.

† Hebr. 4:13.

Or, greatly.

Or, ſtrength.

† Hebr. 4:13.

all of them.

Or, what days they ſhould be faſhioned.

* Psalm 40:5.

† Hebr. 4:13.

way of pain, or grief.

† Hebr. 4:13.

Prayer for grace.

1 I poured out my complaint before him : I showed before him my trouble.

2 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path : in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

3 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me; refuge failed me : † no man cared for my soul.

4 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said: Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

5 Attend unto my cry : for I am brought very low : deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger than I.

6 Being my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name : the righteous shall compass me about : for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgment. 2 He complaineth of his griefs. 3 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace : 9 for deliverance. 10 for sanctification. 12 for destruction of his enemies.

A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications : in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant : for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath snatched my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old : I meditate on all thy works : I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee : my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning : for in thee do I trust : cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies : I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God: thy spirit is good, lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul : for I am thy servant.

PSAL CXLIIII.

1 David blebth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 2 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promisseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy estate of the kingdom.

A Psalm of David.

1 Blessed be the LORD † my strength, * which strengtheneth my hands † to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 * My goodness and my fortress, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust : who subdueth my people under me.

Psalms.

3 * LORD, what is man, that thou takest * Job knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him.

4 * Man is like to vanity : his days are as a shadow, that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down : touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them : Psalm shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and † Psalm deliver me out of great waters : from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity : and their † Hebr. right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God : upon a psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth † salvation unto kings : † Or, who delivereth David his servant from the hurt-villany, full sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity : † Hebr. and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

12 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth, as our daughters may be as corner-stones, † polished after the similitude of a palace. † Hebr.

13 That our garners may be full, affording † all able to manner of store : that our sheep may bring forth † bear many thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be † strong to labour, that there be no breaking in † nor going out : that with us there be no complaining in our streets.

15 * Happy is that people that is in such a † Psalm case : yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL CXLV.

1 David praiseth God for his name. 2 for his goodness. 11 for his kingdom. 14 for his providence. 17 for his saving mercy.

A Psalm of David.

1 I will extoll thee, my God, O King : and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised : † and his greatness is unsearchable. † Hebr.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wonderful works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts : and I will † declare thy greatness. † Hebr.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 * The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion : slow to anger, and † of great mercy. † Exod.

9 The LORD is good to all : and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD : and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his great kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is † an everlasting kingdom : thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall : and all eyes raise up upon thee that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

as Thou.

God only to be trusted.

Psalms.

All creatures must praise

14. Thou openest thine hand and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17. The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.
18. The LORD is high unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.
19. He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.
20. The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.
21. My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL CXLVI.

1. The psalmist commendeth perpetual praises to God.
2. He exhorteth not to trust in man. 3. God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is only worthy to be trusted.

† Hebr. *Hebr. Hallel.*
Praise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.
3. While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

* Psalm 118:29.
† Or, *salvation.*
4. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

5. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

6. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

7. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever.

8. The LORD preserveth the strangers: he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

* Exod. 15:18.
9. The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXLVII.

1. The prophet exhorteth to praise God: for his care of the church, 4. his power, 6. and his mercy: 7. to praise him for his providence: 12. to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 17. for his power over the waters: 19. and for his ordinances in the church.

Praise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2. The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3. He strengtheneth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

† Hebr. *Griefs.*
4. He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

5. Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding is infinite.

† Hebr. *of his secret counsel.*
6. The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7. Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise unto the LORD upon our God:

8. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepared rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10. He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11. The LORD taketh pleasure in them that

fear him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12. Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13. For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14. He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15. He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16. He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17. He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18. He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19. He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXLVIII.

1. The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, 7. the terrestrial, 11. and the rational creatures to praise God.

† Hebr. *Hebr. Hallel.*
Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2. Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3. Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4. Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5. Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6. He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7. Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps.

8. Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9. Mountains and all hills, fruitful trees and all cedars.

10. Beasts and all cattle, creeping things, and † flying fowl.

11. Kings of the earth, and all people, princes, and all judges of the earth.

12. Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13. Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is † excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints, even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXLIX.

1. The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5. and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

† Hebr. *Hebr. Hallel.*
Praise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their King.

3. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4. For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

5. Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6. Let

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand:
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people.
8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.
9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: This honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God with all kind of instruments.

† Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psalter and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. Hallel-Jah.

† Or, drum.
† Or, pipe.

¶ The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God and believe his word. 10 To avoid the enticing of flatters. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threateneth her contempters.

The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel:

1 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding:

2 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity:

3 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

4 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

5 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

6 ¶ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

7 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

8 For they shall be to thee an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

9 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

10 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood: let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

11 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

12 We shall fill our houses with spoil:

13 We shall cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

14 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

15 ¶ For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

16 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of many birds.

17 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

18 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

19 ¶ Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

20 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the cite she uttereth her words, saying,

21 How long ye simple ones will ye love simplicity: and the scorners delight in their scorn, and fools hate knowledge:

22 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

23 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

24 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

25 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

26 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

27 ¶ Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

28 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

29 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

30 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

31 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

32 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promisseth gladness to her children, 10 and safety from evil company: 20 and direction in good ways.

My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and

hide my commandments with thee:

2 So that thou encline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and thou lift up thy voice for understanding,

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 ¶ For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgement, and equity, yea every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom teacheth thee these things, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul,

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of righteousness, to walk in the way of destruction.

* Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.
Jer. 7. 14. and 14. 12.
Mich. 3. 4.

* Job 27. 9.
Isa. 1. 15.
Jer. 1. 12. and 14. 12.
Mich. 3. 4.

† Or, east of the simple.

† Heb. give a thy voice.
* Mart. 13. 44.

* 1 Kings 3. 9.
Job 3. 3.

14 Who joyeth to do evil, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whole wayes are crooked, and they knowe not their paths.

Chap. 5. 2. and 7. 5. 16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, * even from the stranger which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guid of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her return again; neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience.

12 The happy gain of wisdom. 19 The powers, and the benefits of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charity, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

* Deut. 8. 1. and 10. 16. 17 * My son, forget not my law, * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

18 * For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they add to thee.

19 * Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

20 * So shalt thou find favour, and † good understanding in the sight of God and man.

21 * Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

22 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him; and he shall direct thy paths.

23 * * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

24 * It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

25 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

26 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

27 * * My son, despise not the chafening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

28 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, in whom he delighteth.

29 * Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and † the man that getteth understanding.

30 * For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

31 She is more precious then rubies; and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.

32 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

33 Her wayes are ways of pleasantnesse, and all her paths are peace.

34 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

35 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

36 * Job. 28. 28. * Psalm. 104. 24. * Chap. 8. 26. 19. and 16. 16. * Or, prepared.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 * My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, * and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the defoliation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 * Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou halt it by thee.

29 * Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 * Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 * * Envy thou not † the oppressour, and chiole none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: * but his secret is with the righteous.

33 * The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesteth the habitation of the just.

34 * * Surely he scorneth the scornors: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to persuade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents. 5 To study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and satisfaction.

1 Hear ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, * tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 * He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget is not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom is the principall thing, therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost enbrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: † a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go; keep her, for she is thy life.

14 * * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, passe not by it, turn from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednesse, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darknesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, encline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 ¶ Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

C H A P. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the studie of wisdom. 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredoms and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sin.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 ¶ Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable: that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruel.

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy bodie are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine ear to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the loving hind, and pleasant doe, let her bestow herselfe: let her be as the loving hind, and pleasant doe, let her bestow herselfe at all times, and let her ravish alwayes with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 ¶ For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

P S A L M VI.

1 Against furethship, 6 idleness, 12 and mischiefousnesse, 16 seven things hateful to God. 20 The blessings of abstinence. 25 The mischief of whoredoms.

MY son, if thou be suretie for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art shared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy selfe, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thy selfe as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:

7 Which having no guid, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 ¶ How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep

11 ¶ So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he is foweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly: suddenly shall he be broken without remedie.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17 ¶ A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, ¶ feet that be swift in running to mischief.

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee, when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 ¶ For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 ¶ To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flatterie of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 ¶ Lust not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and she the adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

The description of an harlot.

Proverbs.

The commendation of wisdom.

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife :
whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief : if he steal to satiate his soul, when he is hungry :

31 But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding : he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy is the rage of a man : therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransom ; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon persuadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom. 6 In an example of his own experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of a whore : 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He debortheth from such wickedness.

† **M**Y son keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live : and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 * Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman.

5 * That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement.

7 And behold among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of understanding.

8 Passing through the street near her corner, and he went the way of her house,

9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the black and dark night :

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (* She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So he caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said unto him,

14 † I have peace-offerings with me ; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, and will come home at † the day appointed.

21 With much fair speech he caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks :

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend so the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded : yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

27 * Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidences of wisdom. 10 The excellency : 13 the nature : 15 the power : 18 the riches : 22 and the eternity of wisdom. 23 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessing it bringeth.

† **D**OTH not wisdom cry ? and understanding put forth her voice ?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the enterie of the cities, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom ; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things, and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness is † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing † froward or perverse in them.

9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver ; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wisdom is better then rubies ; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with † prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil ; pride and arrogancie, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom : I am understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reign, & princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall find me.

18 * Riches and honour are with me ; yea durable riches and righteousness.

19 * My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

20 I will lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance ; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth : when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills, was I brought forth :

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor † the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there : when he set † a compass upon the face of the depth.

28 When he established the clouds above : when he strengthened the fountains of the deep :

29 * When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment : when he appointed the foundations of the earth :

† Hebr. heart.
† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any man.

* Deut. 4. 8. and 31. 18. Chap. 3. 3. Chap. 5. 3.

† Hebr. the sons.

† Hebr. in the evening of the day.
* Chap. 9. 13.

† Hebr. she strengthened her face and said.
† Hebr. peace-offerings are upon me.

† Hebr. in his hand.
|| Or, the new man.
† Hebr. suddenly.

* Chap. 3. 18. 4

* Chap. 1. 20.

† Hebr. the doings of my mouth.

† Hebr. strength.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

* Job 28. 18.

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him:

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline of, and doctrine of wisdom. 13 The enflame, &c. and error of folly.

Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath bewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the citie.

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forfaketh the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 * For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 * A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the citie.

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways.

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread that is hid in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

1 From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of moral virtues and their contrary vices.

The proverbs of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 * Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memorie of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wife in heart will receive commandments: but * a prating fool shall fall.

9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his way, shall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but * love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 * The rich man wealth is his strong citie: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, is erring.

18 He that hideth hatred, with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It is a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The fear of the LORD is prolonging days: but the years of the wicked shall be thorned.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A * False balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

2 * When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 * The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

† Hebr. balance of deceit. † Hebr. a perfect ass. * Chap. 13. 6.

15. 33. & 16. 18. & 18. 12. * Chap. 13. 6.

nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

* Chap. 11-35-6. 6 * Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

* Job 41-27. 9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: * but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

* Chap. 10-2. 11 * Wealth gotten by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

* Chap. 11-27. 15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgression is hard.

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

* Heb. 1-10. 20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

* Job 27-17. 22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

* Chap. 11-11. 23 * Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

* Chap. 11-10. 24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous esteemeth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIII.

Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

* Job 12-4. 2 He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverse in his ways, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

* Eccl. 20-16. 4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

* Chap. 20-16. 5 * A faithful winneth will not lie: but a false winneth will utter lies.

6 A sower seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

* Chap. 20-16. 7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

* Chap. 10-2. 8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

* Heb. 1-10. 9 * Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be over-

thrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

25 * A true winneth delivereth souls, but a deceitfull winneth speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poor, reprocheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom reareth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproch to any people.

35 The kings favour is toward a wife servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomi-

16.17. and 22.19. Hebr. 4.13. * Heb. the healing of the tongue. * Chap. 10.1. * Chap. 21.27. 11a. 1.11. and 66.3.

Jerem. 6.30. and 7.22. Amos. 5.22.

C c 4

nation

nation to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wife.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD; then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and harred therewith.

18 A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

20 A wife from maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it.

24 The way of life is above to the wise; that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

Or, correction. Or, obeyest. Hebr. possessor.

CHAP. XVI.

The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Committeth works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand joyn in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercie and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better is a little with righteousness, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 A just weight and balance are the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death; but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wisdom, then gold; and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better is it to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, he shall be happy.

21 The wife in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a well, spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wife teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an hony-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself, for his mouth is craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shureth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mightie: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

unto him. Hebr. a man of Belial. Chap. 15:18. and 15:18. and 16:21. and 29:22 Hebr. friend.

33 The loc is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Enter is a drie morfel, and quierness there-with, then a house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame; and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The sining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whofo mocketh the poor, reprocheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 Childless children are the crown of old men, and the glorie of children are their fathers.

7 Excellent speech breedeth not a fool: much lesse doth lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression, seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man, than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion; therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whofo rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letereth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be medled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversitie.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, doth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merrie heart doth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bottom to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equitie.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace,

is counted wise: and he that sheweth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Through desire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermedleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempn, and with ignominy reproch.

4 The words of a mans mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom is a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fools mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, is as folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity, but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause, seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The loc causeth contentions to cease, and parteth him the mighty.

19 A brother offended, is harder to be won then a strong citie: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 Whofo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

25 A word is as silver, and a tale is as gold, but they are as dross.

26 A tale-bearer is as a wound, and a tale is as a sore, but they are as dross.

27 A tale-bearer is as a wound, and a tale is as a sore, but they are as dross.

28 A tale-bearer is as a wound, and a tale is as a sore, but they are as dross.

29 A tale-bearer is as a wound, and a tale is as a sore, but they are as dross.

30 A tale-bearer is as a wound, and a tale is as a sore, but they are as dross.

31 A tale-bearer is as a wound, and a tale is as a sore, but they are as dross.

32 A tale-bearer is as a wound, and a tale is as a sore, but they are as dross.

33 A tale-bearer is as a wound, and a tale is as a sore, but they are as dross.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart stretcheth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

A false witnesse.

Proverbs.

None is dem.

* Exod. 23. 1. 5 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.
 Deut. 19. 16. 6 Many will intreath the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
 Chap. 6. 19. 7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him: he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
 21. 28. 8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall find a man of good.
 1. 1. 9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
 14. 20. 10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse for a servant to have rule over princes.
 1. 1. 11 * The discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and it is his glorie to passe over a transgression.
 Chap. 10. 22. 12 * The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.
 10. 6. 13 * A foolish son is the calamitie of his father, and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.
 14. 29. 14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the LORD.
 1. 1. 15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
 16. 14. 16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.
 15. 17 * He that hath pittie upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and he that which he hath given, will he pay him again.
 10. 1. 18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare him for his crying.
 17. 21. 19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.
 21. 9. 20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
 27. 15. 21 * There are many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
 Chap. 10. 4. 22 The desire of a man is his kindnesse: and a poor man is better then a liar.
 30. 13. 23 The fear of the LORD rendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.
 11. 28. 24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
 30. 42. 25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.
 29. 6. 26 He that wasteth his father, and chafeth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.
 13. 24. 27 Cease my son, to hear the instruction, that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.
 13. 28. 28 * An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
 1. 1. 29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.
 4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.
 5 * Council in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.
 6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can find?
 7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.
 8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
 9 * Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?
 10 * Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.
 11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
 12 * The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.
 13 * Lovest not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
 14 It is nought, it is nought (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
 15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
 16 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
 17 * Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
 18 * Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.
 19 * He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.
 20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.
 21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
 22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.
 23 * Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance is not good.
 24 * A mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?
 25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.
 26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.
 27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
 28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.
 29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.
 30 The blueresse of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

† Hebr. add. * Job 23. 13. Psalm 33. 10, 11. Chap. 16. 1, 9. Isa. 46. 10. * Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13, 15. * Chap. 21. 11. † Hebr. will be coming. † Hebr. a witnesse of Belial.

candle. Deut. 32. 35. Chap. 17. 13. and 24. 39. Rom. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 9. * Verse 10. † Hebr. labourer. * Psalm 37. 23. Chap. 16. 9. Jer. 10. 23. * Psalm 101. 5, 6. * Or, lamp. * Psalm 101. 5. 29. 14. * Chap. 16. 31. † Hebr. is a purging against evil.

CHAP. XX.

Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
 2 * The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: whose provoketh him to anger, smiteth against his own soul.

CHAP. XXI.
 The kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

C H A P. XXIII

When thou sitest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties : for they are deceitful meat.

* 1 Tim. 4 * Labour not to be rich : cease from thine own wisdom.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not ? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they fly away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he : Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsell which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool ; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old || land-mark ; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

11 * For thy redeemer is mighty ; he shall plead thy cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold ; not correction from the child : for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, || even mine.

16 Yea my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envy sinners : but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For surely there is an || end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers ; amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty : and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not ; also wisdom and instruction, and understanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice : and he that begetteth a wife child, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 * For an whore is a deep ditch, and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 * She also lieth in wait || as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 * Who hath wo ? who hath sorrow ? who hath contentions ? who hath babbling ? who hath wounds without cause ? who hath redness of eyes ?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick ; they have beaten me, and † I felt it : I have not : when shall I awake ? I will seek it yet again.

C H A P. XXIII

Be not thou * envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established :

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † is strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war : and in multitude of counsellours there is safety.

7 Wisdom is too high for a fool : he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness is sin : and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is † faint.

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain :

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not : doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it ? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it ? and shall not he render to every man * according to his works ?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good, and the hone-comb, which is sweet † to thy taste.

14 * So shalt the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul, when thou hast found it, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous : spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again : but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth :

18 Left the LORD see it, and † it is displeased him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * ¶ Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, * the || candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king : and meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both ?

23 These things also belong to the wise. * If it is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

¶ Or, keep not company with the wicked. * Job 31. 1. 17. 9. ¶ Or, comp. † Hebr. changes. * Levit. 19. 15. and 16. 19. Chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. John 7. 34.

15. Isa. 5. 23. † Hebr. a blessing of good.

26 Every man shall kisse his lips † that giveth a right answer.
27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit thyself in the field; and afterwards build shinehouse.
28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.
29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.
30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vine yard of the man void of understanding:
31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down.
32 Then I saw, and † considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.
33 * Tis a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:
34 So shall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Observations about kings; 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels; and sundry causes thereof.

† Here are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

1 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

2 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

3 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

4 * Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

5 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

6 * For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

7 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

8 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself, and † discover not a secret to another:

9 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

10 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

11 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

12 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

13 Who so boasteth himself of a false gift, is like clouds and wind, without rain.

14 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

15 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

16 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

17 * A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

† Hebr. is of her. * Psal. 120. 4. Chap. 12. 13.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre: so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heape coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 † The north-wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a back-biting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house open then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul: so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory, is not glory.

28 * He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a citie that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Observations about fools; 12 about sluggards; 17 and about contentious busy-bodies.

As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causelesse shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh † damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 † As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 † The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, † it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit; then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and † medleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ear.

18 As a mad man who casteth † fire-brands; arrows, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth:

21. 24. † Or, he is weary. † Or, is engaged. † Hebr. flames of sparks. † Hebr. without wood.

* Exod. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 30. † Or, the more wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a back-biting tongue as an angry countenance. * Chap. 19. 12. and 21. 9. * Chap. 16. 32.

* Psal. 33. 9. Chap. 10. 13. † Hebr. his own eyes. † Or, violence. † Hebr. eyes are distill up. † Or, as he that pursueth a precious stone in an heap of flowers. † Or, a great man. grieveth us, and he divideth his flesh. he divideth all's strife. † Or, a great man. grieveth us, and he divideth his flesh. he divideth all's strife. † Or, a great man. grieveth us, and he divideth his flesh. he divideth all's strife.

Of self-love, true love,

Proverbs.

impiety, and impiety.

* Chap. 23. 10. out: * So where *there is no* || tale-bearer, the strife
 || Or, 21 * *As coals are to burning coals, and wood*
 * *bisfer-* 22 * *The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds,*
 † Hebr. 23 * *and they go down into the † innermost parts of*
 † *silens-* the belly.
 * Chap. 24 * *Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a*
 25. 18. porfheard covered with silver drossie.
 and 29. 24 * *He that hateth, || dissembleth with his lips,*
 23. and layeth up deceit within him.
 * Chap. 25 * *When he † speaketh fair, believe him not:*
 28. 8. for *there are seven abominations in his heart.*
 † Hebr. 26 || *Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his*
 † *abominat-* wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* con-
 || Or, gregation.
 † Hebr. 27 * *Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein:*
 † *in know-* and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.
 † Hebr. 28 * *A lying tongue hateth those that are afflict-*
 † *speaketh* ed by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.
 † *his voice* 29 * *A lying tongue hateth those that are afflict-*
 † *gracious.* ed by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.
 || Or, 30 * *A lying tongue hateth those that are afflict-*
 10. 8. ed by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP XXVII.

1 Observations of self-love: 5 of true love: 11 of
 care to avoid offences: 23 and of the household
 care.

* James 4. 13. * *Cast not thy self of † to morrow; for thou*
 † Or, knowest not what a day may bring forth.
 † Hebr. 2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own lips.
 † *to mor-* 3 A stone is † heavy, and the sand weighty:
 † Hebr. but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.
 † *in know-* 4 † Wrath is cruell, and anger is outrageous;
 † *speaketh* but who is able to stand before † envie?
 † Hebr. 5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.
 † *his voice* 6 * Faithfull are the wounds of a friend; but
 † *gracious.* the kisses of an enemy are || deceitfull.
 || Or, 7 The full soul † loatheth an hony-comb;
 † *speaketh* but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is
 † *his voice* sweet.
 † *gracious.* 8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so
 † *speaketh* is a man that wandereth from his place.
 † Hebr. 9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so
 † *in know-* doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty
 † *speaketh* counsel.
 † *his voice* 10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend
 † *gracious.* forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in
 † *speaketh* the day of thy calamity: for * better is a neigh-
 † *his voice* bour that is near, then a brother far off.
 † *gracious.* 11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad,
 † *speaketh* that I may answer him that reproacheth me.
 † *his voice* 12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth
 † *gracious.* himself: but the simple passe on, and are pun-
 † *speaketh* ished.
 † *his voice* 13 * Take his garment that is surety for a
 † *gracious.* stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange
 † *speaketh* woman.
 † *his voice* 14 He that blesteth his friend with a loud
 † *gracious.* voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be
 † *speaketh* counted a curse to him.
 † *his voice* 15 * A continual dropping in a very rainy
 † *gracious.* day, and a contentious woman are alike.
 † *speaketh* 16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind,
 † *his voice* and the ointment of his right hand which be-
 † *gracious.* trayeth it self.
 † *speaketh* 17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth
 † *his voice* the countenance of his friend.
 † *gracious.* 18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the
 † *speaketh* fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master
 † *his voice* shall be honoured.
 † *gracious.* 19 As in water face answereth to face: so the
 † *speaketh* heart of man to man.
 † *his voice* * Chap. 19. 13.

20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so
 * the eyes of man are never satisfied.
 21 * *As the firing-pot for silver, and the fur-*
 † *in know-* nace for gold; so is a man to his praise.
 † *speaketh* 22 Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a
 † *his voice* mortar among wheat with a pestil, yet will not
 † *gracious.* his foolishnesse depart from him.
 † *speaketh* 23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy
 † *his voice* flock, and † look well to thy herds.
 † *gracious.* 24 For † riches are not for ever: and doth the
 † *speaketh* crown endure † to every generation?
 † *his voice* 25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass
 † *gracious.* sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are
 † *speaketh* gathered.
 † *his voice* 26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the
 † *gracious.* goats are the price of thy field.
 † *speaketh* 27 And thou shalt have goats milk enough for
 † *his voice* thy foods: for the food of thy household, and for
 † *gracious.* † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety and religious in-
 seguity.

† He * wicked see when no man pursueth: but
 the righteous are bold as a lion.
 2 For the transgression of a land, many are
 the princes thereof: but || by a man of under-
 standing and knowledge the state thereof shall be
 prolonged.
 3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like
 a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.
 4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked:
 but such as keep the law, contend with them.
 5 Evil men understand not judgement: but
 they that seek the LORD, understand all things.
 6 * Better is the poor that walketh in his up-
 rightnesse, then he that is perverse in his wayes,
 though he be rich.
 7 * Whoso keepeth the law, is a wife son:
 but he that || is a companion of riotous men,
 shameth his father.
 8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain in-
 creaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him
 that will pierce the poor.
 9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing
 the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.
 10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray
 in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own
 pit: but the upright shall have good things in
 possession.
 11 The rich man is wife † in his own conceit:
 but the poor that hath understanding searcheth
 him out.
 12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, there is
 great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is
 || hidden.
 13 * He that covereth his sins, shall not pro-
 sper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them
 shall have mercy.
 14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: * but
 he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mi-
 chief.
 15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so
 is a wicked ruler over the poor people.
 16 The prince that wanteth understanding, is
 also a great oppressor: but he that hateth false-
 hood, shall prolong his dayes.
 17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of
 any person, shall see to the pit, let no man stay
 him.
 18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved:
 but he that is perverse in his wayes, shall fall at
 once.
 19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty

Exod. 31. 14. * Chap. 10. 35. * Chap. 12. 11.

Parents not to be despised.

Proverbs.

The properties of a good

• Chap.

43-7.

• Job

29-17.

Psal.

53-2 and

57-4.

† Hebr.

wealth.

• Or,

the hawk.

† Hebr.

dear.

• Chap.

29-10.

† Hebr.

made

wife.

• Chap.

4-6-8-9.

† Hebr.

gathered

up her.

• On

her.

† Hebr.

give in

the loins.

• Job

21-5 and

40-4.

own eyes, and yet is not walked from their filthiness.

12 There is a generation. O how lofly are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horse-leach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, *yea*, four things say not, *It is enough*:

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, *It is enough*.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me; *yea*, four, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she careth, and wipeh her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman when she is married, and an hand-maid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palace.

29 There be three things which go well, *yea* four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.

31 A greyhound, an he-goat alo, and a king against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance.

6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.

10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

The words of king Lemuel, the prophetic that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son! and what, the son of my womb! and what, the son of my wives!

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which hath delivoveth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink;

5 Left they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the days of her life.

13 She feedeth wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vine-yard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, *yea* she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her:

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

† ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAPTER I

1 The preacher says that all human counsels are vain: 2 because the counsels are reflections in their counsels. 3 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 4 and because he has found it so in the studies of wisdom.

He was the son of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

3 • Vanity of vanities, faith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

1. * What profit hath a man, of all his labour
which he taketh under the sun ?

4. The generation passeth away and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

1 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth
down, and it hasteth to the place where he ariseth.

The wind goeth toward the south and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind cometh again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

¶ All things cry full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9. * The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

10. Is there any thing, whereof it may be said,
 "This is new; it hath been already of old time
 which was before us."

11 *There is no remembrance of former things, neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.*

12. ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Je-

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out
by wisdom, concerning all things that are done
under heaven : this sore travail hath God given
to the sons of man, if to be sacrificed thereunto.

14. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

19 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight; and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.

16 I commended with mine own heart, saying, In I am come to great estate; and have gotten more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know mad wife and folly : I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he
that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAPTER II.

The vanity of human desires in the works of pleasure. 12 Though she wife be better then the fool, yet both have one end. 13 The vanity of human labour 14 In learning it they know not to whom. 15 Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove
 things with mirth: therefore enjoy pleasure: and
 behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, it is mad : and of mirth,
What doth it ?

3 I sought in mine heart to give myself
to wine (yet acquiescing mine heart with
dom) and to my hold on folly, till I sought for
that was that good for the sons of man, which
they should do under the heaven: † all the days
of my life.

4. I made me grow strong. I builted me houses, planted me vine yards.

5:1 made me gardens and orchards, and I
ward trees in them of all kind of trees.

6 I made my pools of water, to water therein the wood that bringeth forth trees.

...I got me servants and maidens, and had
servants born in my house also I had great posses-
sions of great and small cattell, above all that
was in Jerusalem before me.

* I gathered me also silver and gold, and the
vulgar treasure of kings, and of the provinces:
at me men-fingers and women-fingers, and the
lights of the sons of men, or † musical instru-
ments, and that of all sorts.

So I was great, and increased more than all
it were before me in Jerusalem; also my wife
remained with me.

o And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept
from them; I withheld not my heart from
joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour:
and this was my portion of all my labour.

1 Then I looked on all the works that my
hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had
poured to do : and behold, all was vanity
and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit
under the sun.

And I turned my self to behold wisdom
and madnesse and folly: for what saw the man
that cometh after the king? I saw that which
had been already done.

3: Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly,
as light excelleth darknesse.

4. * The wife man eyes are in his head, but
fool walketh in darkness: and I say self per-
ved also, that one cyrus hangeth so them all.

Then said I in my heart: As it happeneth to fool, so it + happeneth even to me; and why I then marry wife? Then I said in my heart: this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wife
then of the fool for ever ; seeing that which
is in the dayes to come shall all be forgot-
ten ; and how dieth the wife man ? as the fool.

Therefore I hated life, because the work
is wrought under the sun, is grievous unto
me for all a vanity and vexation of spirit.

9 ¶ Yes, I have all my labour which I had
taken under the sun: because * I should leave it
to the man that shall be after me.

And who knoweth whether he shall be a
man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over
my labour wherein I have laboured; and
wherein I have shewed my self wise under the
sun. This is also vanity.

Therefore I went about to cause my heart
repair of all the labour which I took under
fun.

For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he give it for his portion. This also is a vanity, and a great evil.

A time for all things.

Ecclesiastes.

Vanity in oppression.

* Chap. 1. 3. and 2. 9. Job 14. 1. * Chap. 3. 12. 13. 23. and 3. 18. and 3. 21. Or, delight in the sun. * Hebr. before him. * Job 27. 17.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days are sorrows; and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night: This is also vanity.

24 * There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink; and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour: This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten hitherunto more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good, in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail. (1) There is an excellency in Gods work: (2) but as for man, God shall judge his work: there, and here he shall be like a beast.

To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time to be born; and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their hearts; so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is past.

16 * And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the citate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast, for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man, that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works, for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased unto a man by oppression, by envy, by idleness, by covetousness, by selfishness, by wilfulness.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppression, that are done under the sun; and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the fide of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

3 * Yea, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 * Again I considered all travail, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this is also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 * Better is an hand full with quietness, than both the hands full, with travail and vexation of spirit.

7 * Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second, yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither satisfieth his labour, and bereave my soul of good? this is vanity, yea, it is a foretravell.

9 * Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow, but wo to him that is alone when he falleth, for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they are heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

13 * Better is a poor and a wife child, than an old and foolish king, that who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becomes poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoice in him: surely, this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine service: 2 in murmuring against oppression, 3 and in riches. 18 Joy is riches is the gift of God.

KEP thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

* Chap.

1. 9.

* Hebr.

9. 24.

* Psalm

49. 20.

Chap. 3.

16.

* Ver. 1.

* Or,

that they

may be

slow God

and see

* Psalm

49. 20.

Chap. 3.

16.

1 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

2 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he hath no pleasure in fools; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

3 Better it is that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

4 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel: that it was an error: * wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

5 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

6 If thou seekest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth, and there be higher then they.

7 Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

8 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this is also vanity.

9 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is shew to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

10 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

11 There is a fore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

12 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

13 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

14 And this also is a fore evil that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

15 All his dayes also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sickneſſe.

16 Behold that which I have seen: * it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, * all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

17 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour: this is the gift of God.

18 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use. 2 of children. 3 and old age without riches. 4 The vanity of sight and wandering desires. 5 The conclusion of vanities.

Here is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth: yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the dayes of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall, I say, shall an untimely birth be better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest then the other.

6 Yes, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wife more then the fool? what hath the poor that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 Better is the sight of the eyes, * then the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, * all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanity, are a good name, a mortification, patience, wisdom. 2 The difficulty of wisdom.

A good name is better then precious ointment: And the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 It is better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance, the heart is made angry, better.

4 The heart of the wife is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wife, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bottom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former dayes were better then these: for thou dost not enquire * wisely concerning this.

11 Wisdom is good, with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, shall wisdom give life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for * who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous over much, neither make thy self over wise: why shouldst thou destroy thy self?

† Hebr.

and in

thy time.

* Prov.

11.22.

24.5.

Chap.9.

26.

* 1 Kings

24.5.

Prov.

20.9.

* John

3.14.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

† Hebr.

Prov. 20.9.

17 **Benot overmuch wicked**, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die? before thy time.

18 **It is good** that thou shouldst take hold of this: yea also from this withhold not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 **Wisdom strengtheneth the wife**, more than the mighty men which are in the citie.

20 **For she is** not a just man upon earth that doth good, and fineth not.

21 **Allo take no heed** unto all words that are spoken: lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 **For oftentimes also** thine own heart knoweth that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 **All this have I proved by wisdom**: I said, I will be wise but it was far from me.

24 **That which is far off**, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 **I applied mine heart to know**, and to search; and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things; and to know the wickedness of follie, even of foolishness and madness.

26 **And I find more bitter** than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: **†** whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 **Behold, this have I found** (saith the preacher) **†** counselling one by one, to find out the account:

28 **Which yet my soul seeketh**, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 **Lo, this only have I found**, **†** that God hath made man upright, but they have sought out many inventions.

† **Gen. 1. 27.**

CHAP. VIII.

1 **Kings are greatly to be respected**. 6 **The divine providence is to be observed**. 12 **It is better with the godly in adversity**, than with the wicked in prosperity. 16 **The work of God is unsearchable**.

Who is as the wife man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? **†** a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and **†** the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 **I counsel thee to keep the kings commandments**, and stand in regard of the oath of God.

3 **Be not hasty to go out of his sight**: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 **Where the word of a king is**, there is power: and who may say unto him: What doest thou?

5 **Whoso keepeth the commandment** **†** shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 **Because to every purpose there is time**, and judgement: **†** therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 **For he knoweth not that which shall be** for who can tell him? when it shall be?

8 **There is no man that hath power** **†** over the spirit to retain the spirit: neither **†** hath he power in the day of death; and **†** there is no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 **All this have I seen**, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: **†** there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 **And so I saw the wicked buried**, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie where they had done: **†** this is also vanity.

11 **Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily**, **†** therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 **Though a sinner do evil** in hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely **†** I know that **†** it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 **But it shall not be well with the wicked**, neither shall he prolong his days: **†** which are as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 **There is a vanity which is done upon the earth**: that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: **†** a gain, there be wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: **†** I said, that this also is vanity.

15 **Then I commended mirth**, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: **†** for that shall abide with him of his labour, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 **When I applied mine heart to know wisdom**, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: **†** for also **†** there is **†** that neither day nor night sleep with his eyes.

17 **Then I beheld all the work of God**, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAP. IX.

1 **Like things happen to good and bad**. 4 **There is a necessity of death unto men**. 7 **Comfort is in their portion in this life**. 11 **Gods providence ruleth over all**. 15 **Wisdom is better than strength**.

† **Or all this** **†** I considered in my heart even to declare all this that the righteous, and the wife, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, by all this is before them.

2 **All things come alike to all**, **†** there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good; so is the filthy; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 **This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun**, that **†** there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 **For to him that is joined to all the living**, there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 **For the living know that they shall die**: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 **Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished**, neither have they any more a portion for ever in anything that is done under the sun.

7 **Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy**, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 **Let thy garments be always white**, and let thy head lack no ornament.

9 **Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest**: all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: **†** for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 **Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might**; for **†** there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill: but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare, so are the sons of men: snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

14 There was a little citie, and few men within it: and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the citie, yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 ¶ Then said I, wisdom is better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but our sinners destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly. 16 of riots. 18 foolishness. 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of things ought to be reverent.

¶ Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecarie to send forth a stinking savour: so doeth a little follie him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

1 A wise mans heart is at his right hand, but a fools heart is at his left.

2 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom shall fail him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

3 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place, for yielding pacifieth great offences.

4 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler.

5 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

6 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

7 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and whose breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

8 Who removeth stones shall be hurt therewith, and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

9 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

10 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

11 ¶ The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

12 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

13 ¶ A fool also is full of words, a man can not tell what shall be: and what shall be after him, who can tell him.

14 The labour of the foolish weigheth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the citie.

15 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

16 Blessed are thou, O land, when thy king is

the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season for strength, and not for drunkenness.

17 ¶ By much foolishness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

18 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

19 ¶ Curse not the king, nor be in thy thoughts, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 2 Death is life, 3 and the day of judgement in the days of youth are to be thought on.

¶ All thy bread is upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight, for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow, and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning thou shalt see seed, and in the evening thou shalt see chine hand: for thou knowest not whether it shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all, yet let him remember the days of darkness: for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanitie.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes; but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth are vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembered in due time. 2 The preachers come to edifie. 3 The fear of God is the chiefmansure of vanitie.

¶ Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and if the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doory shall be shut in the street, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of the quack shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth up his long house, and the summer goeth about the trees.

* Psa. 104. 15. + Heb. m. 14. 15. + Eccl. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

+ Heb. upon the face of the waters. * Dent. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17. March. 18. 48.

+ Heb. that is right. Or a sign.

¶ Or. ang.

¶ Or. the grinders fail, because they are few. Or. the quack.

¶ Or. the summer goeth about the trees.

- Genes. 2 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.
- Chap. 3-5. 7 * They shall the dust return to the earth, as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.
- 1 Kings 4-5. 8 * Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.
- Heb. 9 And I moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.
- 10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable

words, and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter. Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

¶ The Song of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Christ. 2 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be dressed to his flock. 3 Christ directs her to the shepherds sent: 4 and shewing his love to her. 11 growth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ are inseparable one another.

The song of Songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for thy love is better then wine.

3 Because of the favour of thy good ointments thy name is, as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chamber: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vine yards: but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women) go thy way forth by the foot-steps of the flock, and feed thy kins beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spike-nard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwix my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me, as a cluster of camphire in the vine-yards of Engedi.

15 ¶ Behold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fairest thou hast doves eyes.

16 Behold thou art fair, my beloved, yea pleasant as the apple tree, green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir.

¶ CHAP. II.

1 The mutual love of Christ and his church. 2 The beauty and calling of the church. 3 Christ's

care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

1 Am the rose of Sharon, and the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. ¶ I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my tast.

4 He brought me to the banquetting-house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, ¶ comfort me with apples, for I am sick of love.

6 ¶ His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 ¶ I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by the hyacinths of the field: that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 ¶ My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattise.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice, for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 ¶ Until the day break, and the shadows flee away: run, my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Beth.

¶ CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victory in temptation.

6 The church glorified in Christ.

7 Y night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

8 I will rise now, and go about the cite in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom

• Chap. 4-10. 1 Hebr. thy love.

• John 8-44.

• Or, they love thee up-rightly.

• Or, as one that is wailed.

• Or, express.

• Chap. 4-1. and

4-12.

• Or, my companion.

• Or, galilee.

• Or, reading.
• Or, the end of the man, even all the heart.
• Rom. 2-16.
• 14-16.
• 1 Cor. 5-10.

• Hebr. I desire not any thing.
• Or, I desire thee.

• Hebr. I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

• Or, I desire thee.

is beloved is gone down into his garden,
to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and
to gather lilies.

• Chap.
2:16 and
7:16.

mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

¶ *Thou art beautifully, O my love, as Tis-
sah, comely as Jerusalem; terrible as an army
with banners.*

• Or,
they have
puffed
me up.
• Chap.
4:12.

¶ *Turn away thine eyes from me; for I have
overcome thee: thy hair is as a flock of
goats that ascend from Ophrah.*

¶ *Thy teeth are as a Rock of flint, which go
up from the washing, whereof every one bewa-
rains; till there is not one barren among
them.*

¶ *As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples
within thy locks.*

¶ *There are three-score queens and four-score
concubines and virgins without number.*

¶ *My doves, my undefiled is her one; (she is the
only one of her mother, she is the choice one of
her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and
blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines
and they praised her.*

¶ Heb.
I know
not.
• Or,
for me on
the char-
acters of
my wil-
ling peo-
ple.
• Or,
of Mahe-
daim.

¶ *Who is she that looketh forth as the morn-
ing, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and ter-
rible as an army with banners?*

¶ *I went down into the garden of roses to see
the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the
vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.*

¶ *† Or ever I was aware, my soul || made me
like the chariots of Admah ||*

¶ *Return, return, O Shulamites, return, return,
that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in
the Shulamite? as it were the company || of two
stars.*

CHAP. VII.

¶ *A further description of the church her graces.*

¶ *The church professeth her faith and desire.*
How beautifully are thy feet with shoes, O
princely daughter! the joints of thy thighs
are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning
work-man.

¶ Heb.
mixtapt.
• Chap.
4:5.

¶ *Thy navel is like a round goblet, which want-
eth not † liquor: thy belly is like an heap of
wheat, full about with lilies.*

¶ *Thy two breasts are like two young roes
that are twins.*

¶ *Thy neck is as a tower of ivory, thine eyes
like the fish-pools in Hethbon by the gate of Bath-
rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon,
which looketh toward Damascus.*

• Or,
crim/or.
¶ Heb.
beard.

¶ *Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and
the hair of thine head like purple, the king is
† held in the galleries.*

¶ *How fair and how pleasant art thou, O loves
for delights!*

¶ *Thine thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and
thy breasts to clusters of grapes.*

¶ *I said, I will go up to the palm-tree: I will
take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy
breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the
smell of thy nose like apples.*

¶ *And the roof of thy mouth like the best
of spices.*

where, for my beloved, that growth downy sweetly,
causing the lips || of those that are asleep, to speak.

¶ *I am my beloved's, and his desire is † of
towards me.*

¶ *Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the
field: let us lodge in the villages.*

¶ *Let us get up early to the vine-yards; let us
see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape
† appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there
will I give thee my loves.*

¶ *Thine hands shall give a smell, and at our
gates are all manner of pleasant fruits: now and
old † I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.*

CHAP. VIII.

¶ *The love of the church to Christ. 6 The sym-
bolism of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles.*

¶ *The church professeth for Christ's coming.*

¶ *Thou art as my brother that sucketh
the breasts of my mother, when I should
and thee without, I would kill thee, yet † I should
not be despised.*

¶ *I would lead thee, and bring thee into my
mother's house, who would instruct me: I would
cause thee to drink of † spiced wine of the joyce
of my pomegranate.*

¶ *His left hand should be under my head, and
his right hand should embrace me.*

¶ *I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
† that ye stir not upon awake my love until he
please.*

¶ *Who is this that cometh up from the wil-
derness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised
her up under the apple-tree: there thy mother
brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth
that bare thee.*

¶ *Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal
upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, je-
houldest † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof
are coals of fire which hath a most vehement flame.*

¶ *Many waters cannot quench love, neither can
the floods drown it: if a man would give all the
substance of his house for love, it would utterly
be contemned.*

¶ *We have a little filter, and the hath no
breasts: what shall we do for our filter, in the
day when he shall be spoken for?*

¶ *If he be a wall, we will build upon her a
palace of silver: and if he be a door, we will
enclose her with boards of cedar.*

¶ *I am a wall, and my breasts like towers:
then was I in his eyes as one that found † favour.*

¶ *Solomon had a vine-yard at Baal-hamon, be-
set out the vine-yard unto keepers: every one for
the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces
of silver.*

¶ *My vine-yard which is mine, is before me;
thou (O Solomon) shalt have a thousand, and
those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.*

¶ *Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the com-
pany's hearken to thy voice, cause me to hear it.*

¶ *Make haste, my beloved, and be thou
like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the moun-
tains of spices.*

¶ The

The book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAPTER I.

1. *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.*
 5. *No lamentation for judgments.* 10. *No upbraiding of their whole service.* 16. *No rebuking so reproachfully as promises and threatenings.* 21. *Rebuking their wickedness.* he denounceth Gods judgments. 25. *No promises of grace.* 28. *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

Isaiah the son of Amos, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

3. * Hear O heavens, and give ear O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

4. * The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his masters crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

5. Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger: they are gone away backward.

6. * Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

7. From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and purifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

8. * Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

9. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

10. * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

11. * Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our God: ye people of Gomorrah.

12. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of goats.

13. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts.

14. Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

15. Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

16. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: ye, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

17. * Wash ye, make you clean: put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil.

18. Learn to do well; seek judgement, ye relieve

the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

19. Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

20. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

21. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

22. * How is the faithful city become an harlot: it was full of judgement, righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

23. Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.

24. Thy princes are rebellious and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

25. Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

26. * And I will turn my hand against thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin.

27. And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterwards thou shalt be called. The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

28. Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousness.

29. * And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

30. For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

31. For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf hath fallen, and as a garden that hath no water.

32. And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAPTER II.

1. *Isaiah propheseth the coming of Christs kingdom.* 6. *Wickedness is the cause of Gods forsaking.* 18. *No boasting so farre, because of the powerfull gifts of Gods majesty.*

He word that Isaiah the son of Amos saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it.

3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths, for our of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6. * Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the

* Jer. 9. 23.

28. Zech. 7. 10.

* Heb. accord-

ing to purifica-

tion. || Ca.

they shall remain of her.

* Job. 31. 7.

Psal. 1. 6. and 73. 37.

and 90. 9. and 104. 35.

* Heb. break-

ing.

|| Or, and his work.

* Mic. 4. 1. &c.

|| Or, pre-

pared.

|| Or, sit down.

Mercy promised.

Jehoi.

Women's

¶ Or,
more shes
are soft.
¶ Or,
aloud
with the
children.
Or.

the house of Jacob, because they be repented
from the east, and are southerly like the Philis-
tines, and they please themselves in the children
of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold,
neither is there any end of their treasures: their
land is also full of horses, neither is there any end
of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship
the work of their own hands; that which their
own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, & the great
man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the
dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of
his majesty.

¶ Chap.
2-15.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled,
and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed
down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in
that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be
upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon
every one that is lifted up; and he shall be
brought low.

¶ Hebr.
pictures
of desire.

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are
high & lifted up, & upon all the oaks of Bashan.

¶ Or,
the idols
shall be
cast a-
way.

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon
all the hills that are lifted up.

¶ Holes
20-2.
Luke 23.
30.

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every
fenced wall.

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and up-
on all pleasant pictures.

¶ Holes
20-2.
Luke 23.
30.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed
down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made
low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that
day.

¶ Revel. 6.
26- and
9-6.

18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

¶ Hebr.
the dust.
¶ Hebr.
the idols
of his sil-
ver & or.

19 And they shall go into the holes of the
rocks, and into the caves of the earth for fear of
the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when
he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

¶ Or,
which
they
made for
him.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of
silver, and his idols of gold, which they made,
each one for himself to worship, to the moles, and
to the bats:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into
the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD
and for the glory of his majesty: when he ariseth
to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cleave ye from man whose breath is in his
nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sin. 2 The
impudency of the people. 3 The oppression and
covetousness of the rulers. 4 The judgments
which shall be for the pride of the women.

¶ Or behold the Lord: the LORD of hosts doth
take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah,
the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread,
and the whole stay of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the
judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the
ancient.

¶ Hebr.
a man
eminent
in coun-
sels.
¶ Or,
skillful of
speech.
¶ Ecclef.
10-16.

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable
man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer,
and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to be their princes,
and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one
by another, and every one by his neighbour: the
child shall behave himself proudly against the
ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother
of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast cloth-
ing be thou our ruler; and let this ruine be under
thy hand:

7 In that day shall he + + + + +
not be as a theater, for in my house neither bread
nor clothing, make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen:
because their tongue and their doings are against
the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The show of their countenance doth wis-
dom against them, and they declare their sin as
Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul,

for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well
with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their
doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill with
him: for the reward of his hands shall be ge-
ven him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their op-
pressors, and women rule over them: O my peo-
ple, if they which lead thee, cause thee to err, and
destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and stand-
eth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with
the ancients of his people, and the princes there-
of: for ye have eaten up the vine yard; the spoil
of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to
pieces, and grind the faces of the poor, saith the
LORD GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the
daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with
stretched forth necks, and wanton eyes, walk-
ing, and mincing as they go, and making a
tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab
the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and
the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the
bravery of their tinkling ornaments, as their
froes: and their caul, and their round tires like
the moon.

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the
mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs,
and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the car-
ring,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the
mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the
hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in stead of
sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of
a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, bald-
ness; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of
sack-cloth: and burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy
mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and
being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. III.

In the extremity of evils: Christ's kingdom shall be
a sinuary.

¶ And in that day seven women shall take hold
of one man, saying, We will eat our own
bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us not
be called by thy name: so to take away our re-
proch.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be
beautiful, and glorious, and the fruit of the
earth shall be excellent, and comely: for them that
are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that he that is left
in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall
say,

and glory. ¶ Hebr. for the cleansing of the

be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the sixth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vine-yard, God excuseth his former judgements. 8 His judgements upon a crooked people. 11 upon false witnesses. 13 upon an impious, 20 and upon unjust. 26 The excellencies of Gods judgements.

NOW will I sing to my well-beloved, a song of my beloved hath a vine-yard in a very fruitful hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vines and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-press therein: and he looked down that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, I pray you: betwixt me and my vine-yard.

4 What could have been done more to my vine-yard; that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vine-yard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged, but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vine-yard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression: for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ¶ In mine ears said the Lord of hosts, ¶ Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yes ten acres of vine-yard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, still wine shall inflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and

opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-ropes:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as ¶ the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets: ¶ For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent: their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, seeing terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 Arrements shall be saved.

IN the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings: with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And ¶ one cried unto another, and said, Holy,

* Chap. 2. 9. 11. 17.

¶ Or, the holy God. ¶ Hebr. the God the holy.

¶ Hebr. that has for ever turning, is just.

* Prov. 8. 7.

¶ Hebr. before their face.

* Prov. 17. 13.

¶ Hebr. the tongue of fire.

¶ Or, as dung.

* Chap. 9. 13. 17.

21. and 10. 4.

¶ Or, distress.

¶ Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the darkness thereof.

* John 13. 41.

¶ Or, the skirts thereof.

¶ Hebr. his robe as this.

* Rev. 4. 8.

Against Syria and Judah. Chap. ix. The kingdom and birth of Christ.

And said the LORD unto me, Call this man's name Israel: for he shall be called Israel.

For before the child shall have known me, I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the face of Assyria.

The LORD spake also unto me again, say,

Forasmuch as this people refuse the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Kizim, and Remaliah son:

Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow and go over: he shall reach even to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear all ye of the countries: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

For the LORD spake thus to me, with a strong hand, and frustrated me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy, neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

For the LORD of hosts himself, and his arm shall be your fear, and his hand shall be your dread.

And he shall be for a sanctuary, but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

Bind up the testimony, seal the law among thy disciples.

And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath given me, we are signs, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

And they shall pass through it hardly, be- straid and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall feed themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

And they shall look unto the earth: and be- hold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ. The judgements upon Israel for their pride, 12 for their hypocrisy, 18 and for their impiety.

Evertheless, the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he slightly afflicted her hand of Zebulun, and the

land of Naphtali, and she shall stand more grievously afflicted by the way of the sea, I besought Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

The people that walked in darkness, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

Thou hast multiplied the nation, and hast not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in sinners, and as was thy joy when they divide the spoil.

For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder: the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

For every bawell of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; therefore, shall be with burning and sword of fire.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

The Lord sent a word into Jacob; and it hath lighted upon Israel.

And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together.

The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall devour Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

Therefore the LORD will cut off Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.

Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the few of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

Manasseh, Ephraim, and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah:

Or,

populou.

Marth.

4:16.

Ephc.

5:14.

Or,

so thin.

Or,

when

show

breaks.

5:14.

Chap.

10:25.

Or,

when she

while

hasteth of

the way

may man

Or,

Or,

man,

Or,

John

3:16.

Or,

1:33, 34.

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

2 *The we of syenna: 3 Affria the rod of hyposites: for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Affria.*

W O unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and 4 that write grievousness which they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needie from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people: that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will you leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ O† Affryan, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation: and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will † punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Affria, and the glorie of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom: for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the xx boast if self against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ¶ as if the rod should shake it self against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up ¶ it self, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness: and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day:

18 And shall consume the glorie of his forest, and of his fruitful field: † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again say upon him that smote them: but shall say upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: * the consumption decreed shall overflow ¶ wish righteousness.

23 For the LORD GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD of hosts: O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Affryan: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock of Or: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and thy yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aijah, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his charriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is strait, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: because it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by ¶ his mightie one.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdom of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

A ND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him: the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and ¶ reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall ¶ smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his reins.

¶ Or, as the writers shew grievousness.

* Chap. 5:25 and 9:12.

¶ Or, we to the Affryan † Hebr.

Affryan, though † Hebr.

to lay shew a spreading.

* 2 Kings 18:24, 33, and 19:10, &c.

* 2 Kings 19:31.

† Hebr. wills upon.

† Hebr. of the greatness of the heart.

¶ Or, like many people.

¶ Or, as if a rod should shake.

shew that life is up.

¶ Or, that which is not wood.

† Hebr. from the soul, and even to the flesh.

king, and will subvert the throne of his reign.
 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb,
 and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and
 the calf, and the young lion, and the fattening to-
 gether, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

¶ And the fucking child shall play on the hole
of the rfp, and the weened child shall put his
hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles look: and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall be for his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hattath, and from the islands of the sea.

13 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversities of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not

14 But they shall lie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil + them of the east together: + they shall lay their hand upon Idumea and Moab; + and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the
kingdom of the Egyptian sea: and with his mighty
wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and
shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men
to go over + dry shod.

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

*A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the
merits of God.*

And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

Behold, God is my salvation : I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song, he also is become my salvation.

Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, & call upon his name: declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

3 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

3 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 He
threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.
19 The defoliation of Babylon.

The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

1997

a Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain,
exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that
they may go into the name of the noble.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even when they refused to be my highness.

4. The noise of a multitude in the mountains,
+ like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of
the kingdoms of nations gathered together:
the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the bat-
tall.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, ~~over~~ the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of ~~them~~, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall ~~not~~ be amazed & one at another, their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruell
both with writh and fierce anger, to lay the land
desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof
out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible:

13 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chafed roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned ~~unto~~ *unto* them, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives snatched.

17 Behold: I will stir up the Moabites against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not desire it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men
to pieces, and they shall have no pitie on the
fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms,
the beautie of the Caldees excellency, shall be
deserted: God will overthrow her strong hold,

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it
be dwelt in from generation to generation: nei-

21 But † wild beasts of the desert shall lie
here, and their houses shall be full of † doleful
moanings; and it shall be howled there, and C.

22 And † the wild beasts of the islands shall
trie in their † desolate houses, and dragons in
their plain countenance, and howling is heard in

is near to
need.

C H A P. XIII.

1 God's merciful restoration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insurrection over Moab. 24 Gods purpose against Africa. 25 Palestine is threatened.

For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob; and will yet choose Israel: and for them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyed with them; and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall like them; and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD, for servants and hand-maids: and they shall take them captives, & whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve;

4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased? the golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger: is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy power is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the women is spread under thee, and the women cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst waken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven: I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds: I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, so the sides of the pit.

16 They shall see thee, they shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that shaketh the earth as tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 Thus made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, she opened not the house of her prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory: every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch; and as the raiment of those that are slain, thou shalt go through with a sword: thou shalt go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcass trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyed with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: *the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children: *for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise

nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bitter, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the land that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath *purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Sennacherib, was this burden.

29 ¶ As yejermes thou whole Mesopotamia, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a very young serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall smite, and thenceforth shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall lay thy remnant.

31 Howls, O gate, cry, O citie, them whole Palestina are distressed: for where shall come from the north a smoke, and a heat shall be kindled in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That *the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall dwell in it.

C H A P. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

¶ The burden of Moab, because in the night the king of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence: because in the night the king of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Beisith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, *on all their heads shall be baldness, and every head cut off.

3 In their distress they shall gird themselves with sack-cloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, & weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elelech: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, *his fugitives shall flee unto Zoaran *beside of three parts old: for by the mounting up of Labith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Huccoth, they shall take up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be *desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab, *the howling thereof of unto Eglaiah, and the howling thereof unto Beas-elim.

¶ Hebr. who had taken them captives.

¶ Or, mourning.

¶ Or, weeping.

¶ Hebr. who had taken them captives.

¶ Or, weeping.

¶ Or, she.

¶ Hebr. ladies.

¶ Or, girls.

¶ Or, day star.

¶ Or, dides.

¶ Or, prisoners.

¶ Or, bound.

¶ Job 18-19.

¶ Psalms 21-10.

¶ And 37.

¶ 109-13.

¶ And 20-1.

¶ Marth. 12-35.

For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring a sword upon Dimon, and upon them that are of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is destroyed in field oblation to Chemosh, a Moab is forsaken for her god. The people that dwell there, is the inheritance of Moab.

And ye the lamb to the ruler of the land, from Selah to the wilderness, unto the account of the daughter of Zion.

For it shall be that as a wandering bird I call out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the hands of Ammon.

Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide this, cut-offs, bewray not him that perjoins.

Let mine out-casts dwell with thee: Moab be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the transgressor is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

And in merrý shall the throne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousness.

We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he is very proud,) even of his haughtiness, and his pride and his wrath: but his lies shall not deceive him.

Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of her haven shall be all mourned, surely they are broken.

For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof: they lie down upon Jacob, they wandered through the wilderness, for branches we have stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

Therefore I will howl with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will lament that I have no vine of Heshbon, and Sibmah: for the vineyard for the summer fruits, and for the harvest is fallen.

And a gladder is given away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vine-yards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the seeders shall tread out no wine, in their presses: I have made their vintage-trooping to cease.

Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an organ for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kereth.

And it shall come to pass when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, I will break down the peace of an abiding, the glory of Moab shall be consumed, with all that he hath builded, and the remnant shall be as a broken tower.

CHAP. XVII.

Moab is destroyed, and the remnant of Moab is left, as a broken tower. The word of the LORD concerning Moab, Damascus, and Kereth, and it shall be as a broken tower.

The cities of Kereth are forsaken: they shall be for the flock, and shall lie down, and none shall come thither.

The kereth also shall cease from Kereth.

and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria shall be as the day of the children of Israel, when the LORD is angry.

And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made manifest, and the secret of his flesh shall be open.

And it shall be as when the harvest man gathered the corn, and reaped the ears with his sickle: and it shall be as if the sheaf were in the valley of the Jordan.

For the sheaf shall be left in it: as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five in the utmost fruitful branches thereof: such the LORD God of Israel.

At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy one of Israel.

And he shall see look to the stream, the work of his hand: neither shall he say that water his fingers have made, either the grove, or the images.

In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be destruction.

Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou have strange plants, and shalt see wondrous things.

In the day that thou shalt make thy plant to grow, and in the morning thou shalt make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

We do for the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the sea; and to the rubbing of nations, we make a noise like the rubbing of many waters.

The nations shall turn, like the rubbing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall be cut off, and shall be shaken as the chair of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling child before the whirlwind.

And behold, at evening tidings, and before the morning he shall be as a chaff, the portion of them that shall be of the lot of them that rot us.

CHAP. XVIII.

God in care of his people will destroy the Edomites. The Edomites shall grow upon the church.

Who to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Edom.

That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto: if a nation feared our and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

All ye inhabitants of the world and dwellers on the earth, see ye, which he lieth up an ensign on the mountain, and when he bloweth a trumpet, ye shall hear.

For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling, place like a char heat upon horns, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the lower grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the tender with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

In that time shall the people be brought

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Prepare the table watch in the watch-towers, and set up sentinels, and moist the shield.

For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watch-man, let him declare what he seeth.

And he saw a chariot with a couple of horses, and a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

And he cried a lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

And behold, here cometh a chariot of men with a couple of horses; and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen: is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

O my thirthing and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the Lord of hosts the God of Israel have I declared unto you.

The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watch-man, what of the night? watch-man, what of the night?

The watch-man said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire enquire ye return come.

The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanites.

The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

For they fled from the sword, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

For thus hath the Lord said unto me, With in a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken so.

CHAP. XXII.

The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Tyre by the Syrians. He representeth their human wisdom, and worldly joy. He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation. 20. and Eliakim, preparing the kingdom of Christ, his submission.

The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now: that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

Thou that art full of stir, a tumultuous city, a joyous city, thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archer-wall that are found in their bound together, which have fled from far.

Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls and of trying to the mountains.

And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of iron and horse-men, and Kir uncovered the shield.

And it shall come to passe that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horse-men shall set themselves in array at the gate.

And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

And ye have numbered the houses of Je-

rusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fastened it long ago.

And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sack-cloth:

And behold, joy and gladness, saying, euen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die: saith the Lord God of hosts.

Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Get thee unto this treasurer, euen unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast bowed thee out a sepulchre here? or he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high: and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

Behold, the Lord will carry thee away in a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lords house.

And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand; and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups even to all the vessels of flagons.

In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall, and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken so.

CHAP. XXIII.

The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

The burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that pass over the sea, have replenished.

And by great waters the seed of Sinear, the harvest of the river, is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, euen the strength of the sea, saying, I will not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

Chap. 26. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

On the Lord who covered thee with an everlasting covering, and clothed thee with garments of glory.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

Heb. 12. 14. Rev. 2. 7. On instruments of violence.

they shall be as all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

And he will + destroy in this mountain the face of the covering + cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations.

He will + swallow up death in victory, and the Lord God will + wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and we will rejoice in his salvation.

For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moses shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim, and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall be bring down: lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

A song, inciting to confidence in God, + for his judgments, 12. and for his power to his people, 30. An exhortation to wait on God.

In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, we have a strong city, salvation will be appointed for walls and bulwarks.

Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth this + truth may enter in.

Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed, as a stone, because he trusteth in thee.

Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord Jehovah is + everlasting strength.

For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty citie he layeth low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

The way of the just is uprightness: thou most upright dost weigh the path of the just.

Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee, the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the mastery of the Lord.

Lord, whereby shall I be lifted up, they will not see: how they shall see, and be ashamed for their sin, as the people, yet the fire of thine anger shall devour them.

Lord, thou wilt bring peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

O Lord our God, when the Lords builded thee, we had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

They are dead, they shall not live: they are departed, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorious,

they hast removed: is far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD; in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer, as when they chastened; + Heb. say upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child that draweth near the time of her delivery is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs, so have we been in thy fight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain we have as it were brought forth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

The case of God over his vineyard, 7. His righteousness, 12. His judgment, 13. The church of Jews and Gentiles.

In that day shall the Lord with his fore and great and strong sword, shall punish Leviathan the piercing serpent, even Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall lay the dragon that is in the sea.

In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

I the Lord do keep it, I will water it every moment, lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Fury is not in me: who would for the bribe, and thorns against me in battle? would I go through them, I would burn them together.

Or let him take hold of my strength, shall he make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

How he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him, or as he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him.

In measure when it shooteth forth, they will debate with it, as he layeth his rough wind in the day of the east-wind.

By this therefore shall the inquiry of Jacob be purged, and this shall the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the grove and images shall not stand up.

Yet the desirous citie shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding, therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will leave them, and not visit.

And it shall come to pass in that day, says the Lord, that I will bring off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall

shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatened Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 5 The righteous shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their error. 9 Their unbelief shall be rebuked. 14 And their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are invited to the confession of Gods dispensing providence.

W O to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

† Hebr. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a respect of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

† Hebr. with feet.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under feet.

† Hebr. swallow.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that steth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the bannet to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wines and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are (swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

† Hebr. she hear.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine; whom that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

† Or, hath been.

10 For precept ¶ shall be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little.

† Hebr. hammering of lip.

11 For with ¶ flammering lips and another tongue ¶ will he speak to this people.

† 1 Cor. 14. 21.

12 To whom he said, This ¶ theret wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

† 1 Cor. 14. 21.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them: precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken and snared and taken.

† 1 Cor. 14. 21.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD; ye scornfull men that rule this people which is in Jerusalem:

† Psalm 118. 22.

15 Because ye have said, we have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves.

† Psalm 118. 22.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, ¶ a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner, ¶ a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

† Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

† 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

18 ¶ And your portion which death shall be

disfellowed, and your agreement with hell shall not stand, when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be ¶ trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over: by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, ¶ it shall not leave you, till ye be weary, and ye shall not be able to stand.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrow, then that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount ¶ Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of ¶ Gibeon: that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your hands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sow, doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the sitches, and scatter the cumen, and cast in ¶ the principal wheat, and the appointed barley and the rice in their place?

26 ¶ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the sitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cumen: but the sitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cumen with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor break it with his horse-men.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, who is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Gods heavy judgements upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsearchableness of her enemies. 9 The selfishness, and deep hypocrisy of the Jews. 12 A promise of justice to the goodly.

W O to Ariel, to Ariel the city where David dwelt: add ye year to year, let them that kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the grounds, and thy speech shall be whispering out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea it shall be as an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations shall fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her, and her munition, and that distress her: shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth: but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh: but he awaketh, and his soul is dry.

and behold he & his and his fast hath appeared: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Now your fathers and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you: as the words of a book that is sealed, which man deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this. I pray thee: and he saith I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this. I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, * Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wisdom of their wife men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the holy one of Israel.

20 For terrible one is brought to nought, and the former is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall silence his name, and sanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, and shall come to understand, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

The prophet sheweth unto the people for their confidence in Egypt, & contempt of Gods word.

1 ¶ Gods mercies towards his church, yet Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the destruction of Egypt.

2 ¶ Wo to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit: say they say address in vain.

3 That walk to go down to Egypt, and have

not asked at my mouth: no strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

4 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

5 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Heliopolis.

6 They were all ashamed of a people they could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

7 The burden of the beasts of the south, into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels: to a people they shall not profit them.

8 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

9 ¶ Now go write it before them in tables, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

10 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

11 Which say to the seers, See not, and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

12 Get you out of the way: turn aside out of the path, cause the holy one of Israel to cease from before us.

13 Wherefore thus saith the holy one of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

14 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

15 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potter's vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a shard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water with out of the pit.

16 For thus saith the Lord God, the holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not.

17 But ye said, No; for we will lean upon our strength, therefore shall ye be, and we will ride upon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

18 One thousand shall be the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye be, and at the rebuke of ten shall ye be, and at the rebuke of an hundred shall ye be, and at the rebuke of an hundred shall ye be, and at the rebuke of an hundred shall ye be.

19 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement, blessed be all they that wait for him.

20 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt say, I will be very gracious unto them in the voice of thy cry, when he shall hear, he will answer thee.

21 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner, say more, but thine lips shall see thy teachers:

22 And thine eyes shall see a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it: when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

23 Ye shall desire also the covering of silver, given images of silver, and the ornament of thy golden images of gold: thou shalt say, I will be as the nations, and I will be as the people.

24 Therefore shall thy teachers be removed into a corner, and they shall see thy teachers: and they shall say, This is the way, walk ye in it: when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

25 Therefore shall thy teachers be removed into a corner, and they shall see thy teachers: and they shall say, This is the way, walk ye in it: when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

26 Therefore shall thy teachers be removed into a corner, and they shall see thy teachers: and they shall say, This is the way, walk ye in it: when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

27 Therefore shall thy teachers be removed into a corner, and they shall see thy teachers: and they shall say, This is the way, walk ye in it: when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

28 Therefore shall thy teachers be removed into a corner, and they shall see thy teachers: and they shall say, This is the way, walk ye in it: when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Christ's flourishing kingdom.

and lay and harch, and gathered under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

14 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom. 2 The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.

The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose.

3 It shall blossom abundantly and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD and the excellency of our God.

4 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

5 Say to them that are of a fearful heart: Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

6 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

7 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out and streams in the desert.

8 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

9 And an high-way shall be there and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness: the unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools shall not erre therein.

10 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there.

11 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

¶ John 7:38-39. ¶ Or, a court for reeds, &c. ¶ Or, for he shall be with them. * Chap 31:11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invades Judah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous personifications subverts the people so revolts. 23 His words are told to Hezekiah.

Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defended cities of Judah, and took them.

3 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fullers field.

4 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe and Joah Asaph's son the recorder.

5 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them. Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

Hezekiah.

Rabshakeh's blasphemy.

¶ I say, sayest thou. (but they are but vain words) ¶ I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt, wherein if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so a Pharaoh king of Egypto all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give I pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land, to destroy it? the LORD said unto me. Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh. Speak. I pray thee unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said. Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said. Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ¶ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vine yards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sends to Isaiah for comfort. 2 Isaiah comforteth him. 3 Sennacherib's fall.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

12.13.

* Hebr.

And going down to Tishah, south of Jerusalem, 14. Hezekiah's prayer. 15. Isaiah's prophecy of the fall and destruction of Nineveh, and the goal of Zion. 16. An angel rebukes the Assyrians. 17. Semacheth is slain at Nineveh by his own son.

And it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sack cloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

And he sent Eliakim, who was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sack cloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria hath sent hither to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayers for the remnant that is left.

So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, he is afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shall thou be delivered?

Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan and Hama, and Kenez, and the children of Eden which were in Telsar?

Where is the king of Hamath and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah?

And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

Recline thine ear, O LORD, and hear, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Semacheth, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

O LORD, the LORD the kings of Assyria have said, waste all the nations and their countreys.

And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods; but the work of men's

hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD: thou alone.

Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Wherewith thou hast prayed to me against Semacheth king of Assyria:

This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him. The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy one of Israel.

By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof, and I will enter into the height of his border, and I the forest of his Carmel.

I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the beloved places.

Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste defenceless cities into ruinous heaps.

Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, as they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb: as the grass on the house top, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of it self: and the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and four-score and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

of Judah that remaineth. [†] Hebr. the escaping. [†] Chap. 9. 7. [†] 2 King 19. 6. [†] 2 King 19. 35.

† Hebr. by the hand of my servants. [†] Hebr. the radiance of the glory thereof, and the choir of the saints thereof. [†] Or, the fortress and his fruitful field. [†] Or, fenced and inhabited. [†] Or, hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to pass, as I said, and defend cities to be inhabited? [†] Hebr. doors of bound. [†] Or, spring. [†] Hebr. the escaping of the house.

29 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.
30 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of his god, that Adramelch and Sharazer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Sennacherib his son reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. Aram.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 2 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. 3 His song of thanksgiving.*

• King.
30. 1.
• Chron.
32. 24.
† Hebr.
give
short
concerning
thy
house.
† Hebr.
with
great
weeping.

2 ¶ Those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amos came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die and not live.

3 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD.
4 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

5 Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah the prophet.

6 And he said to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer: I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

7 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

8 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

9 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Hebr.
degrees
by, or
with his
sun.

10 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick and was recovered of his sickness:

11 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

12 I said, I shall not see the LORD, from the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

13 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's rent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off, with pining sickness, from day even to night, and thou shalt take an end of me.

† Or,
from the
turning.

14 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

15 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove, mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

† Or,
rest, me.

16 Where shall I say, The watchmen have spoken unto me, and him if I had done so: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my life.

† Or,
on my
peace
great
bitterness.

17 O LORD, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

18 Behold, I for peace I had great bitterness, but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

† Hebr.
thou hast
loved me
from the
pit.

19 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot hope for thy truth.

20 The living, the living, in thine hand is my life: as I do this day, the father in the children shall make known thy truth.

21 The LORD was ready to slay me: therefore we will sing my comforters the stringed instruments all the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

22 For Isaiah had said, Let them sing a song of Sion, and say it for a psalter upon the boys, and he shall recover.

23 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign, that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Mercabach-badan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, both words of his recovery. 2 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretold the Babylonian captivity.*

2 ¶ That time Merodach-badan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

3 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and showed them the house of his precious things, the silver and the gold, and the vessels, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

4 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto him, Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said they men? and from whence came they, unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from the country unto me, even from Babylon.

5 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them.

6 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

7 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store, until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

8 And of the sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

9 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: for he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel. 2 The preaching of John the Baptist. 3 The preaching of the apostles. 4 The prophecies by the universality of God. 5 His incomprehensibility. 6 Comforteth the people. 7 Comforts ye my people, saith the Lord.*

2 ¶ Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him, that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high-way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places shall be plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

8 The voice said, Go. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodly flower is as the flower of the field.

9 The grass withereth, the flower fadeeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

10 The grass withereth, the flower fadeeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

11 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift it up; be not afraid: lay unto the chains of Judah. Behold, your God.

12 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong arm, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

13 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

14 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

15 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

16 With whom took he counsel, and wise instructed him, and taught him in the path of righteousness, and taught him knowledge, and showed him the way of understanding?

17 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little weight.

18 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

19 All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

20 To whom shall ye liken God? or what likeness shall ye compare unto him?

21 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith finisheth it over with gold, and counteth his graven image.

22 He that is so impoverished that he hath no choice, chooseth a tree, which shall not rot: he reckoneth unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, which shall not be moved.

23 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? ye that are not born, nor yet from the beginning; have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

24 As it is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers: that stretcheth out the heaven as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

25 That bringeth the princes to nothing, he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

26 Ye that shall not be plagued, ye that shall not be bowed, ye that shall not take out of the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

27 To whom shall ye liken me, or shall I be equal, saith the Holy One?

28 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things: that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names; by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power, not one faileth.

29 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest thou, Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

30 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the creator of the ends of the earth, slumbereth, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

31 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might, he increaseth their strength.

32 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

33 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLII.

1 God reprovaileth with his people, about his mercies to the church; to about his promise; and about the vanity of idols.

2 Keep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgement.

3 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust on his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

4 He pursued them, and passed safely, even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

5 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I am he.

6 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

7 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

8 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smiteth with the hammer, him that smote the anvil, saying, It is ready for the lodging: and he fastened it with nails, so that it should not be moved.

9 But thou Israel art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

10 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

11 Fear thou none for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yes I will help thee, yes I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

12 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

13 Thou shalt suck them, and shalt not find them: as they that contend with thee, they shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

14 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

15 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, say ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

16 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

17 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall

Psalm 142.

Heb. change.

Heb. righteousness.

Heb. in power.

Chap. 49. 10. and 4. 6. and 48. 13. Revel. 1. 7. and 22. 7.

Heb. be strong.

Or, founder.

Or, the

swearing.

Or, saying of the fathers.

It is good.

Deut. 7. 6. and 10. 15. and 14. 2.

Psalm 135. 4.

Chap. 48. 1. and 44. 1.

James 2. 23.

Exod. 31. 33.

Chap. 60. 12. Zech. 12. 3.

Heb. she men.

Heb. she

Psalm 104. 2. Job 10. 21.

of thy staff. Heb. thy men of the community.

Mass of pharisees. Or, for men. Heb. strength.

carry

carry them away, and the whole wind shall scatter them: and shall rejoice in the LORD: and shall glory in the holy one of Israel.

17. *When* the poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst: I the LORD will hear them, the God of Israel will not forsake them.

161

* Chap.

95.7 and

44.1

* Psalm

107.35

107.35

43.1

18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the fir-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together:

20. That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together: that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Israel hath created it.

21. Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the king of Jacob.

† Hebr.

saith so

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

saith

22. Let them bring forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they say that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them: or declare us things for to come.

23. Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: ye do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24. Behold, ye are all of nothing, and your work is of nought: an abomination is it that chooseth you.

† Or,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

work,

25. I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26. Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth: yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27. The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28. For I beheld, and there was no man, even amongst them, and there was no counsellor, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

† Hebr.

return,

29. Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1. The office of Christ, graced with mercies and constancy. 5. Gods promise unto him. 10. An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17. His representation to the people of iniquity.

* Math.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

13.18

* March.

Behold, my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3. A bruised reed shall he not break: and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

4. He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5. Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6. I the LORD have called thee in righteousness,

and will hold thine hand: and will say thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people for a light of the Gentiles:

7. To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

8. I am the LORD, that is my name, and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9. Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they (sing) forth I tell you of them.

10. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein, the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

11. Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12. Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13. The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14. I have long time holden my peace: I have been still, and restrained myself: now will I cry like a railing woman, I will destroy and devour at once.

15. I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbage, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16. And I will bring the blind, by a way that they knew not: I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them; and not make false them.

17. They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, We are our gods.

18. Hear ye deaf, and look ye blind, that ye may see.

19. Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, or my messenger that I sent? who is blind as that I? perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20. Seeing many things, but thou observedst not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21. The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness sake, he will magnify the law, and make it honorable.

22. But this is a people robbed and spoiled: they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth: for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23. Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24. Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel for the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25. Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of his hand: and hath set him on fire round about, yea, he knoweth not; and it burned him; yet he laid it not in heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1. The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8. He appeareth to the people for witness of his omnipotency. 14. He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderful action.

Idol-makers folly.

Idols.

For

Sabbath

congreg.

the Sabbath

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

congreg.

12 The carpenter hrencheth out his pale: he
worketh it out with a flax: he stretch it with
planes, and he marketh it out with the compass:
and he maketh it after the figure of a man, accord-
ing to the beauty of a man: yea, that it may remain
in the house.

13 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh
the cypresse and the oak, which he stretcheth
for himself among the trees of the forest: he
planteth an olive, and the rain doth nourish it.

14 Then shall he be for a man to burn: for he
will take thereof and writh himself; yea, he
hitcheth it and bakesh bread, yea, he maketh a
god, and worshipeth it: he maketh it a graven
image, and falleth down thereon.

15 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with
part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth tortoise in
fatness: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith,
Aha, I am warm, I have felt the fire.

16 And the residue thereof he maketh a god,
even his graven image: he falleth down unto it,
and worshipeth it, and prayeth unto it, and
saith, Deliver me, for thou art my God.

17 They have not known, nor understood:
for he hath y, that their eyes, that they cannot
see, and their hearts, that they cannot under-
stand.

18 And none considereth in his heart, neither
knoweth, nor understandeth to say, I have
burnt part of it in the fire: yea, and I have
baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have
roasted flesh and eaten it, and I have made the
residue thereof an abomination: shall I fall down
to the stock of a tree?

19 He feedeth of others: a deceived heart hath
perced him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul,
nor say, I have not a sin in my right hand.

20 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel:
for thou art my servant: I have formed thee,
thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be
forgetten of me.

21 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy
wonderworks, and as a cloud, thy sins: return
unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

22 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath
broken through his lower parts of the earth: break
forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and
every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed
Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

23 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, I said he
that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD
that maketh all things: that stretcheth forth the
heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth
by my self.

24 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars,
and maketh diviners mad: that turneth wise
men backward, and maketh their knowledge
foolish.

25 That confirmeth the word of his servants,
and performeth the counsel of his messengers:
that maketh Jacob to be fruitful, and Israel to
increase: that bringeth forth the seed, and
filleth the land with his flock, and his flock
will raise up the cry, saying, Blessed be the LORD
that hath said this.

26 That maketh the fish to be dry, and I will
die upon the rivers:

27 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

28 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

29 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

30 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

31 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

32 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

33 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

34 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

12 The carpenter hrencheth out his pale: he
worketh it out with a flax: he stretch it with
planes, and he marketh it out with the compass:
and he maketh it after the figure of a man, accord-
ing to the beauty of a man: yea, that it may remain
in the house.

13 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh
the cypresse and the oak, which he stretcheth
for himself among the trees of the forest: he
planteth an olive, and the rain doth nourish it.

14 Then shall he be for a man to burn: for he
will take thereof and writh himself; yea, he
hitcheth it and bakesh bread, yea, he maketh a
god, and worshipeth it: he maketh it a graven
image, and falleth down thereon.

15 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with
part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth tortoise in
fatness: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith,
Aha, I am warm, I have felt the fire.

16 And the residue thereof he maketh a god,
even his graven image: he falleth down unto it,
and worshipeth it, and prayeth unto it, and
saith, Deliver me, for thou art my God.

17 They have not known, nor understood:
for he hath y, that their eyes, that they cannot
see, and their hearts, that they cannot under-
stand.

18 And none considereth in his heart, neither
knoweth, nor understandeth to say, I have
burnt part of it in the fire: yea, and I have
baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have
roasted flesh and eaten it, and I have made the
residue thereof an abomination: shall I fall down
to the stock of a tree?

19 He feedeth of others: a deceived heart hath
perced him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul,
nor say, I have not a sin in my right hand.

20 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel:
for thou art my servant: I have formed thee,
thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be
forgetten of me.

21 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy
wonderworks, and as a cloud, thy sins: return
unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

22 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath
broken through his lower parts of the earth: break
forth into singing ye mountains, O forest, and
every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed
Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

23 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, I said he
that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD
that maketh all things: that stretcheth forth the
heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth
by my self.

24 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars,
and maketh diviners mad: that turneth wise
men backward, and maketh their knowledge
foolish.

25 That confirmeth the word of his servants,
and performeth the counsel of his messengers:
that maketh Jacob to be fruitful, and Israel to
increase: that bringeth forth the seed, and
filleth the land with his flock, and his flock
will raise up the cry, saying, Blessed be the LORD
that hath said this.

26 That maketh the fish to be dry, and I will
die upon the rivers:

27 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

28 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

29 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

30 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

31 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

32 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

33 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

34 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

35 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

36 That maketh the mountains to be his sheep-
fold, and his flock perform all his pleasure, even
saying, Blessed be the LORD that hath said this.

1. Behold, I have given place unto mine enemies, and I have made mine enemies to dwell in me. I have made mine enemies to dwell in me, and I have made mine enemies to dwell in me. I have made mine enemies to dwell in me, and I have made mine enemies to dwell in me.

2. The Lord God hath given me his tongue, and he hath opened my mouth, and he hath said unto me, I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

3. And kings shall be thy fathers, and queens thy nursing mothers, they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and they shall kiss the sole of thy foot, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

4. Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

5. But thus saith the Lord God, I will deliver the mighty, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will smite thy children.

6. And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

CHAPTER I

1. Christ teacheth that the dereliction of the Jews is not so he is imputed to him, by his slavery to Jews, by his obedience in that work, and by his conformity in that affliction.

2. Christ saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your divorce, wherein I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your further put away.

3. Wherefore when I came, and there was no man? when I called, and there was none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness, their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

4. I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

5. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear to the learned.

6. The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

7. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spurring.

8. For the Lord God will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

9. He is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me: let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

10. Behold, the Lord God will help me, who is my saviour: shall condemn me, for they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

11. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servants, that will not be derided, and hath no fight? let him

come forth, and he shall be counted righteous.

12. Behold, all ye that despise him, that say, He shall be derided, and he shall be counted righteous. Behold, all ye that despise him, that say, He shall be derided, and he shall be counted righteous.

13. An exhortation after the passion of Abraham, as much in Christ, as in regard of his comfortable promises.

14. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

15. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

16. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

17. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

18. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

19. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

20. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

21. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

22. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

23. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

24. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

25. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

26. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

27. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

28. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

29. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

30. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

31. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

32. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

33. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

34. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

35. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

36. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

37. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

38. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

39. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow. I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow, and I will be a father to the fatherless, and a saviour to the widow.

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

John 8:12

The eternal death of the righteous

Chap.
9-13.

Math.
21-13.

Mark
21-17.

Luke
29-46.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

Hebr.
9-13.

that keepeth the righteous from perishing, and shall

take hold of any creature, and shall not be able to

even then will I bring to my house, and will

and make those joyful in my house of prayer,

their burnt-offerings in their sacrifices, and will

accepted upon mine altar, for I will build that

be called an house of prayer for all people.

17 The Lord Oph, which is under the altar, is

of fire, and will be rather a fire, so that

besides those that are gathered unto him, no

18 All ye breakers of the field, come to devour

ye all ye that are in the harvest.

19 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignor-

ant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark;

sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

20 Yeachers are they dogs, which cannot

have enough, and they are deaf, and will

cannot understand: they all look to their own

ways, every one for his gain from his quarter.

21 Come ye, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

will not be, ye that will not be, ye that

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

shall in me that shall be the Lord, and shall

light life in plenty, and thy darkness is as the noon-day.

12 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satiate thy soul in drought, and make for thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden; and like a spring of water, whose waters shall not fail.

13 And they that shall be of thee, shall build about thee: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

14 If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shall honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.

15 Then shall thou delight thyself in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth: and thou shalt see with thine eyes the herbage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. liii.

1 The deniable nature of sin. 2 The sin of the Jews. 3 Calamity is for sin. 4 Salvation is only of God. 5 The covenant of the Redeemer.

6 Should, the LORDS hand is not shortened. 7 Debat is cannot save: neither his ear heavy that cannot hear.

8 But your inquiries have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you: that he will not hear.

9 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered, perversities.

10 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies, they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

11 They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that stretcheth out their eyes dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

12 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their work: their works are works of iniquity, and the shaft of violence is in their hands.

13 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, waiting and destruction in their paths.

14 The way of peace they know not, and there is no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

15 Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

16 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

17 We roar all like bears, and mourn fore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none, for our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, thou knowest them.

18 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revile, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

19 And judgement is turned away backward,

and justice standeth a far off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

20 Yea, truth shall perish, and she that departeth from evil shall make herself pure: and the LORD shall see it, and it is displeased in him that there was no judgement.

21 And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness effectually sustained him.

22 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

23 According to his deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense.

24 So shall they fear the name of the LORD, from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

25 And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

26 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD: My spirit shall be upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. lxx.

1 The glory of the church in the abundance of the Gentiles. 2 And the great blessing after a short affliction.

3 As I shine, so thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

4 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

5 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

6 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see, all they gather themselves together, they come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

7 Then thou shalt see, and thou shalt stand, and thou shalt fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

8 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

9 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebajoth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

10 Who are these as if as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

11 Surely the flocks shall wait for me, and the flocks of Tarshish first, so bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God; and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

12 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy wall, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

13 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually.

the enemy. 7. and yet he never ceaseth his
mercies. 10. In his wrath he will not
leave mercy. 11. The church is the people of
God, and the church is the people of God.

W. This is that comfort from Edom, with
dyed garments from Mezbah: this that is
glorious in his apparel, travelling in the green
of his garment, that speak in righteousness
to the just.

1. Whosoever shall be in this apparel,
and thy garments like him that treadeth in the
winepress.

2. I have trodden the winepress alone, and of
the people there was none with me: for I will
tread them in mine anger, and trample upon
my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon
my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

3. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart,
and the year of my redeemed is come.

4. And I looked, and there was none to help, and
I wondered that there was none to uphold: there-
fore mine own arm brought salvation unto me,
and my fury, it upheld me.

5. And I will tread down the people in mine
anger, and make them drunk in my fury: and I
will bring down their strength to the earth.

6. I will mention the loving kindness of
the Lord, and the praise of the Lord according
unto that the Lord hath bestowed on us: and
the great goodness towards the house of Israel,
which he hath bestowed on them: according to
his mercy, and according to the multitude of
his loving kindnesses.

7. For he said surely, they are my people, chil-
dren that will not lie: he was their Saviour.

8. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and
in all their prosperity he was lifted up: in his
anger he hath redeemed them, and his face
shined upon them, and he hath carried them
all the days of old.

9. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy
spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy,
and he fought against them.

10. Then he remembered the days of old, Mo-
ses and his people, saying, Where is he that
hath brought them up out of the sea, with the
shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his
holy spirit within him?

11. That led them by the right hand of Moses,
with his glorious arm: 12. dividing the water
before them, to make himself an everlasting name:

13. That led them through the deep as an horse
in the wilderness, that they should not stumble:
he hath held them down into the valley, the
left hand of Moses, and his right hand, he
led them, and he brought them out of the sea.

14. Look down from heaven, and behold
from the habitation of thy holiness, and of thy
glory, where is thy and thy strength, if the
leading of thy people, and of thy mercies to-
wards me? are they restrained?

15. Thou wilt show us our Father, though A-
raham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknow-
ledge us not: thou O Lord, our Father, thou
Redeemer, thy name is for everlasting.

16. O Lord, why hast thou made us to be
from thy wrath, and hast thou our heart from thy
face? Return for thy servants sake, the slaves
of thine inheritance.

17. The people of thy holiness have perished in
a little while: our adversaries have trodden
down the sanctuary.

18. We are thine, thou never barest rule over
them, 19. thy name is called by thy name.

CHAP. XLII.

1. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

the church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

2. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

3. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

4. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

5. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

6. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

7. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

8. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

9. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

10. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

11. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

12. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

13. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

14. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

15. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

16. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

17. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

18. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

19. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

20. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

21. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

22. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

23. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

24. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

25. The church is the people of God, and the church
is the people of God, and the church is the people
of God, and the church is the people of God.

† Hebe.
the first
of moun-
tains.

† Psalm
31:13
1 Cor. 13:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† Psalm
70:1-4

† 1 Hebe.
the first
of moun-
tains.

† Psalm
79:1-8

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

† 1 Cor.
13:1
Gal. 3:1

for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants
fakes that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob
and out of Judah an inheritance of my mountain:
and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants
shall dwell there.

10 And Shanon shall be a fold of flocks, and the
valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down
in, for my people that have fought me.

11 But ye see they that forsake the LORD,
that forget my holy mountain: that prepare a ta-
ble for that troop, and that furnish the drink-
offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword,
and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter:
because when I called, ye did not answer;
when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil be-
fore mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I
delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Be-
hold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hun-
gry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye
shall be thirsty: behold my servants shall rejoice,
but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of
heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and
shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse
unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay
them, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who bleareth himself in the earth,
shall bless himself in the God of truth, and he
that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God
of truth: because the former troubles are forgot-
ten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For behold, I create a new heavens and a
new earth: and the former shall not be remem-
bered, nor yet come into mind.

18 But ye be glad and rejoice for ever in what
which I create for behold, I create Jerusalem a
rejoicing, and her people's joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in
my people, and the voice of weeping shall be
no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of
days, nor an old man: for he hath not filled his
days: for the child shall die an hundred years
old, but the finner being an hundred years old
shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit
them, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat
the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabi-
tation shall not plant, and another eat: for as the
dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people,
and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of
their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring
forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the
blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with
them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they
call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speak-
ing, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed toge-
ther, and the lion shall eat straw like the bul-
lock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They
shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mount-
ain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble sin-
cerity. 2 He comforteth the humble with the
marvellous generation: 10 and with the gra-
tious benefits of the church. 15 Gods voice
judgement against the wicked. 19 The Gen-

tion that dwell on holy mountain: 24 and for the
damnation of the wicked.

Thus saith the LORD, The heavens shall
be my throne, and the earth shall be my foot stool: what
is the house that ye build unto me? and what
is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made,
and all those things have been: saith the LORD;
but to this man will I look, even to him that is
poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my
word.

3 He that killeth an ox: as if he slew a man:
he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a
dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, as if he
offered swines blood: he that burneth incense,
as if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen
their own wayes; and their soul delighteth in
their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will
bring their fears upon them: because when
called, none did answer, when I spake, they did
not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and
chose that in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that trem-
ble at his word: Your brethren that hated you,
that cast you out for your names sake, said, Let
the LORD be glorified, but he shall appear to
your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from
the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth
recompense to his enemies.

7 Before the travellers brought forth, before
her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath
seen such things? shall the earth be made in
bringing forth in one day; or shall a nation be born
at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she
brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to
bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring
forth, and shut the womb? saith the God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with
her all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her,
all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the
breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out,
and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will ex-
tend peace to her like a river, and the glory of
the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye
suck, ye shall be born upon her sides, and be
dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will
I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Je-
rusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall re-
joice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb:
and the hand of the LORD shall be known to-
wards his servants, and his indignation towards
his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with strength,
and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to ven-
der his anger with fury, and his rebuke with
flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the
LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the
LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify
themselves in the garden, behind one straw brake
midst-eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and
the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the
LORD.

18 For I know their works, and their thought:
it shall come, that I will gather all nations and
tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I

106.

God.

107.

Men.

Prov.

1:24.

Chap.

66-4.

Jer. 7:13.

108.

109.

110.

111.

112.

113.

114.

115.

116.

117.

118.

119.

120.

121.

122.

123.

124.

125.

126.

127.

128.

129.

130.

131.

132.

133.

134.

135.

136.

137.

138.

139.

140.

141.

142.

143.

144.

145.

146.

147.

148.

149.

150.

151.

152.

153.

154.

155.

156.

157.

158.

159.

160.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish; they have not known me, they are forth children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains: and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man; and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

* Chap. 3. 12. 27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee, for the noise of the horse-men and bow-men, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clovest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rearest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair: thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

† Heb. 271.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: that bewaileth her self, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Wo is me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAPTER V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness: 7 for their adulteries, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

R Un ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man: if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

* Isa. 9. 13. Chap. 2. 30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor: they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God: but their have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them; a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that porch out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their back-slidings † are increased.

§ Or, deserts. † Heb. are strong.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this, O Jerusalem, have broken me, and flatter myself that are no good: when I had said, they shall be full: they then committed adultery, and multiplied themselves by troops in the narrow houses.

8 ¶ They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy: make not a full end; take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, * It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us: neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from afar, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine * harvest, and thy bread; * which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shall thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your lands; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O * foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain both the * former and the latter in his season: he refresheth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away thick things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: † they lay wait as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge

the cause, the cause of the fatherless; yet thou ponderest: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

10 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

11 A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

12 The prophets prophesie * falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

13-16. Ezek. 13-6. ¶ Or, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies first against Judah: 4 encourage themselves. 6 God striketh them on work because of their sin. 7 The prophet denounceth the judgments of God because of their sin. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgment on their sin.

O Ye children of Benjamin gather your selves to see out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a sign of fire in Beth hacherem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night: and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said: How ye down trees, and ¶ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the cite to be visited, this is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 ¶ As a fountain casteth out her waters, so the casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem: lest my soul depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts. They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him shall be full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to * covert, and hid, and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one doleth falsly.

14 They have * hated also the * heart of the

daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? say, they were not at all ashamed: neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the * good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watch-men over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 ¶ To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Shebah? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and spear: they are cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemies and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with sack-cloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son-most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have fed thee for a tower, and * a fortress among my people, that thou mightest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are * brass and iron: they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ¶ Reprobre silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity. 2 He reproveth their vain confidence: 12 by the example of Shalch. 17 He threateth them for their idolatry. 21 He reproveth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He urgeth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 33 and the judgments for the same.

¶ He word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Send in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word-and say, Hear the word of the LORD: all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel.

* Chap.
28. 13.
and 27.
28.

† Heb.
Whom
upon thy
name is
called.
* Isa.
56. 7.
* Jerem.
21. 13.
22. 1.
22. 13.
22. 14.
22. 15.
22. 16.
22. 17.
22. 18.
22. 19.
22. 20.
22. 21.
22. 22.
22. 23.
22. 24.
22. 25.
22. 26.
22. 27.
22. 28.
22. 29.
22. 30.
22. 31.
22. 32.
22. 33.
22. 34.
22. 35.
22. 36.
22. 37.
22. 38.
22. 39.
22. 40.
22. 41.
22. 42.
22. 43.
22. 44.
22. 45.
22. 46.
22. 47.
22. 48.
22. 49.
22. 50.
22. 51.
22. 52.
22. 53.
22. 54.
22. 55.
22. 56.
22. 57.
22. 58.
22. 59.
22. 60.
22. 61.
22. 62.
22. 63.
22. 64.
22. 65.
22. 66.
22. 67.
22. 68.
22. 69.
22. 70.
22. 71.
22. 72.
22. 73.
22. 74.
22. 75.
22. 76.
22. 77.
22. 78.
22. 79.
22. 80.
22. 81.
22. 82.
22. 83.
22. 84.
22. 85.
22. 86.
22. 87.
22. 88.
22. 89.
22. 90.
22. 91.
22. 92.
22. 93.
22. 94.
22. 95.
22. 96.
22. 97.
22. 98.
22. 99.
22. 100.

And I will cause you to dwell in this place.
I will not be in lying words, saying, The
temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the
temple of the LORD, are these.
For if ye thoroughly amend your ways, and
your doings, if ye thoroughly execute judgement
between a man and his neighbour,
If ye oppress not the stranger, the father-
less, and the widow, and shed not innocent
blood in this place, neither walk after other gods
to your hurt:
Then will I cause you to dwell in this place,
in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever
and ever.
Behold, ye trust in lying words, that can-
not profit.
Will ye steal, murder, and commit adul-
tery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto
kial, and walk after other gods, whom ye know
not?
And come and stand before me in this
house, which is called by my name, and say,
We are delivered to do all these abominat-
ions:
Is this house which is called by my name,
become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold,
even I have seen it, saith the LORD.
But go ye now unto my place which was in
Shiloh, where I set my name in the first, and see
what I did to it, for the wickedness of my
people Israel.
And now because ye have done all these
works, saith the LORD, and I spoke unto you,
rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not;
and I called you, but ye answered not:
Therefore will I do unto this house which
is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto
the place which I gave to you, and to your fa-
thers, as I have done to Shiloh.
And I will cast you out of my sight, as I
have cast out all your brethren, even the whole
seed of Ephraim.
Therefore * pray not thou for this people,
neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, nei-
ther make intercession to me; for I will not hear
thee.
Seest thou not what they do in the cities
of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?
The children kindle fire, and the fathers
kindle the fire, and the women kindle their
dough to make cakes to the queen of heaven,
and so pour out drink-offerings unto other gods,
that they may provoke me to anger.
Do they provoke me to anger? saith the
LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the
confusion of their own faces?
Therefore thus saith the LORD God: Be-
hold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured
out upon this place, upon man and upon beast;
and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit
of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not
be quenched.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God
of Israel: For your burnt-offerings unto your
gods, I have refused, and cast them.
For I spoke to your fathers, not command-
ing them in the day that I brought them out
of the land of Egypt: concerning burnt-offe-
rings or sacrifices.
But this thing commanded I them, saying:
Obey my voice, and I will be your Gods, and
ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the
ways that I have commanded you, that it may
be well unto you.
But they hearkened not, nor inclined their

ear, but walked in the counsel, and in the in-
vitation of their evil heart; and I were their
ward, and not forward.
Since the day that your fathers came out
of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have
even * (sent unto you all my servants, the pro-
phets, daily raising up early, and saying, Thus
saith the LORD, turn ye now from your evil
ways, and hearken unto my voice, and I will be
your Gods, and ye shall be my people; and walk
ye in all the ways that I have commanded you,
that it may be well unto you.)
But they hearkened not unto me, nor in-
clined their ear, but * hardened their neck, they
did worse than their fathers.
Therefore thou shalt speak all these words
unto them, but they will not hearken to thee;
thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not
answer thee.
But thou shalt say unto them, This is a na-
tion that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD thy
God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished,
and is cut off from their mouth.
Cut off thine hair O Jerusalem, and cast
it away, and take up a lamentation of high
places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken
the generation of his wrath.
For the children of Judah have done evil
in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set
their abominations in the house which is called by
my name, to pollute it.
And they have built the high place in
Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of
Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters
in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither
came it into my heart.
Therefore behold, the days come, saith
the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet,
nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the
valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet
till there be no place.
And the carcasses of this people shall
be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for
the beasts of the earth, and none shall stay
away.
Then will I cause to * come from the cities
of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem,
the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness,
the voice of the bride-groom, and the voice of the
bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive.
He upbraids the foolishness and stupidity of
the people. He sheweth their grievous punish-
ments, and bewaileth their desperate state.
At that time saith the LORD, they shall bring
about the bones of the kings of Judah, and the
bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests,
and the bones of the prophets, and the bones
of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their
graves.
And they shall spread them before the sun,
and the moon, and all the host of heaven upon
which they have loved, and whom they have served;
and after whom they have walked, and whom
they have sought, and whom they have con-
fided: they shall not be gathered, nor be-
ridd, they shall be for dung upon the face of
the earth.
And death shall be chosen rather than life,
by all the residue of them that remain of the
evil family, which remain in all the places whither
I have driven them, saith the LORD of
hosts.
Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus
saith the LORD, shall they fall, and not arise:
shall he turn away, and not return?
Why then is this people of Jerusalem turned
back, by a perpetual backsliding? they have
said deceit, they refuse to return.

1 I have heard and heard, but they speak not
I have seen and seen, but they do not see
I have heard and heard, but they speak not
I have seen and seen, but they do not see

2 Yes * the flock in the heaven knoweth her
pastures times * and the turtle, and the crane
the fowls observe the time of their coming
but my people know not the judgment of
the LORD.

3 How do ye say We are wise, and the law of
the LORD is with us? Lo certainly * in vain
saith he in the pen of the scribes is in vain.

4 The wise men are flamed, they are dis-
tressed and catch; so they have rejected the word
of the LORD: and * what wisdom is in them?

5 Therefore will I give their wives into o-
thers, * and their fields to them that shall inherit
them: for every one from the least even unto the
greatest is given up * covetousness from the pro-
phet even unto the priest, every one doleth filthy.

6 For they have despised the hurt of the daugh-
ter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace,
when there is no peace.

7 Were they * ashamed when they had con-
sumed abundance? say, they were not at all
ashamed: neither could they blush therefore shall
they fall amidst when that fall, in the time of
their visitation they shall be cast down * saith the
LORD.

8 ¶ I will surely confuse them * saith the
LORD: there shall be no grapes * on the vine nor
figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fall
and the things that I have given them shall pass
away from them.

9 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves,
and let us enter into the defence cities: and let
us be firme there: for the LORD our God hath
put us to silence, and given us * water of gall
to drink, because we have sinned against the
LORD.

10 We * looked for peace, but no good came:
and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

11 The roaring * of his horses was heard from
* them: the whole land trembled at the sound of
the neighing of his strong ones. for they are come
and have devoured the land, and * all that is in
it, the cite and those that dwell therein.

12 For behold I will send serpents cockatrice
among you which will bite * and * charmed and they
shall bite you, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ Where I would comfort my self against
sorrow, my heart is faint * in me.

14 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daugh-
ter of my people: * because of them that dwell in
a far country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not
he king in Jerusalem? why have they provoked me to
anger with their given images, and with strange
vanities?

15 The harvest is past, the summer is ended,
and we are not saved.

16 For the hurt of the daughter of my people
me I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken
hold on me.

17 Is there no * balm in Gilead? is there no
physician there? why then is not the health of
the daughter of my people * recovered?

CHAPTER IX.

1 ¶ From Isaiah the Jew for their unbelief
for 9 and for their hardness. 13 Disobedience
is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 Be-
cause to mourn for their destruction. 23 and to
sing in themselves, but in God. 25 He
threatened both Jews and Gentiles.

2 ¶ that my head were waters, and mine
eyes fountains of tears, that I might weep
day * 15 22. 4. Chap. 4. 19.

day and night for the ruin of the daughter of
my people.

3 ¶ Others I shall make wild animals * in their
place of way, firing men: that I might leave my
people and go from them: for they are all filthy
creatures, an assembly of transgressors.

4 And they shall cast their houses like their house
for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon
the earth, for they proceed from evil to evil,
and they know not me, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, * Chap.
and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother
will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will
walk with flanders.

6 And they will * deride every one his neigh-
bour, and will not speak the truth: they have
taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary them-
selves to commit iniquity.

7 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit:
through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the
LORD.

8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Be-
hold, I will mete them, and try them: for how
shall I do for the daughter of my people?

9 Their tongue is as an arrow that pierceth * Psal.
neighbour with his mouth, but * in heart he lay-
eth his wait.

10 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things? * Psal.
saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on
such a nation as this?

11 For the mountains will I take up a weeping
and wailing, and for the * habitations of the wil-
derness a lamentation, because they are I hurt
up, so that none can pass through them, neither
can man hear the voice of the cattle, * both the
fowl of the heavens, and the beast are dead, they
are gone.

12 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and * 5-9, 29.
den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Ju-
dah * desolate without an inhabitant.

13 ¶ Who is the wife man that may understand * Ors
this and * who is he to whom the mouth of the desola-
tion hath spoken, that he may declare it: for * Hebr.
what the land peritheth and is burnt up like a from the
wilderness that none passeth through?

14 And the LORD saith, Because they have for-
saken my law which I set before them, and have * Chap.
not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein, * 10-22.

15 But have walked after the * imagination of
their own heart, and after Baalim, which their
fathers taught them:

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel: Behold, I will feed them * Ors
people * with wormwood, and give them water
of gall to drink.

17 I will * scatter them also among the hea- * Chap.
then, wherein neither they nor their fathers have * 8. and
known: and I will send a sword after them, till * 23-15.
I have consumed them.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider * Levit.
ye, and call for the mourning women, that they
may come and send for cunning women: that they
may come.

19 And let them make haste, and take up
a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with
tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

20 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion:
How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded,
because we have forsaken the land, because our
dwellings have cast us out.

21 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye wo-
men, and let your ear receive the word of his
mouth, and reach your daughters wailing, and
every one her neighbour lamentation.

22 For death is come up into our windows, and

Is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22. *Speak, Thus saith the LORD.* Even the carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, such as the hand full after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.

23. *Thus saith the LORD.* Let not the wife man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24. But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving kindness, judgment and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25. Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised.

26. Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1. *The universal comparison of God and idols.* 17. *The prophet exhorteth to see from the calamity to come.* 19. *He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours.* 23. *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you. O house of Israel.

2. Thus saith the LORD. Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven: for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3. For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, (the work of the hands of the work-man) with the ax.

4. They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5. They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be born because they cannot die: they are not afraid of them, nor can they be destroyed, neither shall it be in them to do good.

6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7. Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms there is none like unto thee.

8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9. Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the work-man, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

10. But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11. Thus shall ye say unto them. The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14. Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the grave image, for his molten images are falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance, the LORD of hosts is his name.

17. Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

18. For thus saith the LORD. Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find it so.

19. Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20. My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my rent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21. For the pastours are become brutish and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22. Behold, the noise of the hunt is come, and a great congregation out of the north country to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23. O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in him that walketh to direct his steps.

24. O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1. *Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, & rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof.* 11. *prophecy fulfilld* 19. *comes upon them.* 23. *and upon the men of Anathoth for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2. Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

3. And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant.

4. Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5. That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6. Then the LORD said unto me. Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7. For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, saying, early and late, Obey my voice.

8. Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did not.

9. And the LORD said unto me; A conspiracy

† Hebr. *fastidious*, or *brimstone* as *vainly*.
* Psalm 115. 5.
† Isa. 46. 17.
* Isa. 41. 23.
* Psalm 26. 10.
* Revel. 15. 4.
† Or *is likest* *them*.
† Hebr. *in one* or *at one*.
* Isa. 41. 29.
† Hebr. *12.*
Zech. 10. 2.
† Hebr. *God of* *righteous*.
† Hebr. *King of* *earthly*.
* Gen. 1. 10.
Chap. 51. 15.
† Or, *for* *that*

is found among the men of Judah; and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. They are turned back to the iniquities of their fore-fathers; which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense, but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah, and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem, have ye set up altars to that filthy thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing the hath wrought lewdness with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree fair and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge of this, and I know it; then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see the vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them, the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

Jeremiah complaining of the wicked prosperity by which they seek their ruin. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethren's transgressions against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitents return from captivity.

Righteous are thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: for let me talk with thee of thy judgments: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that do very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yes, they have taken

root: they grow up, they bring forth fruit, thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart: towards thee I put them out like thee for the slaughter, and put them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not be for our life end.

5 If thou hast run with the foot men, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yes, they have called a multitude against thee; believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given it the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her, come ye assemble all the beasts of the field, I come to devour.

10 Many pastures have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenue, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

In the type of a linen girdle hidden at Babylon, God prophesieth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments. 22 He sheweth their abominations as the cause thereof.

Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

The linen girdle

Jeremiah

A. Smith - Jeremiah

2. So I girded girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put on my loins.

3. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4. Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins; and arise, go to Euphrates; and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5. So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6. And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7. Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8. Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9. Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah; and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10. This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11. For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel; and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12. ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. Every bottle shall be filled with wine; and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13. Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's thrones, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14. And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy; but I will destroy them.

15. ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16. Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains; and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17. But if you will not hear it, my soul shall wrap in secret places for your pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS stock is carried away captive.

18. Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principles shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19. The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20. Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the stock that was given them, the beautiful stock?

21. What wilt thou say when he shall punish them? (for thou hast made them to be captains, and as chief over thee) shall now sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22. ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the great

ness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23. Can the Ethiopian change his skin; or the leopard his spots? when may ye also do good that are accustomed to do evil?

24. Therefore will I cause them as the bubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25. ¶ This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in fallowood.

26. Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27. I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills, in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean?

28. ¶ When shall it once be?

CHAPTER XIII.

1. The grievous famine, 7. captivity, Jeremiah is prop. 13. The Lord will not be instructed for the people. 13. Lying prophets are no excuse for them.

17. Jeremiah is moved to complain for them. ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3. And their nobles have fast their little ones to the waters; they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty, they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is parched for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6. And the wild ass did stand in the high places; they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7. ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou be for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8. O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9. Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, have us not.

10. ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not restrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11. Then said the LORD unto me, ¶ Pray not for this people for their peace.

12. ¶ When they fast, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13. ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you a sure peace in this place.

14. Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name, ¶ I sent them, neither have I commanded them, neither have I spoken unto them: they prophesy unto you a false word, saying, Peace, and a lying vision, and the deceit of their heart.

15. Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning

Or, Judah will.

4 Hebr. a man against his brother. + Hebr. from destroying them. * Isa. 5. 22.

* Lam. 1. 2. 16. and 2. 18.

Or, head. 1. 10.

+ Hebr. wife upon. * Chp. 5. 19. and 13. 10.

• Psalm. and by famine, and their carcasses shall be meat
for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the
earth.

27 For thus saith the LORD: Enter not into the
house of mourning, neither go to lament: nor
beseech them: for I have taken away my peace
from this people, saith the LORD, turn loving
kindness and mercies.

28 Both the great and the small shall die in this
land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men
lament for them: nor shall they themselves, nor make
themselves bald for them.

29 Neither shall they desire themselves for them
in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither
shall men give them the cup of consolation to
drink for their father or for their mother.

30 Thou shalt not also go into the house of
feasting, so fit with them to eat and to drink.

31 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of
Israel: Behold, I will raise up a feast out of this
place in your eyes, and in those days, the voice
of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of
the bridegroom and the voice of the bride.

32 And it shall come to passe when thou shalt
shew this people all these words, and they shall
say unto thee, wherefore hath the LORD
pronounced all this great evil against us? or
what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we
have committed against the LORD our God?

33 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because
your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD,
and have walked after other gods, and have
served them, and have worshipped them, and
have forsaken me and my law, says my law.

34 And ye have done worse, than I then your fa-
thers: (for behold, ye walk every one after the
imagination of his evil heart: that they may not
hearken unto me.)

35 Therefore will I call you out of this land
into a land that ye know not, where ye nor your
fathers, and there shall I serve: where gods day
and night, where I will not shew you favour.

36 Therefore behold, the days come, saith
the LORD, that I shall no more be said, The
LORD liveth that brought up the children of Is-
rael out of the land of Egypt.

37 But the LORD liveth that brought up the
children of Israel from the land of the north,
and from all the lands, whither he had driven
them, and I will bring them again into their land,
that I gave unto their fathers.

38 Behold, I will send for many fathers, saith
the LORD, and they shall see them, and after
that I will send for many husbands, and they shall hunt
them from every mountain, and from every hill
and out of the holes of the rocks.

39 For mine eyes are upon all their ways, and
they are not hid from my face, neither is their in-
quity hid from mine eyes.

40 And first I will recompence their iniqui-
tie, and their iniquity double, because they have de-
fied my law, they have filled mine inheritance
with the carcasses of their detestable and abomi-
nable things.

41 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress,
and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gen-
tiles shall come unto thee: from the ends of the
earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have in-
herited lies, vanitie, and things wherein there is
no profit.

42 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and
they are no gods?

43 Therefore behold, I will this once cause
them to know, I will cause them to know mine
hand and my might, and they shall know that
my name is the LORD.

CHAPTER XLVI

1 The captivity of Judah for her sin. 2 That
Babylon must be destroyed in God's judgment. 3 The
captivity of Judah come desired of God. 4 The fal-
lacy of God. 5 The prophet complaineth of the
mockers of his prophesie. 6 He is sent to bring
the captives in to Jerusalem the fallow.

7 He first of Judah is written with a point of
iron, and with the point of a diamond
is graven upon the table of their heart, and
upon the horns of your altar.

8 Whilst their children remember their fathers
and their graves by the green trees upon the
high hills.

9 O, my mountain in the field, I will dig
the substance, and all the treasures to the root,
and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy
borders.

10 And thou even thyself shalt be discom-
forted from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will
scatter thee to serve strange enemies in the land,
which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a
fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Cursed be the man
that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his
strength, and whose heart departed from the LORD.

12 For he shall be like the heath in the desert,
and shall not be when good cometh: but shall in-
habitate the parched places in the wilderness, in a
barren land and not inhabited.

13 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the
LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

14 For he shall be like a tree planted by the
waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the
river, and shall not be shaken, but shall be green,
her leaf shall be green, and shall not be withered
in the year of drought, neither shall cease from
yielding fruit.

15 The heath is as a flower above all things,
and is shortly withered: when I know it, I will
pluck it, and I will not be grieved.

16 I the LORD search the heart, I try the
reins, even to give every man according to his
ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

17 As the partridge hatcheth on eggs, and hatch-
eth them, so shall she hatch them, and shall be
right, shall leave them in the midst of her eggs,
and at his end shall be empty.

18 A glorious high throne from the be-
ginning is the place of our habitation.

19 O LORD the hope of Israel, all that
flee thee shall be ashamed, and they that despise
thee shall be as nothing, and they that hate thee
shall have for sin in the LORD, the source of
living waters.

20 Heil me, O LORD, and I shall be healed,
save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my
grace.

21 Behold, they say unto me, where is the
word of the LORD, as it came now.

22 As for me, I have not hastened from being
a prophet, nor follow them, neither have I desired
the reward day, thou knowest: that which came
out of my lips was right before thee.

23 Be not a servant upon me, thou art my
day of evil.

24 Let them be confounded that persecute me,
but let not me be confounded: let them be
shamed, but let not me be diminished: bring
down the day of fury, and I will destroy them
double destruction.

25 Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and
in the gate of the children of the people, where
the kings of Judah come in, and by the way
they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem.

26 And say unto them, Hear ye the word
of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah.

• Chap.
3.11.

with the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that came in by

Thus (in the Lord) • Take us to your
feet, and bear no burden on the Sabbath day,
nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

as Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

33 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive instruction.

34 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, in bringing in no burden through the gates of this city in the day-birth-day, but shall be the Sabbath-day: so will I do no work therein:

34 * Then shall there come forth the kings of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

19 And their slain come from the cities of Ju-
dah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and
from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain,
and from the mountains; and from the fourth,
bringing burnt offerings and fatmings and their-
selves, and for sale, and bringing sacrifices of
peace into the house of the Lord.

47 But if you will not hearken unto me, or have
the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden,
even saying, I will not, in the gates of Jerusalem on the
sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates
thereof, and it shall devour the palace of the king
therein: and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVII

F. Under the type of a poster, is shown Gadsden's flag, power in displaying of various. It is a small photograph showing a Jewish boy standing next to a large American flag.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

Arise and go down to the potter's house, and here I will cause thee to hear my words.

Then I went down to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was
sifted in the hand of the potter, so he made it
again another vessel as I would good to the master
to make it.

3 Then the word of the Lord came to me
saying

O house of Israel: * cannot I do with you as
 power: I will the Down: behold, as the clay
 in the potter's hand, so ~~as ye~~ in mine hand: O
 house of Israel.

At that time, I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, to pull down, and to destroy it.

¶ If that nation against whom I have provoked mine anger turn from their evil; * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

And as soon as I shall speak concerning
this and concerning a kingdom to build and
plant in the new world, I shall be glad to hear of it.

is if it do evil in my fight, that it obey not my
 will, then I will repent of the good wherewith I
 did I would punish it then.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of
Judah and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem saying:
Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against
you, and devise a device against you: ¹² "return
now every one from his evil way; and make
his ways and your doings good."

12. And they said, "There is no hope but we * Chap.
will wait until our own devices, and we will 2:25.
come out to the liberation of Christ will be

14 Therefore thus birth the Lord • Have • Chap.
now among the heathen • who have heard such 2-10.
things • the virgin of Israel hath done a very hor-
rible thing •

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon | On
which cometh from the rock of the flint | my fields
the cold flowing waters that come from another
place be forgotten

15 Because my people hath forgotten
they have burnt incense to vanity; and they have
said their strength is in their way, for they
are ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not
lift up.

16 To make their land a desolate and waste:
every one that passeth thereby shall
be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an arrow, I will be
for the enemy; I will show them the back and
the face in the day of their calamity.

[illegible]

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to
the voice of them that contend with me.

49-12. 'So shall evil be recompensed for good? For they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that and so I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.' 13. 'Mal-

37 Therefore deliver up their children to the Azimim, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men young be put to death, for their young men be slain by * Psalm

the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their hoaries; when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; for they have digged a pit to take me; and hid snares for my feet.

22 Ye ~~Low~~ ^{Low} ~~do~~ ^{do} knowest all their counsel a-
gainst me: to say ~~me~~ ^{us}: forgive not their iniquity. †Hebr.
neither blot out their sin from thy sight: but let ~~for~~ ^{for}
them be overthrown before thee: deal ~~thus~~ ^{thus} with ~~death~~ ^{death}
them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER XIX

Under the tips of breaking a pattern vessel, is
forgiveness the defilement of the Jew for their
sin.

THUS SAITH THE LORD, Go and get a potters' earthen bottles, and vases of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests.

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of
Jinnom, which is by the entry of [†] the east gate, [†] Hebr.
and proclaim there the words that I shall tell ^{the son-}
of man: ^{of man.}

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O
kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem,
thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:
Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, be-
cause which whosoever heareth his say shall sing.

4. Because they have forsaken me, and have 2-11.
 changed this place, and have burnt incense in it 3 Kings.
 unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fa- 21-22.
 thers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and
 have filled this place with the blood of inno-

5 They have built also the high places of Baal,
burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings
to Baal; * which I commanded not, nor spake * Chap.
neither came it into my mind. 7.31-33.

6 These

And I will rise with might against you with an outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

And I will shake the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pluck.

And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that love their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have they any mercy.

And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

He that is afraid of the sword, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beseege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

For I have set my face against the city for evil, and not for good: saith the LORD, it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Behold, I saw against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, We shall come down against you, we who shall enter into our habitations.

But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

He rebuketh to repentance with promises and threats. 10. The judgement of Sennacherib, 12. of Jehoiakim, 10. and of Zedekiah.

Thus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak these things unto them.

And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, thus saith the LORD, upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

Thus saith the LORD, * Know ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall ye enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting, upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he and his servants, and his people.

But if ye will not hear their words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou shalt be as Gilead, and as the land of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and thine inhabitants shall be as a desert.

And I will prepare destructions again, I will every one with his weapons: and they shall cut

down thy choice cedars, and cut them into the fire.

And many nations shall pass by thy cities, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served idols.

Ye weep ye not for the administrator because him, we weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

For thus saith the LORD touching Sennacherib, the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which was slain out of this place. He shall not return thither any more.

But he shall die in the place where he hath been led captive, and shall be there and no more.

Two unclean men that builded his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong, shall use his neighbours service without wages, and give him not for his work.

Thus saith the LORD, I will build me a wide house, and a large chamber, and cutteth him out of pin-dow, and is a cedar with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

Shalt thou reign because thou clovest thy way in cedar, did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then is he well with him?

He hath got the cause of the poor and needy, then he said, Well with him: say not this to know me, saith the LORD.

But will ye say, that thine heart is not for thy covetousness, he is set to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

Therefore shall saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, because he hath said, In my brother or in sister, they shall not labour for him, saying, An LORD, or in his glory.

He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast, south beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the pulpit, for all thy lovers are destroyed.

I speak unto thee in day, I prophesy, thou shalt build, I will not build, thus saith the LORD, from thy youth, that thou obeyest not my voice.

The wind shall rise up all thy pastures, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely thou shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how precious shall thou be, when pains come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail.

As I live saith the LORD, though Cushan the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

But to the land whither they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

* Deut. 32-34. 1 King. 9-3.

* Levit. 19-13. Deut. 24-14-15. Hab. 2-9. Hebr. through abroad. 1. Go thy way down.

1. Cry in car-pen.

† Hebr. profess.

† Hebr. labour in strife.

† Hebr. lift up. 16-17. and so.

28 As this man Coniah a despised broken idol:
As a vessel wherein is no pleasure: wherefore
are they cast out: he and his seed: and are cast in-
to a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the
LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD. Write ye this man
childless: a man that shall not prosper in his
days: no man of his seed shall prosper sitting
upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in
Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He prophesieth a restoration of the scattered
Jacks. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 A-
gainst false prophets. 23 And mockers of the
true prophets.

* Ezek. 34-2. **W**O be unto the pastors that destroy and
scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the
LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Is-
rael against the pastors that feed my people. Ye
have scattered my flock, and driven them away,
and have not visited them: behold, I will visit up-
on you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remains of my flock,
out of all countries whither I have driven them,
and will bring them again to their folds, and they
shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them
which shall feed them: and they shall fear no
more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lack-
ing, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the day cometh, saith the LORD,
that I will raise unto David a righteous branch,
and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall ex-
ecute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Is-
rael shall dwell safely: and this is his name
wherby he shall be called, **THE LORD OUR
RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

7 Therefore behold, the day cometh, saith the
LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD
liveth, which brought up the children of Israel
out of the land of Egypt.

8 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and
which led the seed of the house of Israel, out of
the north country: and from all countries whi-
ther I had driven them: and they shall dwell in
their own land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken because of
the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a
drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath
overcome, because of the LORD, and because of
the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for be-
cause of it I swear that the land mourneth: the plea-
sure places of the wilderness are dried up; and their
counseil is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea
in my house have I found their wickedness, saith
the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as
slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be
driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil
upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith
the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of
Simaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my
people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jeru-
salem an horrible thing: they commit adul-
tery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the
hands of evil doers, that none doeth return from
his wickedness: they are all of them unto me

as Sodom and the inhabitants thereof, saith the
LORD.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts,
concerning the prophets: Behold, I will send
them with wormwood, and make them drink
the water of gall: for from the prophets of Je-
rusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the
land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts. Hearken not
unto the words of the prophets: that prophesy
unto you, they make you vain: they speak a vi-
sion of their own hearts, and not out of the mouth
of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me,
The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace, and
they say unto every one, His walketh after the
imagination of his own heart, No evil shall
come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the
LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who
hath marked his words and heard it?

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is
going forth in fury: even a grievous whirlwind,
it shall fall grievously upon the head of the
wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not cease,
until he have executed, and till he have per-
formed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter day
ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran:
I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and
had caused my people to hear my words, then
they should have turned them from their evil
way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 And I, God, am far off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that
I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill
heaven and earth, saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, your
prophecie lies in my name, saying, I have de-
ceived, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the
prophets that prophesie lies, ye say we prophesie
of the deceit of their own heart?

27 Which think to cause my people, to forge
my name by their dreams, which they tell every
man to his neighbour, in their fathers have ob-
tained my name, saith the LORD.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him
tell a dream; and let him that hath my word, let him
speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to
the wheat, saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like a fire? saith the LORD,
and like a hammer shall I break the rock in
pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I am against the pro-
phets, saith the LORD: that say, My word was
one from my mouth, and I brought it to pass.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith
the LORD: that use their tongues, and say, He
saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesie
false dreams, saith the LORD: and to tell them
and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by
their lightness: yet I send them: not as I com-
manded them: therefore they shall not profit their
people at all, saith the LORD.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or
a priest shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden
of the LORD? thou shalt say unto them, What
burden? I will even forsake you, saith the
LORD.

34 And as for the prophet and the priest, and
the people that shall say, The burden of the
LORD,

* Chap.

2:15.

Ezek.

34:11.

Eze.

Isa. 4.

2 and

40:11.

Chap.

33:14.

15.

Dan. 9.

24.

John 1.

45.

Deut.

33:28.

† Hebr.

Yehoweh

shalem

* Chap.

23:14.

25.

Or,

curfing.

† Or,

violence.

Or,

an ab-

surd

thing.

† Hebr.

unfatu-

ry.

Or,

fili-

nity.

10 And I will even punish thee and thy people.

11 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered, and what hath the LORD spoken?

12 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

13 Thus shall ye say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

14 But such ye say, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD.

15 Therefore shall I even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you and the wife that I gave you and your fathers, and say ye out of my presence.

16 And I will bring in an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

17 Under the vine ye shall sit, and ye shall say, Under the vine we will dwell, for ever.

18 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

19 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

20 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

21 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

22 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

23 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

24 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

25 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

26 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

27 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

28 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

29 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

30 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

31 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

32 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

33 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

34 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

35 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

36 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

37 And ye shall say, We will dwell under the vine for ever, for ever.

Jeremiah representing the Jews disobedience to the prophet; 8 foretelling the seventy years captivity; 12 and after that the destruction of Babylon; 19 Under the vine: the type of a cup of wine; he foretells the destruction of all nations; 24 The howling of the sheep herds.

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

1 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

2 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amos king of Judah, even unto this day (that is the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

3 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

4 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever.

5 And ye go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no harm.

6 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, which ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands as your own heart.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words, 8 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north (saith the LORD) and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all the nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

9 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bride, groom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the mill-stone, and the sight of the candle.

10 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and ye shall dwell there, and their nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

11 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will visit the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land which the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

12 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

13 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also, and I will recompense them according to their doings, and according to the works of their own hands.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee to drink it.

15 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then

Chap. 29. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

12 Then said he certain of the elders, of the Jews, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying;

13 * Micah, the Montathite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake on of the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house; as the high places of the forest.

14 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great revenge against our house.

15 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Uriah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

16 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Uriah heard, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

17 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achub, and certain men with him into Egypt.

18 And they sent forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

19 Neuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon the son of Belshazzar, was with Jeremiah that they should not give him into the hand of the people, so put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

Under the type of bonds and yokes, he prophesied the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar, 5 He overbore them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets, 10 The like he doth to Zedekiah, 15 He foretold the removal of the vessels that he carried to Babylon, and there continued until the day of tribulation, 20 The beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came, this word was Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

2 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

3 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

4 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground: by my great power and by my outstretched arm; and I have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

5 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

6 And all nations shall serve him and his son, and his sons too, until the very time of his land come, and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

7 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the king Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the

king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

8 Therefore hearken now ye to your prophets, not to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your fortune-tellers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon.

9 For they prophesy a lie unto you, so remove you far from your land, and thus I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

10 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

11 I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

12 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

13 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

14 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

15 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD are here: shall now they be brought again from Babylon? for they prophesy a lie unto you.

16 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

17 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them; let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the basin, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city;

19 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeremiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem.

20 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

21 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesied false the return of the vessels and of Jerusalem, 5 Jeremiah wishing it to be transposed that the return would declare who are true prophets, 10 Hananiah smothered Jeremiah's yoke, 12 Jeremiah rebuked an Israelite yoke, 15 and foretold Hananiah's death.

And it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month,

Heb. 27:14-23.

Chap. 14-14, and 23, 21, and 23-8. Heb. in a first or living.

2 Kings 24-14, 15.

2 Kings 25:13, 2 Chron. 26:18, 2 Chron. 26:20, Chap. 29-18.

mouth, that Hananish the son of Azur the prophet which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

3 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. two years of days.

4 Within † two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Hebr. captiv-ity.

5 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehojakim king of Judah with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

6 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananish in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

7 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

8 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

9 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

10 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

* Chap. 27-2.

11 Then Hananish the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

12 And Hananish spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

13 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananish the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

14 Go and tell Hananish, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for thee yokes of iron.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

16 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananish the prophet, Hear now, Hananish, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

* Deut. 32-5. Chap. 29-32.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught

† Hebr. revolt.

† rebellion against the LORD.

18 So Hananish the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon to be quiet there; 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets; 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy years. 15 He foretold the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He foretold the fearful end of

15 and Zedekiah two lying prophecies, as Hananish writeth a letter against Jeremiah: 20 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

1 Over these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent upon Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah, and Jerusalem and the carpenters, and the smiths, were deported from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elafah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the cities, whether I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, deceive you: neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsely unto you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 For thus saith the LORD, That after † seven years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think to you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon.

16 Know that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity,

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth: † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among

all the nations, which I have driven

9. Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

10. Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

11. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie I set unto you in my name. Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

12. And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

13. Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

14. ¶ Thou shalt thou also speak to Shemajah the Nehelamite, saying,

15. Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

16. The LORD hath made thee priest in the stand of Jehoiada the priest: that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad-and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in prison, & in the stocks: 17. Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

18. For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

19. And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

20. ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

21. Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemajah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemajah hath prophesied unto you and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

22. Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemajah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1. God foretold Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 2. After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10. He comforteth Jacob. 18. Their return shall be gracious. 20. Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

¶ The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

1. Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

2. For lo the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Is-

rael and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

3. ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

4. For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

5. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child; wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

6. ¶ Alas for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

7. For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

8. But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king whom I will raise up unto them.

9. ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel, for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

10. For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

11. For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

12. There is none to plead thy cause: that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

13. All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased.

14. Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

15. Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

16. For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

17. ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the circle shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

18. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

19. Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

20. And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

¶ Or, there is fear, and not peace. ¶ Hebe. a male. ¶ Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14. &c.

¶ Ezech. 34. 32. and 37. 24. Hosea 1. 5. ¶ Isa. 43. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 3. Chap. 46. 2. ¶ Psalm 61. Chap. 10. 34. and 46. 28.

¶ Hebe. for binding up, or pressing.

¶ Chap. 15. 18. ¶ Ezech. 23. 32. and 113. 41.

¶ Or, little hill.

38 And they shall reach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Now the LORD is for us they shall all know me from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD : for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

39 Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts is his name.

40 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

41 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

42 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, when the cite shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hammelech unto the gate of the corner.

43 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Garah.

44 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesies. 6 Baruch Hanameels field. 13 Baruch will perform the evidences as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complains to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins: 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

1 For then the king of Babels army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judahs house.

2 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this cite into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

3 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans; but shall surely * be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

4 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall be until I visit him, saith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

5 And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

6 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

7 So Hanameel mine uncle son came to me in the court of the prison; according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee: that it is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin, for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy self: then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

8 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncle son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even 17 shekels of silver.

9 And I subscribed the evidences, and sealed in, and took witnesses, and weighed out the money in the balances.

10 So I took the evidence of this purchase, two pieces of that which was sealed according to the law and the custom, and that which was open.

11 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the first of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sit in the court of the prison.

12 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

15 Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 Ah Lord GOD, behold thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out thine arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

17 Thou shewest * loving kindness unto thousands, and recompenseth the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: O Lord, the great the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his name.

18 Great in counsel, and mighty in work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men), to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

19 Which hast for signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men; and hast made thee name, as at this day.

20 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signs and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror.

21 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

22 And they came in and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

23 Behold the * mountains, they are come unto the cite, to take it, and the cite is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the fowled; and of the famin; and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

24 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the cite is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

25 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

26 Behold, I saw the LORD, the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

27 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this cite into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

18. 25.

* Chap.
19. 13.

39 And the Caldians that fight against this citie, shall come and sit fire on this citie, and burn it with the houses, * upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

† Hebr.
for my
anger!

31 For this citie hath been to me, as † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

† Hebr.
not.

33 And they have turned unto me the † back, and not the face: though I taught them rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

* Chap.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

327.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to * cause their sons and their daughters to passe through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

* Chap.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

7. 31. and

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury and in great wrath, and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

39.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Levit.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

18. 31.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them: that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

* Chap.

41 Yes, I will rejoyce over them to do them good; and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

24. 7. and

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

30. 23.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast: it is given into the hand of the Caldians.

33.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the fourth; for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

* Ezek.

CHAP. XXXIII.

11. 19.

1 God promiseth to the captives: gracious return, 2 a joyful state: 3 a settled government, 35 Christ, the branch of righteousness: 37 a con-

† Hebr.

firmament of kingdom and righteousness, 38 and a stability of a blessed seed.

all dayes.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall

† Hebr.

renew

in truth,

renew

or stabi-

renew

ty.

renew

firmament of kingdom and righteousness, 38 and a stability of a blessed seed.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

3 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it: the LORD is his name.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldians, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitants, and without beast)

11 The * voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bride-groom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for ever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousness in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall

renew

10. *And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah saying,*

11. *Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:*

12. *Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests my ministers.*

13. *As * the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.*

14. *Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah saying,*

15. *Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen he hath even cast them off: thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.*

16. *Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:*

17. *Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. *Jeremiah propheseth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having disobeyed their bond-servants contrary to the covenants of God, chastises them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.*

2. *The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth, & of his dominion, and all the people sought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,*

3. *Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.*

4. *And thou shalt not escape out of his hand; but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.*

5. *Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah. Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:*

6. *For thou shalt live in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord, for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.*

7. *Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem.*

8. *When the king of Babels army sought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Judah.*

9. ** This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were*

at Jerusalem to proclaim * liberty unto them; † Know

10. *That every man should let his man-servant, 31.3. and every man his maid-servant; being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free: for none should serve himself of them, & win, of a Jew his brother.*

11. *Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let them go.*

12. *But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for hand-maids.*

13. ** Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,*

14. *Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men saying,*

15. *At the end of * seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which † hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclosed their ear.*

16. *And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my name.*

17. *But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom he had let at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for hand-maids.*

18. *Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.*

19. *And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,*

20. *The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf.*

21. *I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their * dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.*

22. *And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babels army which are gone up on you.*

23. *Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1. *By the obedience of the Rechabites, 21 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 20 and bliseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

2. *The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,*

The obedience of the Rechabites

Jeremiah

A roll written, and read

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons; and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaiah a man of God, which was above the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maasiah, the son of Shallum the keeper of the door.

† Hebr. shew-sheld, or refect.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vine-yard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us: to drink no wine all our days, we our wives, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vine-yard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come and let us go to Jerusalem, for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed for unto this day: they drink none, but obey their fathers' commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending, saying,

16 ¶ Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them; and ye shall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

17 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

19 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

20 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts the

God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah charged Baruch to write his prophecies, and publish them: so read G. 11 The prince having intelligence thereof by Michajah said, Judah shall fetch the roll and read it. 12 They will burn it to hide themselves, and Jeremiah, 13 The king Johoiakim being certified thereof, bewailed part of it, and burnish the roll. 14 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 15 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiaquim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thou a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all that evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquities and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up: I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORDS house upon the fasting-day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him: reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiaquim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court: at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house: in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michajah the son of Gemariah the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down in the kings house into the scribes chamber, and so, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delajah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michajah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son

* Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 3.

† Hebr. shew-sheld, or refect.

† Hebr. shew-sheld, or refect.

of Judah into the hands of the king of Babylon. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.
 15. And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16. Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, we will surely tell the king of all these words.

17. And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18. Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19. Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee: thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20. ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21. So the king sent Jehudi to see the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22. Now the king sat in the winter house, in the ninth month, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23. And it came to passe they when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth: until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24. Yet they were not afraid: nor was their garment, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25. Nevertheless Elishama and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26. But the king commanded Jeremiah the son of Hanneleah, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Adai, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27. ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

28. Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29. And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon will certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30. Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David; and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31. And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32. ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave to Baruch the scribe the son of Neriah, who

wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added to them besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1. The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah sent to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 2. Jeremiah prophesies the Caldeans cannot return and victory. 3. He is taken for a fugitive, and put in prison. 4. He is rescued by his liberty: he obtains some favour.

5. King Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coeniah the son of Jehoiakim, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

6. But neither he nor his servants nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

7. And Zedekiah the king sent Jehoiakim the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

8. Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him in prison.

9. Then Pharaoh's army came forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

10. ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

11. Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, This shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaoh's army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

12. And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

13. Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

14. For though ye have smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remaineth but a wounded man among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and thrust burn this city with fire.

15. ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army,

16. Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

17. And when he was in the gate of Benjamin captain of the ward was there, whose name was from Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou shalt stay with the Caldeans.

18. Then said Jeremiah, it is false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

19. Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

20. ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days,

21. Then Zedekiah the king rose and took him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? and Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt

2 Kings

24-17.

2 Chron.

36-10.

Chap.

23-24.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

Hebr.

by the

hand of

the pro-

phet.

be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon
 18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, what have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

4 Hebr.
 let my
 supplica-
 tion fail.

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by false suggestion, obtains enlargement. 14 Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. 24 By the king's instructions, he counselleth the conference from the princes.

Then Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Paltai, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Paltai the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people saying.

* Chap.
 21-9.

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, we beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people. In speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr.
 peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

8 Or, of
 the king.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

† Hebr.
 he will
 die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Hebr.
 in haste.
 hand.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasure, and took thence old cast cloths, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords in to the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian put into Jeremiah, put now these old cast cloths, and rotten rags under thine arms and holes, under the cords, and Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third, I Or, entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the prince king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing, hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of their men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel: If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans: lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have let thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said unto thee.

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and

CHAP. XL

and sent to Babylon. 8 The chastity was, 9 the
people captured. 11 Nebuchadnezzar charge
for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 Gods promise
to Israel and Judah.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuchadnezzar goes to Gedaliah. 2 The distressed Jews repair unto him.

19. Johanan revealing Ishmael's conspiracy; is not believed.

The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4. And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thee hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon to come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon: forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go to: thither go.

Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people; or go whithersoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him viands and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

2 Now when all the captains of the forces which ~~was~~ in the fields, ~~even~~ they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed ~~unto~~ him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of whom that were not carried away captive to Babel.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netopharhite, and Jeraniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Naphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah
to serve the Caldrons, which will come unto
me; but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits,
and oyl, and put ~~them~~ in your vessels, and dwell
in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in
toash, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom,
and that were in the countreys, heard that the
king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and
that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of
Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

13 Even all the Jews returned out of all places
thither they were driven; and came to the land
of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah; and gather-
ed wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces that were in the field came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know

Hb 4

back cover

4 Kings **I**N the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

¶ And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharzer, Singar-Nebo, Sarfchim, Rabaris, Nergal-sharzer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass, *2448* when Zedekiah, the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldians' armie pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

Moreover, he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldons burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

¶ Then Nebuzardan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard
left of the poor of the people which had nothing
in the land of Judah, and gave them vine-yards
and fields + at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon
gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzar-
adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzradan the captain of the guard
sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-garis, and Nergal-
Sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons
princes:

14. Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison: and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

As Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian; saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword; but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. so strike
as in
foul.

know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, † to slay thee: but Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believeth them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let us go: † I pray thee, And I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

C H A P. X L I.

1 *Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and other persons with the residue to be unto the Ammonites. 2. Johanan recovereth the captives and sendeth to Kingus Egypt.*

NOW it came to passe in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Eliashaph of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then stroke Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and spake Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah at Mizpah; and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man know it.

5 That there came certain from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even four-score men having their heads shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went; and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: so he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain) † because of Gedaliah was it; which *Δα* the king had made for fear of Baalis king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captives all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzarsadan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done.

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and

found him by the great river which was in Gibeon. 13 Now it came to passe: that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, came about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) even mighty men of war, and the women and the children, and the sumachs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chibham, which is by Beth-lehah, to go to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them: because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

C H A P. X L I I.

1 *Johanan deserveth Jeremiah to enquire of God promising obedience to his will. 2. Jeremiah sheweth him of safety in Judah. 3. and destruction in Egypt. 4. the reproach of their hypocrisy in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.*

WHEN all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jeremiah the son of Holthajah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest came near.

2 And said unto the prophet, ¶ Let us beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us).

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you, behold: I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest.

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him.

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

† Ob.
new Ge-
daliah.
† Hebr.
in the
hand, or
by the
side of
Geda-
liah.

10 And I will show mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

11 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

12 saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall be no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell.

13 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

14 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine whereof we were afraid, † shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.

15 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

16 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be in execution, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

17 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt; know certainly, that I have † admonished you this day.

18 For if ye disobeyed in your hearts when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us and we will do it.

19 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

20 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. In the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

† Johanan dissenting from Jeremiah's prophecies: ver. 1. Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 2. Jeremiah prophesied by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

And it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words.

3 Then spake Azariah the son of Horeshah and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

4 But Baruch the son of Neriah saith thus against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

5 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

6 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither

they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah:

7 From men and women and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuchadnezzar the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

8 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

9 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

10 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entrance of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

11 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

12 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity, to captivity; and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

13 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garments, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

14 He shall break also the † images of † Bethshemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall be burnt with fire.

CHAP. XLIII.

† Jeremiah opposes to the desolation of Judah for their idolatry. 1. He prophesies their destruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 2. The captivity of the Jews. 3. Jeremiah threatens them for the same. 4. and for a sign, prophesies the destruction of Egypt.

¶ The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

2 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

3 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

4 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

5 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

6 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and sucking † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

7 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other

* Chap.

12.3.

Zech.

11.9.

† Hebe.

Hebe.

or stand-

ing ima-

ges.

† Or,

the house

of the

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

sun.

The obduracy of idolaters

Jeremiah

Jeremiah comforteth Balaam

other gods in the land of Egypt, which ye be gone to dwell that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

† Hebr. wickednesses of punishment &c.

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

† Hebr. contrition.

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you, and before your fathers.

* Amos 9. 4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel. Behold, * I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt, they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine, and they shall be an execration and an astonishment, and a curse and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

† Hebr. life up their soul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incense unto thee, O queen of heaven, and to pour our drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for when had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

† Or, frame of heaven. * Chap. 7. 18. † Hebr. bread.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

* Chap. 7. 18.

19 ¶ And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

† Or, husband.

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, & an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his

law, now in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women. Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt. Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The LORD God liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, & mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh, Nophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 ¶ A word being discovered, & Jeremiah instructed and comforted him.

¶ He word that Jeremiah the prophet spoke unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self, seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee, for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 ¶ Jeremiah prophesied the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates, 19 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar, 27 He comforted Jacob in their chastisements.

¶ He word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

Moab's judgement for her pride,

Jeremiah

security and carnal confidence

• Chap. 49-3. and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curled be he that doth the work of the LORD, & deceitfully and cursed be he that keepeth back his forced from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath rested on his lees, and hath not been compassed from vessel to vessel: neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his task remained in him, and his sons are not changed.

12 Therefore behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, which shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and is gone up out of her cities, and her chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamitie of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him become him: and all ye that know his name say, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, thus Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country: upon Holon, and upon Jahash, and upon Mephath.

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblahaim.

23 And upon Kirithaim, and upon Beth-gammul, and upon Beth-meon.

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Baurah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou hast skipped it for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hollows.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab (he is exceeding proud, his loftiness and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart).

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it shall not be for him: for his lies shall not profit him.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Siboam, I will weep for thee, with

the weeping of Jezreel, thy plants are gone under the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazey: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-press, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heibon, even unto Etelch, and even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice: from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound, like pipes, like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten are perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard shall clip: upon all the hands shall be cutting, and upon the loins sack-cloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the housetops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down: how hath Moab turned his back with him? for Moab shall be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flee as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are forfurnished, and the mighty men's hearts in Moab shall be as that day, shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 ¶ For and the pit, and the snare shall be up on thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall in the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heibon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heibon, and a flame from the midst of Sibon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 We be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perished: for thy sons are taken; thy captives, and thy daughters, captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The judgments of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 The judgments of Edom, and Damascus, and of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restoration of Elam.

¶ Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he equal no heir? why then doth he that king inherit? Gads his people dwell in his cities.

3 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in *Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt.

¶ Or, and guilty

¶ Hebr. Good.

¶ King, 12-29.

¶ Hebr. the choice of.

¶ Hebr. tabernacles.

¶ Isa. 16, 7.

¶ Or, moved off, 18-19.

¶ Isa. 16, 6-8. ¶ Or, 11. ¶ Or, 12. ¶ Or, 13. ¶ Or, 14. ¶ Or, 15. ¶ Or, 16. ¶ Or, 17. ¶ Or, 18. ¶ Or, 19. ¶ Or, 20. ¶ Or, 21. ¶ Or, 22. ¶ Or, 23. ¶ Or, 24. ¶ Or, 25. ¶ Or, 26. ¶ Or, 27. ¶ Or, 28. ¶ Or, 29. ¶ Or, 30. ¶ Or, 31. ¶ Or, 32. ¶ Or, 33. ¶ Or, 34. ¶ Or, 35. ¶ Or, 36. ¶ Or, 37. ¶ Or, 38. ¶ Or, 39. ¶ Or, 40. ¶ Or, 41. ¶ Or, 42. ¶ Or, 43. ¶ Or, 44. ¶ Or, 45. ¶ Or, 46. ¶ Or, 47. ¶ Or, 48. ¶ Or, 49. ¶ Or, 50. ¶ Or, 51. ¶ Or, 52. ¶ Or, 53. ¶ Or, 54. ¶ Or, 55. ¶ Or, 56. ¶ Or, 57. ¶ Or, 58. ¶ Or, 59. ¶ Or, 60. ¶ Or, 61. ¶ Or, 62. ¶ Or, 63. ¶ Or, 64. ¶ Or, 65. ¶ Or, 66. ¶ Or, 67. ¶ Or, 68. ¶ Or, 69. ¶ Or, 70. ¶ Or, 71. ¶ Or, 72. ¶ Or, 73. ¶ Or, 74. ¶ Or, 75. ¶ Or, 76. ¶ Or, 77. ¶ Or, 78. ¶ Or, 79. ¶ Or, 80. ¶ Or, 81. ¶ Or, 82. ¶ Or, 83. ¶ Or, 84. ¶ Or, 85. ¶ Or, 86. ¶ Or, 87. ¶ Or, 88. ¶ Or, 89. ¶ Or, 90. ¶ Or, 91. ¶ Or, 92. ¶ Or, 93. ¶ Or, 94. ¶ Or, 95. ¶ Or, 96. ¶ Or, 97. ¶ Or, 98. ¶ Or, 99. ¶ Or, 100.

burnt with fire: thou shalt Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

9 Howl, O Habbob, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Kabbab, gird ye with sack-cloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for their king shall go into captivity, and his princes and his princes together.

10 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

11 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth: and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

12 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

13 Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts: Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

14 Flee ye, I turn back: dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him: the time that I will visit him.

15 If grapes gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

16 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

17 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive: and let the widows trust in me.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunk: and as thou hast said altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished: but thou shalt surely drink of it.

19 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse: and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

20 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

21 For so, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

22 Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

23 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

24 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

25 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will I appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

26 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely, he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

27 The numb is moved at the noise of their

fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red-sea.

28 Behold, he shall come up and flee as the weevil, and spread his wings over Bosphorus: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be, as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

29 Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, there is sorrow in Hebe, on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

30 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish as she and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

31 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my joy?

32 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

33 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palace of Ben-hadad.

34 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD, Arise ye go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

35 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, they shall take to themselves their curtains and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

36 Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD, for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

37 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

38 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

39 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

40 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Edom in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

41 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Edom, the chief of their might.

42 And upon Esau will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Edom shall not come.

43 For I will cause Edom to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will find the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

44 And I will set my thorns in Edom, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

45 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Edom, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

He word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

a De.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

The destruction of Babylon

Jeremia 13

The Verdict

† Hebr. *diff. sp.* 2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set up a standard: publish and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken: Bel is confounded: Merodach is broken in pieces: her idols are confounded: her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein : they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their
faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us joyne
our selves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant
that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep : their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains : they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said : We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD-the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldæans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up
against Babylon, an assembly of great nations
from the north country, and they shall set them-
selves in array against her, from thence she shall
be taken: *their arrows shall be as of a mighty*

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced,
O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are
grown fat, as the heifer at graile, and bellow as
buls.

13 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited; but it shall be wholly desolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put your selves in aray against Babylon
round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot
at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned
against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about : she hath
given her hand : her foundations are fallen , her
walls are thrown down : for it is the vengeance
of the LORD : take vengeance upon her , as the
hath done , do unto her .

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the flie in the time of harvest : for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall see every one to his own land.

17 ¶ *Israel is a scattered sheep*, the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel: Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bethany;

and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

30 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Group against the land || of Merathaim,
 ¶ even against it, and against the inhabitants of
 || Pekod : waste and utterly destroy after them,
 saith the LORD ; and do according to all that
 I have commanded thee.

22 A found of barrell is in the land, and of
great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut a sunder and broken? how is Babylon become a defolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art
also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware:
thou art found and also caught, because thou hast
striven against the Lord.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her † from the utmost border, open her store-houses: † cast her up as heaps and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them: for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

29 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God: the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her works: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *aw* against thee. *O thou* + *most* + *proud*; saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day *is* come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And † the most proud shall stumble and
fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will
kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all
round about him.

32 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

24 Their Redeemer is strong: the LORD of hosts
in his name he shall thoroughly plead their cause,
that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet
the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wife men.

36 A sword is upon the **†** lyars, and they shall
dore: a sword is upon her mighty men and they
shall be dismayed.

47 A sword is upon their horses and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 That

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert, with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein; and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof: saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruel and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan: unto the habitation of the strong; but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and * who will I appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The severe judgments of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel. Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetual sinking of Babylon.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up I against Babylon and against them that dwell in the * midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind.

3 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

4 Against him *that* bendeth let the archer bend his bowe, and against him *that* listeth himself up in his brigandine; and spake ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

5 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

6 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy one of Israel.

7 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her inquiry: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense.

8 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

9 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and his lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make * bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the (spirit of) the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon: make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the * ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake *against* the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn * by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, * with carpenters, and they shall * lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice *there* is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 * Every man is brutish by his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and *there* is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 * The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battell: and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husband-man and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be * desolate for ever: saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the King-doms.

† Hebr. *para.*† Hebr. *lies in wait.*

* Amos 6. 2.

† Hebr. *by his soul.*† Hebr. *utter.*

* Gen. 1. 1. 6.

Chap. 10. 12.

* Or, *noise.*

* Chap. 10. 14.

† Or, *11. 1. 6.*† Hebr. *brutish*† Hebr. *know.*

* Chap. 10. 14.

† Or, *in the end*† Hebr. *by thee.*† Hebr. *overlaid*† Hebr. *destroyed*† Hebr. *laws.*

doms of Ararat, Minis, and Aſſuchene, appoint a captain against her, because her horſes to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their hold, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at once.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the roads they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a thrashing-floor; it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon; he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldees, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats.

41 How is Shebath taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up; and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of

Babylon, and her whole land shall be founded; and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch-ſhame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDs house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A found of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice which her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon: in the fourth year of his reign, and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, shalt thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

Zedekiah rebuketh, 4. Jerusalem is besieged and taken, 8. Zedekiah, Jons killed, and his own eyes put out, 12. Nebuchadrezzar burneth and spoileth

¶ Or, in the time that he thresheth and bor-

† Hebr. my violence. ¶ Or, remained or. † Hebr. in Babylon. swift.

¶ Or, shall be weary.

† Hebr. will upon.

*Hebrew the citie. 24. He carried away the as-
sayers. 25. Evil-merodach king of Babylon.*

Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence; that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

And it came to passe in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

So the citie was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

Then the citie was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the citie by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the citie round about, and they went by the way of the plain.)

But the army of the Caldeans purified after the king and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

Then they took the king, and carried him up into the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he flew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison all the day of his death.

Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, (which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem.

And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

And all the army of the Caldeans that was with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husband-men.

Also the pillars of brasie that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasie of them to Babylon.

The cauldrons also, and the stoves, and the tongs, and the anvil, and the sponges, and all the vessels of brasie wherewith they ministered, took they away.

And the buckets, and the fire pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candle sticks, and the spoons, and the cups, that which was of gold is gold, and that which was of silver is silver, took the captain of the guard away.

The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that were under the base, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: if the brasie of all these vessels was without weight.

And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

And a chapter of brasie was upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with net-work and pome-granates upon the chapters round about, all of brasie: the second pillar also and the pome-granates were like unto these.

And there were ninety and six pome-granates on a side, and all the pome-granates upon the net-work, were an hundred round about.

And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

He took also out of the citie an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the citie; and the principall scribe of the host, who ministered the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the citie.

So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah. In the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

This was the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty.

In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons.

In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison.

And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ The LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. 2 She complaineth of her grief. 3 and confesseth Gods judgments to be righteous.

How doth the citie sit solitary, that was full of people? how is she become as a widow? the strong is become among the nations, and princeesse among the provinces, how is she become tributary?

Jer. 13. 17. Job 7-3. She weepeth fore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her: they are become her enemies.

Hebr. for the greatness of servitude. 2. Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: the dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4. The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feast: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

Dout. 28. 13. Jer. 52. 28. Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6. And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts, they find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

Or, desirable. 7. Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

Hebr. in becoming a remouing, or wandering. 8. Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despite her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9. Her filthinesse is in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself.

Or, desirable. 10. The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into the congregation.

Dout. 23. 5. All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat: to relieve their soul: see, O LORD, and consider for I am become vile.

Or, so make the soul to come again. 11. It is nothing to you, all ye that passe by: behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, whereas the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

Or, It is nothing. 12. From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, and faint all the day.

Hebr. poss. by the way. 13. The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I was not able to rise up.

14. The LORD hath trodden under foot all my kin, he is in the midst of me: he hath called

an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the LORD hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, in a wine-press.

15. For these things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

16. Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

17. The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against him: commandment: hear, I pray you, all people: and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

18. I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

19. Behold, O LORD, for I am in distress: my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

20. They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

21. Let all their wickedness come before thee, and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me, for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 2 He complaineth thereof to God.

How hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his foot-stool in the day of his anger!

2. The LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3. He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire which devoureth round about.

4. He hath bent his bowe like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5. The LORD was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6. And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feast and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7. The LORD hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred

abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces, they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament, they languished together.

Her gates are sunk into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars, her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more: her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads, they have girded themselves with sack-cloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the citie.

They sit to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the citie, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

What thing shall I like to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem: what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity: so turn away thy captivity: but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

All that thou passest by-clap above hands at thee, they hiss and wag their head, as the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the citie that was call'd the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have found her.

The LORD hath done that which he had devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

Arise cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain them in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed and not pitied.

Thou hast called as in a solemn day my removers round about: so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped not restrained: those

that I have fed and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

The faithfull bewail their calamities. 23 By the mercies of God they renew their hope. 27 They acknowledge Gods justice. 33 They pray for deliverance. 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

As the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

He hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

My skin and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travell.

He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

Also when I cry and shout, he smuteth out my prayer.

He hath enclosed my wayes with heven stones: he hath made my paths crooked.

He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

It was as a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

I Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

My soul hath sown still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

The LORD is my portion, faith my soul: therefore will I hope in him.

The LORD is good unto them that wait for him: to the soul that seeketh him.

It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born it upon him.

He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproch.

For the Lord will not cast off for ever: But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

For he doeth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

The mercies of the Lord.

Lamentations.

The miseries of Jerusalem.

1 Or, **Superior.** 35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most high.

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a living man complain: a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and trie our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud: thine prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 ¶ Fear and a snare is come upon us: desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye runneth down and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 Till the LORD look down and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughter of my cite.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head: I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD: out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes of my foul: thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I saw their mischief.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatened. 23 Zion is comforted.

Now is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the se-monitors draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter

of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dung-hills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing was of sapphires.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her.

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood: so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart depart: touch not, when they had fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they repented not the persons of the priests, they avoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, prayer unto God. Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: Reconsider and behold our reproch.

Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: Reconsider and behold our reproch.

Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: Reconsider and behold our reproch.

Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us: Reconsider and behold our reproch.

1 Or, **Superior.**

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.
3 We are orphans and fatherless: our mothers are widows.
4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.
5 Our necks are under persecution: we labour and have no rest.
6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.
7 Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.
8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.
9 We eat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.
10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.
11 They ravished the women in Zion, and she made her maids in the cities of Judah.
12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.
14 The elders have cried from the gate, the young men from their music.
15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.
16 The crown is fallen from our head: we are as we have sinned.
17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.
18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.
19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.
20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?
21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD: and we shall be renewed: renew our days as of old.
22 But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.
of days. * Jer. 31. 18. || Or: For wilt thou utterly reject us?

The book of the prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiel's prophesie as Cherub. 4 His vision of four cherubims; 15 of the four wheels; 26 and of the glorie of G O D.

NOW it came to passe in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, (which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldens, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire kindling itself; and a brightness was about it, out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance, They had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on their right side, and they four had the face of an ox on their left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightening.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful, and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side & every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that

that was over their heads; when the flood; and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire; and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain; so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

C H A P. II.

¶ Ezekiel's commission. 6. His instruction. 9. The roll of his heavie prophesie.

And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

3 And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and let me up upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel: so a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are + impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are + most rebellious.

8 But thou, Son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and + eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was in the cin. 10 And he spread it before me, and it was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

C H A P. III.

¶ Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4. God encourageth him. 25. God sheweth him the rule of prophesie. 22. God sheweth and appeareth the prophets mount.

Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I + eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people, + of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: I surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have brakened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee, for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are + impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: + fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them and tell them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that + touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went + in bitterness, in the + heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib: that dwell by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there alone among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 ¶ Son of man, I have made thee a watch-man unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from the wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou shalt deliver thy soul.

20 Again, when a + righteous man doth turn from his + righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou shalt deliver thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth unto the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I + saw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, thou thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of a man, behold, they shall put

¶ Hebr. nations.

¶ Hebr. hard of face.

¶ Or, rebell.

¶ Hebr. rebellious.

¶ Revel. 10. 9.

¶ Revel. 10. 9.

¶ Hebr. day of his, and the day of his, and so

¶ Hebr. day of his, and the day of his, and so

¶ Hebr. day of his, and the day of his, and so

¶ Hebr. day of his, and the day of his, and so

put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them and thou shalt not go out among them.

14 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover, for they are a rebellious house.

15 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth and thou shalt say unto them: Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear, for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. III.

1 Under the type of a siege, is showed the time from the defection of Jerusalem to the captivity.

2 By the provision of the siege is showed the hardness of the famine.

How also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem.

3 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set thy battering rams against it round about.

4 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

5 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

6 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes: * so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

7 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee * each day for a year.

8 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

9 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee * from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

10 Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and * hitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

11 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight twenty fackles a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

12 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

13 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

14 And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles whither I will drive them.

15 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

16 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

17 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight; and

with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of a siege, is showed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion: 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

And thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barboours razor, and cause it to passe upon thine head and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy * skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire, for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickedness more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and wherunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers: and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee: * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken in my real, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee in the sight of all that see by.

15 So it shall be a * reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

† Hebr. wing.

* Levit. 24:29. Deut. 28:24. Kings 2:3. Chap. 7:4-10.

* Baruch 2:3.

* Deut. 28:37.

CHAP. VII.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and bloud shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithfull are authorized to lament their calamities.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Chap. 26. 1. A Son of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them;

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your * images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate: and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

* Chap. 21. 17. 11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, I will more desolate then the wilderness towards Diblah, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

1 The final desolation of Israel. 16 The mournful repentance of them that escape. 20 The manner of the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is showed their miserable captivity.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it shall watch for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smite thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be waiting for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them, and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20. ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my sacred place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 ¶ Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their desert, will I judge them: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Exhibit in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shown the image of jealousy, 7 the chambers of imagery, 10 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sun. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven: and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

4 And behold, the glorie of the God of Israel was there according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts,

and all the idols of the house of Israel portrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house, which was toward the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger, and so they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is showed the profanation of Jews, 5 and the destruction of Jerusalem, 8 God cannot be impetred for them.*

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man had a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers ink horn by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writers inkhorn by his side,

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women, but come not near any man upon whom is the mark, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying

* Chap. 9-9.

¶ Or Is there any thing in them then to commit. * Chap. 5.11. and 7-4. * Prov. 1.32. Isaiah 1.15. Jerem. 11.11. Mic. 3-4.

† Hebr. which is turned. † Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces. † Hebr. upon his linen. † Hebr. mark a mark. * Exod. 13-7. Revel. 7-3. † Hebr. mine eyes. † Hebr. to destroy them.

ing them and I was left, that I fell upon my face and cried and said: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood; and the city full of pervertedness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare; neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the ink-horn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

12. † Hebr. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the wheels of fire so be scattered over the city. 2 The vision of the cherubims.

Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

3 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

4 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house: when the man went in and the cloud filled the inner court.

5 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

6 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty GOD when he speaketh.

7 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheels.

8 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims and took thereof and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

9 And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

10 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl-stone.

11 And as for their appearances they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

12 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked: they followed it; they turned not as they went.

13 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, from the wheels that they four had.

14 As for the wheels, † it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

15 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted up, these lift up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out the wheels also went besides them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces a piece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the princes. 2 Their sin and judgement. 3 Ezekiel complaining. God comfort him for purpose in serving a remnant, and punishing the wicked. 4 The glory of God leaveth the city. 5 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

Moreover the spirit lift me up and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benjaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city.

3 Which say, It is not * near, let us build houses: this city is the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak. Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not be your cauldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof: but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manner of the heathen that are round about you.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

† Hebr.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pothiah the son of Benajah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will even gather you from the people, and I will assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you, and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east-side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiel removing. 8 Is shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation. 21 The Jews' presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The steadfastness of his vision.

The word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight, it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 ¶ Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground:

for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: ¶ they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness.

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb, that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel

† Hebe. digged for me.

† Hebe. by remove into captivity.

† Chap. 17 20.

† Hebe. none of number.

† Hebe. the ful. the ful.

† Hebe. the ful. the ful.

Lying pro. hets reproved.

Ezekiel

Idolaters exhorted to repentance

* 2 Pet. 2-4. Iſrael ſay. The viſion that he ſeeth * for many dayes to come, and he prophetieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproof of lying prophets; 10 and their un-temper'd morer. 17 Of prophets ſees and their pillows.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, prophetic againſt the prophets of Iſrael that prophetic, and ſay thou unto them that prophetic out of their own hearts. Hear ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that follow their own ſpirit, and have ſeen nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They have ſeen vanity, and lying divination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith; and the LORD hath not ſent them; and they have made others, to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not ſeen a vain viſion, and have ye not ſpoken a lying divination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith; albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanity, and ſeen lies, therefore behold, I am againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be upon the prophets that ſee vanity, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, Peace, and there was no peace; and one buildeth up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untemper'd mortar.

11 Say unto them, which daub it with untemper'd mortar, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an overflowing ſhower, and ye, O great hail ſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormy wind ſhall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you, Where was the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even rent it with a ſtormy wind in my fury: and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhower in mine anger, and great hail ſtones in my fury to conſume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untemper'd mortar, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the miſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untemper'd mortar, and will ſay unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed in.

16 To wit, the prophets of Iſrael, which prophetic concerning Jeruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her; and there was no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſon of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophetic out of their own heart, and prophetic thou againſt them.

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the women that ſow pillows to all harm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every figure to hunt ſouls: Will ye hunt the ſouls of my people, & will ye ſave the ſouls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold I am againſt your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the ſouls, to make them flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the ſouls go, even the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way, by promiſing him liſe.

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their own hearts. 6 They are exhorted to repent, or fear of judgement by means of ſeduced prophets. 13 Gods irrevocable ſentence of ſecond 15 of uſum beaſts, 17 of the ſword. 19 and of preſcience. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerved for example of others.

Then came certain of the elders of Iſrael unto me and ſat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ye from your idols, and turn away your ſaces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me: I the LORD will answer him by my ſelf.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a ſign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be

Hebr. ſhem ſhem are prophes out of their own hearts. Jerem. 23. 16. Hebr. ſtr. of. and things which they have not ſeen. Or. branches. Hebr. daubed ſhe hedge. Or. ſecret or counſel.

Jerem. 6. 14. Or. a ſlight wall.

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

Or. ſhem

be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him :

11 That the house of Israel may go no more away from me : neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions : but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 ¶ Though these three men : Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe through the land, and they shall spoil it so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts :

16 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters : they only shall be delivered : but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it :

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast :

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter : they shall save themselves their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast :

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, sons and daughters : behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings : and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings : and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

By the wisdom of the vine-branch for any work, is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than my tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forest ?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work : or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon ?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel : the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the mid of it is burnt : is it meet for any work ?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was fit meet for no work : how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burnt ?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I

have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them : and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God. † Hebr. *reproved*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the narrow state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her upbraidings whoredoms. 25 Her grievous judgment. 44 Her sin watching her mother, and extending her sisters Sodom and Samaria, to punish for judgments. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem, Thy birth, and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water, to supple thee : thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee : but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee, † Hebr. *Or, crying out, or habitation.*
When thou wast in thy blood, Live : yea, I said unto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornament, thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness : yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then wastest thou with water : yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. † Hebr. *blonds.*

10 I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work, thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil : and thou wast exceeding beautiful, & thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty : for it was perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst

played it the harlot thereupon: *she like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredoms with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and hony *whereunto* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *show it was*, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them: to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the* fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 *Thou* thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that pass by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours' great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yes, thou hast played the harlot with them; and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldes, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an impious whorish woman?

31 *In* In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou sleepest hire)

32 *But as* as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all thy lovers, and thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and thou hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 *Wherefore* Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filchiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them: that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hands, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high place: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast strayed me in all these things, behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdness, above all thine abominations.

44 *Behold* Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loathest her husband and her children: and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathest their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hath thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but *as if* as if thou wast a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 *As I* As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sisters Sodom: pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 Thus thou mayest bear thine own shame, and

† Hebr. of a male.

† Hebr. a favour of it.

† Hebr. so do thou.

† Or. broken house.

† Or. cities.

† Or. in thy daughters is thine, &c.

† Hebr. bride.

and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done: in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters - Sodom and her daughters - shall return to their former estate - and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate: then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by the mouth in the day of thy pride.

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered: as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria: and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdness: and thine abominations: saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD - I will even deal with thee as thou hast done: which hath defiled the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth: and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways - and be ashamed: when thou shalt receive thy sisters: thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters: but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee: and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded: and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy thine: when I am pacified toward thee: for all that thou hast done: saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 2 is shewed Gods judgement upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promises to plant the order of the gospel.

And the word of the LORD came unto me: saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel.

3 And say: Thus saith the Lord GOD - A great eagle with great wings: long winged: full of feathers: which had divers colours: came unto Lebanon: and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs: and carried it into a land of traffick: he set it in a case of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land: and planted it in a fruitful field: he placed it by great waters: and set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew: and became a spreading vine of low stature: whose branches turned toward him: and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine: and brought forth branches: and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and behold: this vine did bend her roots towards him: and shot forth her branches toward him: that he might water it by the fountains of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters: that it might bring forth branches: and that it might bear fruit: that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou: Thus saith the Lord GOD Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof: and cut off the fruit thereof: that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring: even without great power: or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yes behold: being planted shall it prosper?

shall it not utterly wither: when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me: saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house: Know ye not what these things mean? tell them: Behold: the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem: and hath taken the king thereof: and the princes thereof: and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed and made a covenant with him: and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base: that it might not lift it self up: lest that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt: that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant: and be delivered?

16 As I live: saith the Lord GOD surely in the place where the king dwelleth: that made him king: whose oath he despised: and whose covenant he brake: even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war: by casting up mounts and building forts: to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath: by breaking the covenant (when so, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things: he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD - As I live: surely mine oath that he hath despised: and my covenant that he hath broken: even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him: and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon: and will plead with him there for his trespass: that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword: and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar: and will set it: I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one: and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the bright of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs: and bear fruit: and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree: have exalted the low tree: have dried up the green tree: and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of the four grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father. 10 with a wicked son of a just father. 14 with a just son of a wicked father. 19 with a wicked man repenting. 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice: 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

And the word of the LORD came unto me again: saying,

2 What mean ye that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel: saying: The fathers have

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 6

4 Hebr.

judge.

ment and

justice.

* Levit.

18.30.

* Levit.

18.19.

and 20.

18.

* Exod.

23.31.

Levit.

19.15.

and 25.

14.

* Exod.

22.26.

Deut.

24.12.

* Deut.

15.7.

Heb. 18.7.

Matth.

25.15.

* Exod.

22.25.

Levit.

25.36.

37.

Deut.

22.19.

Plalm

16.5.

Or,

breaker

so of an

house.

Or,

that doth

so his brother

asides any

of these.

* Hebr.

blows.

* Hebr.

hath not

pledged

the

pledge, or

saken to

pledge.

* Dent.

24.16.

* Kings

14.6.

* Chron

25.4.

Jerem.

31.29.

have eaten fowr grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

3. *As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.*

4. Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5. ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,

6. And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel: neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman.

7. And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment.

8. He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, shall hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man.

9. Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to do truly: he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10. ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and shall do the like to any one of these things,

11. And that doth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12. Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13. Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14. ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son that doth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15. That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16. Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17. That hath taken off his hand from the poor, shall hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father: he shall surely live.

18. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19. ¶ Yet say ye, Why doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20. The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21. But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: he shall be righteous, as he hath done, he shall live.

23. ¶ Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways and live?

24. ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done (shall not be mentioned): in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25. ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel: Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26. When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them, for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness, that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God: repent, and turn ye from your transgressions, for iniquity shall not be your mine.

31. ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32. For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn ye from your sins, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1. A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit, and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.

Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2. And say, What is thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3. And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4. The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5. Now when he saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6. And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7. And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8. Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9. And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him

him into hold: that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ The mother is like a vine: in thy blood, plained by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bear rule: and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in furie: she was cast down to the ground, and the east-wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is plained in the wilderness, in a drie and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XVI.

1 God reſuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Ifrael. 2 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 30 in the wilderness, 37 and in the land. 39 He promiſeth to gather them by the goſpel. 45 Under the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.

And it came to paſſe in the ſeventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Ifrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Ifrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? 4 I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou I judge thee, ſon of man, wilt thou judge them? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Ifrael, and I lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made my ſelf known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I am the LORD your God,

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had ſpiced for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and deſiſe not your ſelves from the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the miſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and I ſhewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

12 Moreover alſo, I gave them my ſabbaths, to be a ſign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that ſanctifies them.

13 But the houſe of Ifrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderness: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them: and my ſabbaths they greatly * polluted: and they would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderness.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor deſiſe your ſelves with their idols.

19 I am the LORD your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſign between me and you: that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them: they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would pour out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderness, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countries:

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths; and their eyes were aſter their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end, that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Ifrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have * committed a treſpaſs againſt me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then ¶ I ſaid unto them, What is the high place wherunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Ifrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredoms after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make

* Mand.
16.27.
* Num.
14.29.
and 24.
63.

* Chap.
16.31.

† Hebr.
treſpaſſed
a treſ-
paſſe.

Or,
I ſaid
that
they ſhould
high
places
where
they
ſacrificed.

Gods promise to gather Israel.

Ezekiel.

A prophetic against Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheseth against Jerusalem with a sign of fighting. 2 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem: 25 against the kingdom, 28 and against the Ammonites.*

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophetic against the land of Israel.

4 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

5 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

6 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

7 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness fill before their eyes.

8 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the LORD GOD.

9 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Son of man, prophetic and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

11 It is sharpened to make a fore slaughter, it is fourbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? || it containeth the rod of my son, every tree.

12 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

13 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people: it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: || terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon thy thigh.

14 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contain even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the LORD GOD.

15 Thou therefore, son of man, prophetic, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

16 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied: ah, it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.

17 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, || or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

18 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest, I the LORD have said it.

19 The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

20 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the cite.

21 Appoint a way, that the sword may come

your sons to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? I live, saith the LORD GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen: as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 I live, saith the LORD GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the LORD GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into || the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the LORD GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter as I will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the LORD GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the || first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your || sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been desiled, and ye shall loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the LORD GOD.

45 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophetic against the south of the south field;

47 And say to the south of the south, Hear the word of the LORD, thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every drie tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all flesh from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah LORD GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

|| Or, deliver-
ing

|| Or,
chief.
+ Hebr.
favour
of rest.

to Rabboth of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defended.

21 For the king of Babylon flood at the passing of the way, at the head of the two ways to the division: he made *be* || arrows bridges, be confuted with *†* images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the division for Jerusalem to appoint *†* captains to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *†* battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, *†* to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquities, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that *†* all your doings, your sins do appear: because *†* I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 *†* And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD. Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 *†* I will overturn, overturn, overturn in and it shall be no more until he come whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 *†* And thou son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is fourfolded, to consume because of the glivering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the rocks of them that are slain of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 *†* Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativite.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of *†* brutish men, and skillful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be far fewell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as dross in his furnace. 23 The general corruption of prophets, priests, princes and people.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man *†* wilt thou *†* judge, wilt thou judge the *†* bloudie chief yea thou shalt *†* show her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The cite sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become polluted in thy blood: thou hast *†* shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy ways to draw near, and art come even unto thy gates; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which are *†* infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their *†* power, to shed blood.

7 In thee have they *†* light by father and mother: in the midst of thine eyes they deal by *†* oppression with the stranger: in thee have they *†* vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are *†* men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit *†* lewdness.

10 In thee have they *†* discovered their fathers: in thee have they humbled their *†* mother: for a partition was *†* for a partition.

11 And *†* one hath committed abomination with his neighbours *†* wife, and *†* another hath *†* lewdly defiled his *†* daughter in law, and *†* another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast *†* greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 *†* Behold therefore I have *†* laid mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, by land, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the day that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou *†* shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross, all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace, they are *†* even the *†* dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become dross, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 *†* As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I *†* gather you into mine anger, and in my furie, and I *†* will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yes, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my furie upon you.

23 *†* And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they *†* have devoured souls: they have *†* taken the treasure and precious things: they have *†* made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have *†* violated my law, and *†* have profaned mine holy things: they have put *†* no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they *†* observed difference between the clean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her *†* princes in the midst thereof are like *†* wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

18 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

¶ Or, decried.

19 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger & wrongfully.

¶ Hebr. without right.

20 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

21 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Abolihah. 25 Aholihah is to be plagued by her lovers. 26 The prophet reprooveth the adulteries of them both. 45 And sheweth their judgements.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt: they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder and Abolihah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Abolihah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

¶ Hebr. bestowed her whoredoms upon them.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

¶ Hebr. she chose of the children of Assyria.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and she poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

¶ 2 Kings 17:23.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

¶ Hebr. a name. ¶ Hebr. she corrupted her inordinate love more.

11 And when her sister Abolihah saw this, the was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms & more than her sister in her whoredoms.

¶ Hebr. she was more corrupt in her inordinate love more.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

¶ Hebr. she was more corrupt in her inordinate love more.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, & that they took both one way.

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when the saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

¶ 2 Kings 18:6.

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look on, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldees the land of their nativity:

¶ Hebr. as the sight of her eyes.

16 And & as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldees.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredoms, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy tears by the Egyptians for the pups of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Abolihah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Padmo, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people which shall set against thee bucklers, and shields, and helmets round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labours, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it shall increase much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore hear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

32 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * I judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations.

33 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire to devour them.

34 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

35 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and so, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

36 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and so, they came; for whom thou didst wash thyself, pinkest thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments.

37 And satest upon a * stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set much incense and mine oil.

38 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men * of the common sort was brought; * Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

39 Then said I unto her that was old in adultery, Will they now commit * whoredoms with her, and she with them?

40 Yet they went in unto her, as they do in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

41 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

42 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them * to be removed and spoiled.

43 And the company shall stone them with stones, and I will dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

44 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

45 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife. 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

Gain in the ninth year, in the tenth month. ¶ In the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and I burn also the bones under it, and make it boyl well, and let him sit for the bones of it therein.

¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, We

to the bloody cite, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it, bring it out piece by piece, let no fat fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to * Naki the bloody cite, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the bristle of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her self with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to pass, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears * run down.

17 ¶ Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and * that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your rises shall be upon your hands, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn unto towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their minds, and * that whereupon they set their minds, their sons, and their daughters:

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. ga.
Hebr.

Hebr.

† Hebr.

upper lip,
and so
ver. 32.

† Hebr.

the price
of your

† Hebr.

the price
of your

† Hebr.

the price
of your

† Hebr.

the price
of your

† Hebr.

the price
of your

† Hebr.

the price
of your

† Hebr.

the price
of your

† Hebr.

the price
of your

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolvency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites; 3 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom; 15 and upon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

* Jer. 49. 2 Son of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites; and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the LORD GOD: thus saith the LORD GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolat, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the * men of the east for a possession, and they shall let their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the LORD GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despises against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for // a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countrys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

* Jer. 48. 8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the * side of Moab from the cities; from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jehi-moth, Baal-meon, and Kiriat-haim;

10 Unto the men of the east // with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession; that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD GOD, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah // by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolat from Teman, and // they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the LORD GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despicious heart, to destroy it // for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the haven of remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great // vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem is threatened. 7 The power of Nebuchadnezzar against her.*

15 *The mourning and afflictions of the sea as her fall.*

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken: that the word of the LORD came unto me, I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken, saith the LORD GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrrus Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horse-men, and companies, and many people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and // cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horse-men, and of the wheels and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates; // as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy // thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken in faith the LORD GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD GOD to Tyrrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broadened garments: they shall clothe themselves with // trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a // lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited // of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea: she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that heard it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy

thy fall; yet, the cities that are in the sea shall be grieved at thy departing.

14 For thus saith the Lord GOD, when I shall make thee a desolate circle, like the cities that are now inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

15 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be nor inhabited, and I shall set thee in the land of the living:

16 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyne. 26 The great and irreparable fall thereof.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyne;

3 And say unto Tyne, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyne, thou hast said, I am a perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the sea, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship-boards of fir-tree of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Baithan have they made thine oars: & the company of the Alburites have made thy benches of Ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with brodered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elislah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyne, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy pilots, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Thar were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine armie were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Methoch, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmeth traded in thy fairs with horses, and horse-men, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of Ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the ways of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and corall, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minith, and Faresug, and bony, and oyl, and balsam.

18 Damascus was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the ways of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats, in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Rasmah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Ashur, and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things in blue, & clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the sea.

26 Thy towers have brought thee into great waters: the east-wind hath broken thee in the midst of the sea.

27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy carriers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that are in thee, & in all thy company, which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The isles shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land.

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sack-cloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyne, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy waves went forth out of the sea, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee, thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyne, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation for his great glory corrupted by sin. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The refectionation of Israel.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 A Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyne, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the

1 Oke
Marqal.

1 Hebr.
clothes of
fine linen.
1 Hebr.
they were
the merchants
of thy hand.

1 Or,
excellent
things.
1 Hebr.
sailing.

1 Hebr.
hearts.
1 Rev. 18
9. &c.

1 Or, even
with all.

1 Hebr.
hearts.
1 Or,
mation

1 Hebr.
terrours.
1 Hebr.
thalt not
be for
ever.

Tyrus lamented. Zidon threatened.

Ezekiel.

The judgement of Egypt

Heb. **Isaiah** **31. 3.** the fear of God, in the midst of the fests; yet thou art a man and not God, though thou let thine heart as the heart of God:

Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches; and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

Heb. **by the greatness of thy wisdom.** 5 By thy great wisdom; and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches; and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

Or, **wonderst** 9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God; but thou shalt be a man and no God in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the cheek of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt up the sum full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

Or, **Isaiah** **31. 3.** 13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the jasper, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in them; in the day that thou wast created.

Or, **Isaiah** **31. 3.** 14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee so; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

Or, **Isaiah** **31. 3.** 15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

Or, **Isaiah** **31. 3.** 16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

Or, **Isaiah** **31. 3.** 17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

Or, **Isaiah** **31. 3.** 18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

Or, **Isaiah** **31. 3.** 19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

Or, **Isaiah** **31. 3.** 20 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it.

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood

into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 And there shall be no more a pricking thorn unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the LORD GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when they are executed judgments upon all those that despise them, round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their GOD.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 The judgments of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 2 The desolation of Egypt. 3 The restoration thereof, after forty years. 4 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadnezzar. 5 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown in the wilderness; and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all thy shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it; neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years, and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

11 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

12 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

13 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

14 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, Nabuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tigris: every hand was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages for his army for Tigris, for the service that he had served against it.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

18 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

19 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 2 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened, to break the arm of Egypt.

¶ He word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, How ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day is near, even the day of the LORD a near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolat in the midst of the countrys that are desolat, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the carelesse Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for so, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the

land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolat, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder: and Noph shall have serviles daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Philbese shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tahapanches also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and so, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countrys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countrys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, of the glory of Assyria: 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 13 The like destruction of Egypt.

¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

Heb.

The glory and fall of Assyria.

Ezekiel.

The fall of Egypt.

1 On
2 On
3 On
4 On
5 On
6 On
7 On
8 On
9 On
10 On
11 On
12 On
13 On
14 On
15 On
16 On
17 On
18 On
19 On
20 On
21 On
22 On
23 On
24 On
25 On
26 On
27 On
28 On
29 On
30 On
31 On
32 On
33 On
34 On
35 On
36 On
37 On
38 On
39 On
40 On
41 On
42 On
43 On
44 On
45 On
46 On
47 On
48 On
49 On
50 On
51 On
52 On
53 On
54 On
55 On
56 On
57 On
58 On
59 On
60 On
61 On
62 On
63 On
64 On
65 On
66 On
67 On
68 On
69 On
70 On
71 On
72 On
73 On
74 On
75 On
76 On
77 On
78 On
79 On
80 On
81 On
82 On
83 On
84 On
85 On
86 On
87 On
88 On
89 On
90 On
91 On
92 On
93 On
94 On
95 On
96 On
97 On
98 On
99 On
100 On

Gen. 2.

Hebr. in doing he shall do more than.

On, stand up on thine feet for their days.

Hebr. so be black.

1 The waters I made him great, the deep I set him up on high with her rivers running round about his place, and sent one her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

2 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, I which he shot forth.

3 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

4 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

5 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

6 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, cried him.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and hast shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

8 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heaven: I shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedness.

9 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

10 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

11 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees I stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

12 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

13 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend unto the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

14 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his arm that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heaven.

15 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.

2 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 25

shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.

1 And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and foulest their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in thy net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the LORD of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cast thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be desolate of thee, whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her, the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her as for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou praise in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that

Chap. 32. 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

On, 12. 13. 14.

are slain by the sword: if she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

27 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

28 Alike is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

29 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

30 There is Eilam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their sorrow in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitudes: her graves are round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

32 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitudes: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

33 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

34 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

35 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

36 There be the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terror they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

37 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitudes, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

38 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitudes, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watch-man in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God sheweth the justice of his ways towards the penitents, and towards revellers. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods judgements upon the murderers of the prophets.

A Gain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

A Son of man, speak to the children of thy

people, and say unto them, ¶ When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their country, and set him for their watch-man:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people:

4 Then ¶ whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watch-man see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watch-mans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watch-man unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, ¶ Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, ¶ I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins which he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right; he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Ye ye say, ¶ The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

Heb.
a land
upon
Heb.
he that
hearing
heaven

Chap.
3:17
Or.

* 3 Sam.
14:14
Chap.
18:22
Chap.
18:23
Chap.
13:24

Heb.
judge-
ment and
justice.

* Chap.
13:25

as ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, ¶ The siege is broken.

23 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me
in the evening, afore he that was escaped came,
and had opened my mouth until he came to me
in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and
I was no more dumb.

24-27. 28 Then the word of the Lord came unto me saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

a6 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomin-
nation, and ye defile every one his neighbours
wife, and shall ye possess the land?

† Hebr. *so devout him.*
† Hebr.

28 For I will lay the land [†] most desolat, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolat, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

477. *Hebr.*
according
to the
coming
of the
so ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people shall be talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the boules, and (speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

51 And they come unto thee & as the people
cometh, and || they sit before thee as my people,
and they hear thy words, but they will not do
them : for with their mouth & they shew much
love, but their heart goeth after their covetous-
ness.

32 And I shew *est* unto them as *†* a very love-ly song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument : for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

93 And when this cometh to passe, (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXVIII.

3 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 Gods judgment
against them. 11 His providence for his flock.
20 The kingdom of Christ.

And the word of the LORD came unto me,
saying,

Jerem. 23-1. a Son of man, prophesie againſt the ſhepherds of Iſrael, prophesie and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the ſhepherds, Wo be to the ſhepherds of Iſrael, that do feed themſelves, ſhould not the ſhepherds feed the flock?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the
wooll: ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not
the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye heeled that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was

away, because have ye bought, that which was

loft : but with * force and with cruelty have ye : Ruined them.

5 And they were scattered, | because *there is* | No
no shepherd : and they became meat to all the wicked
beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

4 My sheep wandered, through all the mountains; and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was and is scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none would search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord.

8 *As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd; neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:*

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of
the LORD:

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

13 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the † day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered, in the cloudy and dark day.

12 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14. I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a far pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will feed that which was left, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and † shee cattell, between the rams and the † he-goats.

18 *Sermeth* is a final thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures; and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must fuel the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with
shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your
horns, till ye have scattered them abroad :

23 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between carrill and carrill.

23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, * and he shall feed them, even my servant David; (17) he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

1994

The judgement of mount Seir.

Rehuel.

Israel is comforted.

44 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken it.

45 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

46 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

47 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

48 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

49 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

50 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the LORD GOD.

51 And ye my Rock, the Rock of my pasture are men, and I am your God, saith the LORD GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

2 And say unto it, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolat.

3 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolat, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

4 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel: by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

5 Therefore, as I live, saith the LORD GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: for thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

6 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolat, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

7 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

8 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the LORD was there:

10 Therefore, as I live, saith the LORD GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envie, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

11 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel,

saying, They are laid desolat, they are given up to consume.

12 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

13 Thus saith the LORD GOD, when the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolat.

14 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolat, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolat, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen who spitefully used it, and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sin, and shall be restored without their desires. 25 The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

1 Lio thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Because the enemies had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, I because they have made you desolat, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD GOD. Thus saith the LORD GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolat wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey unto them, and desolation to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Surely on this day will I restore the fire of my jealousy: I have spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land unto their possession, and with the joy of all their hearts, with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy, and in my furie, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruits to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your own estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yes, I will cause men to walk upon you, my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou land devoured up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more,

The blessings of Christs kingdom.

Ezekiel.

The resurrection of dry bones.

1 Or,
wast
so fast.

neither bereave thy nation any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nation to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake; which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleanness, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolat land shall be filled, whereas it lay desolat in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolat is become like the garden of * Eden; and the waste, and desolat, and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolat: I * the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the * holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the writing of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdom.

The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones.

2 And caused me to pass by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophecise upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophecise unto the wind, prophetic, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them; and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophetic and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then

¶ Hic.
32-3.
Rom.
20-4.

¶ Or,
your.

¶ Jerem.
32-39.
Chap.
11-19.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

¶ Chap.
23-11.

¶ Chap.
17-34.
and 12.
14- and
37-14.

¶ Hic.
flock of
Isrl
chap.

¶ On
chap
40

¶ Hic.
32-11.
Jerem.
23-18.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

¶ Hic.
32-39.
Jerem.
23-18.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

¶ Hic.
32-39.
Jerem.
23-18.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

¶ Hic.
32-39.
Jerem.
23-18.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

¶ Hic.
32-39.
Jerem.
23-18.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

¶ Hic.
32-39.
Jerem.
23-18.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

¶ Hic.
32-39.
Jerem.
23-18.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

¶ Hic.
32-39.
Jerem.
23-18.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

¶ Hic.
32-39.
Jerem.
23-18.
¶ Chap.
31-19.

then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken
and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto
me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one
stick and write upon it, For Judah, and for the
children of Israel his companions: then take an-
other stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the
stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel
his companions.

17 And join them one to another into one
stick, and they shall become one in mine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall
speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us
what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD,
Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which is
in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel
his fellows, and will put them with him, even
with the stick of Judah, and make them one
stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks wherewith thou writest,
shall be in mine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD
GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel
from among the heathen whither they be gone,
and will gather them on every side, and bring
them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land
upon the mountains of Israel, and one king
shall be king to them all: and they shall be no
more two nations, neither shall they be divided
into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any
more with their idols, nor with their detestable
things, nor with any of their transgressions: but
I will save them out of all their dwelling places,
wherewith they have sinned, and will cleanse them:
so shall they be my people, and I will be their
God.

24 And * David my servant shall be king over
them: and they all shall have one shepherd:
they shall also walk in my judgements, and ob-
serve my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have
given unto Jacob my servant, wherewith your fa-
thers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein,
even they and their children, and their childrens
children for ever, and my servant David shall be
their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of
peace with them, it shall be an everlasting cov-
enant with them, and I will place them, and
multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in
the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them:
yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my
people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the
LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary
shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and walles of Gog. 14 Gods
judgement against him.

And the word of the LORD came unto me,
saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the
land of Magog: I the chief prince of Mebech
and Tubal, and prophesie against him.

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold,
I am against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Me-
bech and Tubal.

4 And * I will turn thee back and put hooks
into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and
all thine armie, hories and horse-men, all of them

clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great
company with bucklers and shields, all of them
handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; I On
all of them with shield and helmet: Pae.

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Ti-
garmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands
and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self,
thou and all thy company that are assembled un-
to thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in
the latter years thou shalt come into the land that
is brought back from the sword, and is gathered
out of many people against the mountains of Is-
rael, which have been always waste: but is
brought forth out of the nations, and they shall
dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm,
thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land,
thou and all thy bands, and many people with
thee.

10 Thus saith the LORD GOD, It shall also come
to passe, that at the same time shall shagcome
into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil
thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land
of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are
at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwel-
ling without walls, and having neither bars nor
gates.

12 ¶ To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to
turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are
now inhabited, and upon the people that are
gathered out of the nations, which have gotten
cattel and goods that dwell in the midst of the
land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of
Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall
say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil?
hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey?
to carry away silver and gold, to take away
cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say
unto Gog, Thus saith the LORD GOD, In that day
when my people of Israel dwell safely, shalt
thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of
the north parts, thou and many people with thee,
all of them riding upon horses, a great company,
and a mighty armie.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people
of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be
in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against
my land, that the heathen may know me, when
I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their
eyes.

17 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Art thou be of
whom I have spoken in old time by my ser-
vants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in
those dayes many years, that I would bring thee
against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time,
when Gog shall come against the land of Israel,
saith the LORD GOD, that my fury shall come up
in me.

19 For in my jealousy, and in the fire of my
wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there
shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls
of the heaven, and the beasts of the fields, and all
creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all
the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall
shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be
thrown down, and the steep places shall fall,
and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And

I On
conquer
a great
company
purposely
I On
confer-
dently
I Hope
to spoil
the people
and so
prey the
prey
I On
nailed.

I Hebe
by the
house.

I On
summe
of, said

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with peltence and with blood, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail-storms, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify my self, and sanctify my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgment upon Gog. 2 Israels victory.

11 Gogs burial in Hamon-gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternal favour.

Therefore, thou son of man, prophesie against I Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and I will leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every fowl, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field, for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell therein: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it, the valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any flesh is mans bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set for my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Jews manners, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east-gate. 20 of the north-gate. 24 of the south-gate. 32 of the east-gate. 35 and of the north-gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city upon the south.

o Chap.
96.23.
and 37.
23.

o On
strikes
thou
with
the
plagues,
or, draw
thou
back
with
an
hook
of
six
teeth
as Chap.
32.4.
o Hebr.
the
sides
of
the
north.
o Hebr.
wing.
o Hebr.
to
de-
stroy.
o Hebr.
the
face
of
the
field.
o Or,
confi-
dently.
o Or,
journals.
o Or,
make
a
fire
of
them.

o On
mouths.

o That is,
the mul-
titude of
Gog.

o Hebr.
men of
continual
employment.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, ~~there was~~ a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of hoofs, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall show thee: for to the intent that I might show thee into thee, ~~er thou~~ broughtst hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out-side of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits long, by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed: and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate, which looked toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the orbit threshold of the gate which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side: they three were of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, and the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side, and the little chambers were six cubits on this side and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of three-score cubit seven unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fifty cubits.

16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates was against the length of the gates, was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and

their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looked towards the south: they were up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the fourth, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof: and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the fourth gate, and he measured the fourth gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windows therein: and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gate, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side by the side of the gate, eight tables, whereupon they flew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of brown stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cube.

† Hebr.
breadth.

† Or,
as the
step.

high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were *||* hooks, an hand broad fastened round about, and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 *||* And without the inner gate were the chambers of the fingers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare: and the altar *||* was before the house.

48 *||* And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side, and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side and another on that side.

CHAPTER XLII.

The measure, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

5 And the breadth of the *||* door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

6 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

7 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

8 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

9 And the side-chambers were three, *||* one over another, and *||* thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

10 And *||* there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upwards, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

11 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

12 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

13 And between the chambers was the width of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

14 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

15 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

16 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

17 Also the breadth of the face of the house and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

18 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the *||* galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

19 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, *||* ciled with wood round about, *||* and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

20 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by *||* measure.

21 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces.

22 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

23 From the ground unto above, the door was cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

24 The *||* posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the posts as the appearance of the other.

25 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

26 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

27 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

28 And *||* there were made on them, on the door of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls: and *||* there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

29 And *||* there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house and thick planks.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 2 The use thereof. 3 The measure of the outward court.

Then he brought me forth unto the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which was for the inner court, and over against the porch

|| Or, entrance.

|| Hebr. side-chamber over side-chamber. *||* Or, there and thirty times of four. *||* Hebr. be hold. *||* Hebr. it was made broader and was round.

|| Or, from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

|| Or, as the appearance of the other.

|| Or, there were made on them.

|| Or, there were made on them.

|| Or, there were made on them.

1. *Now which was for the utter court; was gallery against gallery in three flories.*

2. *And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, away of one cubit, and their doors towards the north.*

3. *Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these: then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.*

4. *For they were in three flories; but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was strengthened more than the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.*

5. *And the wall that was without over against the chambers towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.*

6. *For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and so before the temple were an hundred cubits.*

7. *And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side: as one goeth into them from the utter court.*

8. *The chambers were in the thickniss of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.*

9. *And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.*

10. *And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.*

11. *Then said he unto me. The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall set the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, for the place is holy.*

12. *When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.*

13. *Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.*

14. *He measured the east side with the measuring reed: five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.*

15. *He measured the north side five hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.*

16. *He measured the south side five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.*

17. *He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.*

18. *He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.*

CHAP. XLIII.

1. *The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence. 10 The prophet asured them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures: 18 and the ordinances of the altar.*

2. *Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.*

3. *And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth was shined with his glory.*

4. *And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, as according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.*

5. *And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the threshold, whose prospect is toward the east.*

6. *So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.*

7. *And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.*

8. *And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more desile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.*

9. *In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their gift by my ports, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.*

10. *Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.*

11. *Thou son of man, show the house to the house of Israel: that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the gates of the house.*

12. *And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, show them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.*

13. *This is the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.*

14. *And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits, the cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth, even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the highest place of the altar.*

15. *And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.*

16. *So the altar shall be four cubits, and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.*

17. *And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, that is twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.*

18. *And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.*

19. *And he said unto me, Son of man, thus shall it be, faith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, of God to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.*

20. *And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach un-*

high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

42 And within were *||* hooks: an hand broad fastened round about, and upon the tables was the *||* skil of the offering.

44 *¶* And without the inner gate were the chambers of the fingers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect was toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the *||* charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the altar *||* was before the house.

48 *¶* And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *||* each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side; and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measure, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the *||* door was ten cubits, and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers were three, *†* one over another, and *||* thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might *†* have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *†* there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the width of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the *||* galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, *†* ciled with wood round about, *||* and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, *†* measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The *||* posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance of the posts as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And *||* doors were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and *||* doors were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *||* there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

The chambers for the priests. 1. The use thereof. 2. The measures of the outward court.

Then he brought me forth unto the outer court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2. Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits, which was for the inner court, and over against the porch

|| Or, endirons or the two hearth-places.

|| Or, ward, or ordinar, and so vatic 46.

|| Or, entrance.

† Hebr. side-chamber over side-chamber. *||* Or, stairs and thirty rivers of fens. *†* Hebr. be holders. *†* Hebr. it was made broader and was round.

|| Or, endirons or the two hearth-places. *||* Or, ward, or ordinar, and so vatic 46.

|| Or, stairs and thirty rivers of fens.

|| Or, stairs and thirty rivers of fens.

Which was for the utter court; and gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, away of one cubit and their doors towards the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these: then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side: as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thicknesse of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

3 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence. 10 The prophet rebuketh them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures: 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

¶ Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth was shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the cities: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and beheld the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house: and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever: and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredoms, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their sinning of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them; they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredoms, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, show the house to the house of Israel: that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, show them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits, the cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth: even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the highest place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits; and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So ¶ the altar shall be four cubits, and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, that is twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus that is, in faith the Lord God, These are the ordinances the law of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, of God to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approach un-

sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the LORD God.

25 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

26 They shall eat of the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering, and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

27 And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

28 The priests shall not eat of anything that is dead of it self, or torn, whether it be lowly or beast.

10. Numb. 3. 13. and 18. 13. * Exod. 23. 31.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the cities, 7 and for the prince, 9 Ordinances for the prince.

Moreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and it shall be the sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves: for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the cities five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion and of the possession of the cities, before the oblation of the holy portion and before the possession of the cities from the west side westward and from the east side eastward, and the length shall be over against one of the portions from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and thereof of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the LORD God, let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the LORD God.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs:

twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your minch.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the fourth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the olive, which is an homer of olive, for ten baths are an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the LORD God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings in the feasts and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the LORD God, in the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the table of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple, so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month ye shall have the pass-over, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people, 16 An order for the prince's inheritance, 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

Thus saith the LORD God, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working days: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, shall be

Or kid.

Or offering.

Or shall be for.

Or will be.

Or shall be.

Or shall be.

* Num. 29. 13.

The prince's inheritance

Exodus

The virtue of the holy waters

fix lambs without blemish; and a ram without blemish.

† Hebr. the gift of his bond.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram: and the meat-offering for the lambs, † as he shall be able to give: and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and fix lambs: and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the fourth-gate: & he that entereth by the way of the fourth-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in: but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, † as he shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, † as he shall shut the gate.

† Hebr. of his year.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD of a lamb † of the first year without blemish, thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah: and the third part of an hin of oyl to temper with the fine flour, a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons: it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty, after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession, but he shall give his loss inheritance out of his own possession: that any people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear † away not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners

of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the † high court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts † joyned of four quays long, and thirty broad: these † four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a new building round about them round about them four, and it was made with boyling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

court. † Oyl made with cheyveys. † Hebr.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The virtue of them. 13 The borders of the land. as The division of it by lot.

Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house † stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter-gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters, the † waters were to the ankers.

† Hebr. waters of the mill.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters, the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters were to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Hebr. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river were very many † trees on the one side and on the other.

† Hebr. lip. † Rev. 22.3. † Oyl plain.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the † desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which noweth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Hebr. two rivers.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto Engelaim, they shall be a place to spread forth nets, and their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

† Or, and that which shall be as the sea.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, † shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

† Hebr. shall grow up.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth † new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof † for † medicine.

† Or, principal † Oyl, † Hebr. † Rev.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land, as accord-

accord.

according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I have lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berotah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath: Hazar-haricon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Dimasus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and this is the east-side.

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of Irtise in Kadesh, the river, to the great sea: and this is the south-side I south-ward.

20 The west-side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance with the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

24 The portions of the twelve tribes, of the sanctuary, of the city and suburbs, and of the princes, of the dimensions and gates of the city.

Now these are the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan from the east side unto the west-side a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah from the east-side unto the west-side shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth and in length as one of the other parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west, ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east, ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south, five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ¶ It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fiftie, and toward the south two hundred and fiftie, and toward the east two hundred and fiftie, and toward the west two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon from the east-side unto the west-side Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a portion.

¶ Or, the sanctuary shall be for the priests. ¶ Or, ward, or ordinance.

¶ Hebr. one position.

11 Or,
Mari-
bah-Ka-
ph.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the
28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-
side fourth-ward; the border shall be even from
29 This is the land which ye shall divide by
lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance: and
these are their portions, saith the Lord God.
30 And these are the goings out of the citie
on the north-side, four thousand and five hun-
dred measures.
31 And the gates of the citie shall be after the
names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-

ward: one gate of Ruben, one gate of Judah,
one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five
hundred: and three gates: and one gate of Jo-
seph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.
33 And at the south-side four thousand and five
hundred measures: and three gates: one gate of
Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.
34 At the west side four thousand and five hun-
dred, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one
gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.
35 It was round about eighteen thousand mea-
sures: and the name of the citie from that day
shall be, † The LORD is there.

† Heb.
Jehi-
rah.
† Heb.
Jehi-
rah.

¶ The book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Jehoiakim captivity. 2 Ashpenaz taketh Da-
niel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 3 They
refusing the king's portion, do prosper with pulse
and water. 17 Their excellency in wisdom.

¶ a King.
24-1.
2 Chron.
36-6.

IN the third year of the reign of Jeho-
jakim king of Judah, † came Nebu-
chadnezzar king of Babylon, unto
Jerusalem, and besieged it.
2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim
king of Judah into his hand, with
part of the vessels of the house of God, which he
carried into the land of Shinar to the house of
his god, and he brought the vessels into the trea-
sure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the
master of his eunuchs, that he should bring cer-
tain of the children of Israel, and of the kings
seed, and of the princes.

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but wel-
favoured, and skillfull in all wisdom, and cun-
ning in knowledge, and understanding science,
and such as had ability in them to stand in the
king's palace, and whom they might teach the
learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily pro-
vision of the king's meat, and of † the wine which
he drank: so nourishing them three years: that
at the end thereof they might stand before the
king.

6 Now among these were of the children of
Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Aza-
riah.

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave
names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of
Belteshazzar: and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and
to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah, of Abed-
nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he
would not defile himself with the portion of the
king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank:
therefore he requested of the prince of the eu-
nuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour
and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto
Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath ap-
pointed your meat and your drink: for why
should he see your faces † worse, liking then the
children which are of your † lord? then shall ye
make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to † Meshach, whom the
prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hana-
niah, Mishael, and Azariah.

12 Prove thy servants, † I beseech thee, 10

dayes, and let them give us † pulse † to eat and
water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon
before thee, and the countenance of the children
that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as
thou findest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and
proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their coun-
tenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh than
all the children which did eat the portion of the
king's meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of
their meat, and the wine that they should drink:
and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave
them knowledge and skill in all learning and
wisdom, and † Daniel had understanding in all
visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king
had said he should bring them in, then the prince
of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebu-
chadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and
among them all was found none like Daniel, Ha-
naniah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood
they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisdom and under-
standing that the king enquired of them, he was
found them ten times better than all the magi-
cians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first
year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requires
it of the Chaldeans, by promises and threatenings.
10 They acknowledging their inability, are
judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite
fineth the dream. 19 He blesseth God. 14 He
faying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The
dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels ad-
vancement.

AND in the second year of the reign of Ne-
buchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed
dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and
his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magi-
cians, and the astrologers, and the foretellers, and
the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so
they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed
a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know
the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Sy-
riack, † O king live for ever: tell thy servants
the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The

† Heb.
fadder.
11 Or,
from, or
condi-
tionance.
11 Or,
the sta-
tion.

† Heb.
of pulse
† Heb.
that is
only so

† On
Daniel
under-
stand

† Heb.
of wisdom
† Heb.
of wisdom

† Heb.
of wisdom
† Heb.
of wisdom
† Heb.
of wisdom

† Heb.
of wisdom
† Heb.
of wisdom

An image is set up and dedicated.

Daniel.

Shadrach Meshach, and Abednego.

† Cald.
their
days.

* Chap.
4-3-34-
and 6-26.

and 7.
24-27.
28-31.
4-7.
Luke 1.
33.

† Cald.
kingdom
thereof.

† Or,
which
was not
in hand.

† Cald.
after this

* Chap.
4-9.

to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.
44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the
God of heaven set up a kingdom, * which shall
never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be
left to other people. *but it shall break in pieces and
consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand
for ever.*

45 Forasmuch as thou sweetest that the stone
was cut out of the mountain without hands, and
that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the
clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God
hath made known to the king what shall come to
passe † hereafter: and the dream is certain, and
the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell up-
on his face, and worshipped Daniel, and com-
manded that they should offer an oblation, and
sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said,
Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods,
and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets,
seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man,
and gave him many great gifts, and made him
ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and
* chief of the governors over all the wise men
of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he
set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the
affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat
in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicated a golden image in
Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego
are accused for not worshipping the image.

13 They being threatened, make a good confession.
19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Ne-
buchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blasphemeth God.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of
gold, whose height was three-score cubits,
and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in
the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to ga-
ther together the princes, the governors, and the
captains, the judges, the counsellours, the coun-
sellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the pro-
vinces: to come to the dedication of the image
which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and cap-
tains, the judges, the counsellours, the counsellours,
the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces
were gathered together unto the dedication of
the image: that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set
up, and they stood before the image that Nebu-
chadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you † it
is commanded, O people, nations, and lan-
guages.

5 Thus at what time ye hear the found of the
cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, † dulci-
cimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down
and worship the golden image, that Nebuchad-
nezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worship-
peth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of
a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people
heard the found of the cornet, flute, harp, sack-
but, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the
people, the nations, and the languages fell down
and worshipped the golden image, that Nebu-
chadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldæans
came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-
nezzar, O king, live for ever,

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that
every man that shall hear the found of the cornet,
flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer,
and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and
worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worship-
peth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a
burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set
over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Sha-
drach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men,
O king, † have not regarded thee: they serve not
thy gods, nor worship the golden image which
thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and
fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach,
and Abed-nego: then they brought these men
before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them,
It is true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-
nego: do not ye serve my gods, nor worship
the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear
the found of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut,
psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of mu-
sick, ye fall down and worship the image which
I have made: *well*; but if ye worship not, ye shall
be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning
fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deli-
ver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego an-
swered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar,
we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so our God whom we serve is able
to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and
he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king,
that we will not serve thy gods: nor worship the
golden image, which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, *† Cald.*
and the form of his visage was changed against
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: there-
fore he spake and commanded, that they should
heat the furnace one seven times more than it was
wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the † most mighty men *† Cald.*
that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach,
and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burn-
ing fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, *† Or,*
their hose; and their † hats, and their other *† Cald.*
garments, and were cast into the midst of the *† Cald.*
burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment *† Cald.*
was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the
flame of the fire slew those men that took up *† Cald.*
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach,
and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst
of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was aston-
ished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said
unto his counsellours, Did not we cast three men *† Or,*
bound into the midst of the fire? They answered
and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men
loose, walking in the midst of the fire; and they *† Cald.*
have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like *† Cald.*
the son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the *† Cald.*
mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake *† Cald.*
and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego,
ye servants of the most high God, come forth,
and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and A-
bed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors and captains,
and

† Cald.
with
might.

† Cald.
they com-
mand.

† Or, sing-
ing.

† Cald.
sympho-
nia.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Or,
they were
in the
furnace.

† Or,
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

† Cald.
they were
in the
furnace.

and the kings counsellors being gathered together saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yielded their bodies that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dung-hill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confisseth Gods kingdom, a maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 2 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 23 The story of the event.

Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

1 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

2 How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

3 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

4 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

5 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

6 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the sooth-sayers: and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

7 But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, saying,

8 O Belshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

9 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed, and I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

10 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

11 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

12 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

13 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down

the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit, let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

14 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

15 Let his heart be changed from man, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times pass over him.

16 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living, may know that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

17 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

18 Then Daniel (whose name was Belshazzar) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream is to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

19 The tree that thou sawest, which grew and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

20 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

21 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

22 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him:

23 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most high, which is come upon my lord the king:

24 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

25 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree, roots, thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

26 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor, if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

27 All this came upon the king, Nebuchadnezzar.

28 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

29 The king spake and said, Is not this great?

Or, as heeling of some rivers. Or, 4

Babylon,

Babylon that I have [built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty]

31 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O King Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken. The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles feathers, and his nails like birds claws.

34 And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most high, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever whose dominion is an everlasting dominion; and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellours and my lords sought unto me, and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extoll, and honour the king of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER V.

2 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.

10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 Interpreting the king of pride and jealousy. 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

D Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

3 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of woods, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the king + joynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king tried to bring in the astro-

logers, the Chaldeans, and the sooth-sayers: and the king spake and said to the wise-men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise-men; but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house, and the queen spake and said, O king live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 ¶ There is a man in thy kingdom in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father, light, and understanding, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him, whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and sooth-sayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge, and understanding, and interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; and the king spake, and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and he dwelling with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the

* Chap.

7-14.

Mich.

4-7.

Luke 1.

33.

* Job 9.

12.

Isa. 45-9.

† Cald.
brought
forth.

† Cald.
bright-
ness.

† Cald.
changed
it.

¶ Or,
golden.

† Cald.
bindings.

or know.

† Cald.
with
single.

that high God ruled in the kingdom of men and that he appeared over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart though thou knewest all this.

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lord, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see use, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hath thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE MENE TEKEL UPHAR-SIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commended Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about three score and two year old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saved. 24 His adversaries derided, and God magnified by a decree.

¶ It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he knelt upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree. Hail thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king fasted it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me, and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions with their children, and their wives, and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and sted-

3 Kings
2-4
Daniel
55-57

Or, table.

- Chap. 2-44 and 4-1 and 7-14-17.
 - Luke 1-23.
 - 1 Hcbr. 1-21.
 - Chap. 1-21.
- steadfast for ever, and his kingdom *shas* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall* be even unto the end.
- 27 He delivereth and rescueth; and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.
- 28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniel's vision of four beasts; 9 of Gods kingdom. The interpretation thereof.*

† Cald. Jew.
† Or, words.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the † matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

† Or, where-with.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagles wings: and I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked: † and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

† Or, it raised up one dominion.

5 And behold another beast, a second like to a bear, and † it raised up it self on one side, and † *had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast had also four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was divers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

• Revel. 5-11.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: † thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the † books were opened.

• Revel. 20-12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

† Cald. prolonging in life was given them.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him near before him.

• Chap. 2-44. Mic. 4-7. Luke 1-33.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *shas* which shall not be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them then stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 The great beasts, which are four: are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the sabbas of the † most high shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass, which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings, *shas* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and shall think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all † dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniel's vision of the ram, and he goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interprets the vision.*

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to pass when I saw, that I was at Shulshan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram which had two horns, and the two horns were high: but one was higher than † the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing west-ward, and north-ward; and south-ward: so that no beasts might

might stand before him; neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and he touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the stars, and it stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one faint speaking, and another faint said unto me, that certain faint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, ¶ Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors shall come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty; but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonder-

fully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many; he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up and did the king's business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivity, maketh confession of sins, 16 and prophecies for the restoration of Jerusalem, 20 Gabriel informs him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans.

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the LORD God to seek by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sack-cloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O LORD, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O LORD, righteous art thou, O LORD, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O LORD, so us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the LORD our God belongeth mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet we made not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might

† Hebr. people of the holy ones.
† Or, Professors.

† Or, as a host.

† Jerem. 25:12, and 29:10.

† Deut. 7:9. Nehem. 1:5.

† Or, thou hast.

† Levit. 26:14, &c.

† Deut. 28:15, &c. and 20:20.

† &c. and 28:17, 31:17.

† &c. and 22:19, &c.

† Levit. 26:14, &c.

† Deut. 28:15. Lament. 3:17.

† Hebr. increased the fast.

know about their iniquities, and understand thy work.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us; for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee * remen as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee: let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy cite Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

38 O my God, incline thine ear and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie, which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord
hearken and do: defer not, for thine own sake; O
my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called
by thy name.

20 ¶ And whilst I was speaking, and praying,
and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people
Israel: and presenting my supplication before the
LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my
God:

at Yeh, whilst I was speaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly & swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

23 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

28. At the beginning of thy supplications the
† commandment came forth, and I am come to
show thee; for thou art † greatly beloved:
therefore understand the matter, and consider the
vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy cite; ¶ to finish the transgression, and ¶ to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and ¶ prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.

25. Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be seven weeks*, and three-score and two weeks the street *shall be built again*; and *the wall even* *in troublous times*.

26 And after three score and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off: but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war shall desolations be determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overprelending of abominations; he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himself, hath a vision.
10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by
the angel.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was ~~was~~ long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

3 In those days I Daniel was mourning three
+ full weeks.

3 I ate no + pleasant bread, neither came flesh
nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my
self at all, till three whole weeks were ful-
filled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which is * Hiddkel :

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins ~~were~~^{are} girded with fine gold of Uphaz :

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour as polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ¹¹ * conscience was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold an hand touched me, which
set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my
hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, [†]a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and [†]stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

13 Then said he unto me, Fear not, David: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

19 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia
withstood me one and twenty dayes: but Io: Michael
one of the chief princes came to help me,
and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand
what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes:
for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the
sons of men touched my lips; then I opened my
mouth; and spake, and said unto him that stood
before me, O my lord, by the vision *my sorrows*
are turned upon me, and I have retained no
strength.

17 For how can I the servant of this my lord,
talk with this my lord? for as for me, straight-
way there remained no strength in me, neither is
here breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me ~~as~~
like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened
me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not; ^{peace}

H O S E A .

C H A P . I .

*1. Hosea to show God's judgments for sinners
according to Isaiah 1. 10. and 2. 17. and 3. 1. and 4. 1. and 5. 1. and 6. 1. and 7. 1. and 8. 1. and 9. 1. and 10. 1. and 11. 1. and 12. 1. and 13. 1. and 14. 1. and 15. 1. and 16. 1. and 17. 1. and 18. 1. and 19. 1. and 20. 1. and 21. 1. and 22. 1. and 23. 1. and 24. 1. and 25. 1. and 26. 1. and 27. 1. and 28. 1. and 29. 1. and 30. 1. and 31. 1. and 32. 1. and 33. 1. and 34. 1. and 35. 1. and 36. 1. and 37. 1. and 38. 1. and 39. 1. and 40. 1. and 41. 1. and 42. 1. and 43. 1. and 44. 1. and 45. 1. and 46. 1. and 47. 1. and 48. 1. and 49. 1. and 50. 1. and 51. 1. and 52. 1. and 53. 1. and 54. 1. and 55. 1. and 56. 1. and 57. 1. and 58. 1. and 59. 1. and 60. 1. and 61. 1. and 62. 1. and 63. 1. and 64. 1. and 65. 1. and 66. 1. and 67. 1. and 68. 1. and 69. 1. and 70. 1. and 71. 1. and 72. 1. and 73. 1. and 74. 1. and 75. 1. and 76. 1. and 77. 1. and 78. 1. and 79. 1. and 80. 1. and 81. 1. and 82. 1. and 83. 1. and 84. 1. and 85. 1. and 86. 1. and 87. 1. and 88. 1. and 89. 1. and 90. 1. and 91. 1. and 92. 1. and 93. 1. and 94. 1. and 95. 1. and 96. 1. and 97. 1. and 98. 1. and 99. 1. and 100. 1.*

Hosea the word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea; and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredoms, departing from the LORD.

So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jerreel; for yet a little while, and I will revenge the blood of Tsered upon the house of Israel, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Tsered.

And the conceived again, and bare a daughter; and God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; I but I will utterly make them away.

But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horse, nor by horsemen.

Now when the had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi; for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, They are the sons of the living God.

Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come out of the land: for great shall be the day of Tsered.

C H A P . I I .

The idolatry of the people, & God's judgments against them. 1. His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAY ye unto your brethren, I Ammi and ye will call them, Lo-ruhamah.

Plead with your mother, plead; for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, & her adulteries from between her lips; for I will strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was borne, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a drink land; and slay her with thirst.

And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms.

For their mother hath played the harlot; she hath conceived them in whoredoms: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me bread and my water, my wool and my flax, my coat and my tunic.

Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way

with thorns, and I make a wall, that she shall not find her path.

And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then was I better with me than now.

For she did not know that I gave her corn, and I wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold: I which they prepared for Baal.

Therefore will I diminish, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof; and will recover my wool and my flax grown to cover her nakedness.

And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

I will all cause in her thigh to cease, her fast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

And I will destroy her vine and her fig-tree, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

And I will visit upon her the days of Balsam, wherein she burnt incense to them: and the decked her self with her garlands and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.

Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderness, and I speak I comfortably unto her.

And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achior for a doot of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, shall thou call me my husband, and shalt call me no more Baal.

For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth; and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yet I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgments, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the LORD.

And it shall come to pass in that day, I will bear, saith the LORD, I will bear the heavens, and they shall bear the earth.

And the earth shall bear the corn and the wine and the oil, and they shall bear Tsered.

And I will sow her into me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou are my people, and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

C H A P . I I I .

By the inspiration of an apostrophe, & through the desolation of Israel before their restoration.

Then said the LORD unto me, Go yet, sit in the wilderness, and utter to her her desolation, yet an idol.

† Hosea
was a
man.

† Hebr.
new
wine.

† On
where-
with
they
made
Baal.

† Or,
sake
as a
man.

† Hebr.
fully
of
valley.

† Hebr.
make de-
solation.

† Or,
friendly.

† Hebr.
so her
happy.

† That is
my hus-
band.

† That is
my love.
† Job 3.

† Job 3.

† Rom.
9. 24.

† Psal.
18.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. of grapes.

rejoice according to the law of the Lord, but
ward the children of men, who look to other
gods, and live in days of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of
silver, and for in honor of barley, and an half
homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her: Thou shalt abide for
me many dayes; thou shalt not play the harlot;
and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I
also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many
dayes without a king, and without a prince, and
without a sacrifice, and without an image, and
without an ephod, and without teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return,
and seek the LORD their God, and David their
king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodness
in the latter dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gods judgments against the priests, the people,
and of the priests: 12 And against their idols:
13 Judah is charged to take warning by
Israels calamity.

* Micah.

6.2.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of
Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy
with the inhabitants of the land, because there is
no truth, nor meeky, nor knowledge of God in
the land.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

† Hebr. blood.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and
stealing, and committing adultery, they break
out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every
one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the
beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven,
yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another for
they people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shall thou fall in the day, and the
prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and
I will destroy thy mother.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

† Hebr. cas off.

6 My people are destroyed for lack of know-
ledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I
will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest
to me, seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy
God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned a-
gainst me: therefore will I change their glory into
shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they
let their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest:
and I will punish them for their ways, and
reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough,
they shall commit whoredom, and shall not in-
crease, because they have left off to take heed to
the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take
away the heart.

12 My people ask counsel at their stocks, and
their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of
whoredoms hath caused them to erre, and they
have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the moun-
tains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks,
and poplars, and elms, because the shadow there
of is good: therefore your daughters shall com-
mit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit
adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when
they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when
they commit adultery: for themselves are sepa-
rated from whoredoms, and they sacrifice with har-
lots: therefore the people shall do not under-
stand, shall fall.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet
I will not leave thee, nor will I destroy the seed of
Israel, for I am God, and not man, therefore will I
be true to thee.

† Or, shall I not be true to thee.

† Or, shall I not be true to thee.

† Or, shall I not be true to thee.

† Or, shall I not be true to thee.

† Or, shall I not be true to thee.

† Or, shall I not be true to thee.

† Or, shall I not be true to thee.

† Or, shall I not be true to thee.

16 Therefore shall the LORD be true to thee, and
he will not leave thee, nor will he destroy the seed of
Israel, for I am God, and not man, therefore will I
be true to thee.

17 For Israel hideth back, as a back sliding
heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb
in a large place.

18 Ephraim is turned to idols: let him alone,
his drink is sour: they have committed
whoredom continually: her rulers will
shame do love, GIVE YE.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings,
and they shall be afflicted because of their land-
sweeps.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgments against the priests, the people,
and the princes of Israel for their manifold sins:
12 And their idols.

Hear ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house
of Israel, and give ye ear. O house of
the king: for judgement is toward you, because ye
have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread
upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are prolonged to make
slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of
them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from
me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest
whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn
unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is
in the midst of them, and they have not known
the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his
face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall
in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with
their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not
find him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the
LORD: for they have begotten strange children:
now shall a smother devour them with their por-
tions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Olotheth, and the trump-
et in Kannah: cry aloud at Beth-aven, after
them, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be defolate in the day of re-
buke: among the tribes of Israel have I made
known that which I shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that
remove the bound: therefore will I pour out my
wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judg-
ment: because he willingly walked after the
commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth,
and to the house of Judah as a canker.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah
saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian,
and sent it to king Jereb: yet could he not heal
you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lioness, as a
young lion to the house of Judah: I even I
will tear and go away: I will take away, and
none shall rescue him.

15 I will go and return to my place, I will
acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in
their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An observation to repentance, 2 A complaint
of their unbelief, and iniquity.

Come and let us return unto the LORD: he
hath torn, and he will heal us, he hath
suffered, and he will bind us up.

2 After two dayes will he revive us, in the
third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in
his sight.

3 For we have despised his word, we have
contemned his voice, we have despised his word,
we have despised his voice, we have despised his
word, we have despised his voice.

4 Therefore shall we be as the heathen, we shall
be as the heathen, we shall be as the heathen, we
shall be as the heathen, we shall be as the heathen.

5 For we have despised his word, we have
contemned his voice, we have despised his word,
we have despised his voice, we have despised his
word, we have despised his voice.

6 Therefore shall we be as the heathen, we shall
be as the heathen, we shall be as the heathen, we
shall be as the heathen, we shall be as the heathen.

7 For we have despised his word, we have
contemned his voice, we have despised his word,
we have despised his voice, we have despised his
word, we have despised his voice.

8 Therefore shall we be as the heathen, we shall
be as the heathen, we shall be as the heathen, we
shall be as the heathen, we shall be as the heathen.

Then shall we know, if we follow the
 voice of the LORD: his going forth is prepared as
 the morning; and he shall come unto us as the
 rain in the summer, and former rain unto the earth.

10 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O
 Judah, what shall I do unto thee for your good-
 deeds is as a morning cloud, and as the early
 dew is gone.

11 Therefore have I beloved thee by the pro-
 phets, I have slain thee by the words of my
 servants: and thy judgments are as the light shew-
 ing forth.

12 But I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and
 the knowledge of God: more than burnt-
 offerings.

13 But they like men have transgressed the co-
 venant: there have they dealt unfaithfully: a-
 gainst me.

14 Gilad is a circle of them that work inquiry;
 and is polluted with blood.

15 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so
 the company of priests murder in the way by
 covenant for they commit lewdness.

16 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of
 Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim: Israel
 is defiled.

17 Alas O Judah, he hath set an harvest for
 thee, when I rejected the captivity of my peo-
 ple.

CHAP. VII

1 *Reproof of manasse king: God's wrath a-
 gainst them for their iniquity.*

When I would have healed Israel, then the
 iniquity of Ephraim was discovered; and the
 wickedness of Samaria: for they commit
 lewdness: and the thief cometh in, and the troop
 of robbers spoils without.

2 And they refused or not in their hearts that
 I should deliver them from all their wickedness: now their own
 doings have beset them about, they are before
 my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wicked-
 ness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by
 the baker, so he causeth it from rising after he
 hath kneaded the dough until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king's doings princes have made
 him sick: with bottles of wine, he stretched out
 his hand with boozers.

6 For they have made ready, their heart like
 an oven, whilst they lie in wait: their baker
 smelteth all the night, in the morning it burneth
 as flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have de-
 voured their judges: all choice things are fallen,
 they are none among them that call unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath misused himself among the
 people: Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured the strength and he
 knoweth it not: ye, gray hairs are here and
 there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel shall rise to his
 face, and they do not return to the LORD their
 God nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without
 heart, they call to Egypt they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net
 upon them: I will bring them down as the fowls
 of the heaven: I will chastise them as their con-
 ception hath heard.

13 We unto them, for they have fled from me:
 I have stretched out unto them, because they have trans-
 gressed against me: though I have redeemed
 them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their
 heart, when they howled upon their beds: they

despise themselves from corn and wine, and they
 rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound, and strengthened
 their arms; yet do they imagine mischief against
 me.

16 They return but not to the most high: they
 are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall
 by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this
 shall be their destruction in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII

1 *Of destruction is threatened for their impiety
 and idolatry.*

2 As the trumpet is in thy mouth: so shall thou
 be as an eagle against the house of the LORD: be-
 cause they have transgressed my covenant, and
 trespassed against my law.

3 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know
 thee.

4 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the
 enemy shall pursue him.

5 They have set up kings; but not by me, they
 have made princes: and I knew it not: of their
 silver and their gold have they made them Moloch
 that they may be cut off.

6 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off:
 mine anger is kindled against them: how long
 will it be ere they attain to innocence.

7 For from Israel was it also, the workman
 made in heretofore: it is not God: but the calf of
 Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

8 For they have blown the wind, and they shall
 reap the whirlwind: but now I shall: the bud
 shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the stranger
 shall swallow it up.

9 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be
 among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein is no
 pleasure.

10 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wife shall
 alone by herself, Ephraim hath hired lovers.

11 Yea though they have hired among the na-
 tions, now will I gather them, and they shall flow-
 row a little for the burden of the king of princes.

12 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to
 sin, altars shall be unclean to him.

13 I have written to him the great things of my
 law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

14 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifice of
 mine offerings: and eat in the LORD's accepteth in the sa-
 then not: now will he remember their iniquity,
 and visit their sin: they shall return to Egypt.

15 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and
 buildeth temples, and Judah hath multiplied
 fenced cities: but I will kind a fire upon his cities,
 and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX

*The deserts and captivity of Israel for their sin
 and idolatry.*

Rejoice not, O Israel, for joy as other people:
 for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God,
 thou hast loved a reward upon every com-
 fort.

2 The floor and the wine press shall not feed
 them: and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the strong lands, but
 Ephraim shall return to Egypt: and they shall eat
 unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the
 LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him:
 their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of
 mourning: all that eat thereof shall be polluted:
 for their bread for their feast shall not come into
 the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in
 the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For ye they are gone because of a destruc-
 tion: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall
 bury

Psalm
 73-9

Or
 Psalms
 101

Heb.
 101

Or
 Psalms
 101

Or
 Psalms
 101

Jerem.
 44-7

Or
 Psalms
 101

Heb.
 Psalms

They are threatened for their impiety.

1 Or, their silver shall be as dross.
2 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
3 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
4 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
5 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
6 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
7 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
8 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
9 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
10 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
11 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
12 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
13 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
14 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
15 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
16 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
17 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
18 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
19 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
20 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
21 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
22 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
23 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
24 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
25 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
26 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
27 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
28 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
29 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
30 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
31 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
32 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
33 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
34 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
35 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
36 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
37 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
38 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
39 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
40 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
41 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
42 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
43 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
44 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
45 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
46 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
47 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
48 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
49 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
50 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
51 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
52 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
53 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
54 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
55 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
56 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
57 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
58 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
59 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
60 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
61 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
62 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
63 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
64 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
65 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
66 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
67 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
68 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
69 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
70 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
71 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
72 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
73 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
74 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
75 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
76 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
77 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
78 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
79 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
80 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
81 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
82 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
83 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
84 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
85 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
86 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
87 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
88 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
89 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
90 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
91 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
92 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
93 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
94 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
95 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
96 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
97 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
98 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
99 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.
100 Heb. the silver of the tabernacles.

bury them: & the silver plates for their silver's needles shall possess these thorns, & be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come. Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool: the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watch-man of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hated in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves: as in the dayes of * Gibeon: therefore he will remember their iniquity: he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame: and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall lie away like a bird, from the birth and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them: they shall not be when left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, & planned in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the slaughter.

14 Give them, O LORD, what wilt thou give? give them a * militarying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are reprobates.

16 Ephraim is smitten: their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even * the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

Israel is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly * images.

2 Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall * break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof shall rejoice on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from * Je.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jereb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fount upon * the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle

shall come upon their altars: * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Hide us.

9 O Israel: whom hath thou hated since the dayes of Gibeon: thou hast stood: the hatred is against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should punish them: and the people shall be gathered against them: * when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is unskilful, and loveth to trail out: yea, now I will cover upon * her fairneck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow as your sown in righteousness reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 We have plowed wickedness, we have sown iniquity: ye have even the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among the people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled: as Shalman spoiled * Beth-el in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his mercies: his judgement: & God's mercy towards them.

When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and * called my son out of Egypt: as they called him, so they were from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I said to them as they that * take of the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his olive, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsel.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most high, * none at all would listen unto him.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? how shall I set thee as * Zeboi? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man: the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful * with the saints.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

A vision of Ephraim Judah and Israel. By former sinners he exhorts to repentance. 7. Ephraim first provokes God.

Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east-wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation: and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways, according to his doings will he recompense him.

¶ We took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he * had power with God:

¶ Yet, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

¶ Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his memoriall.

¶ Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement; and wait on thy God continually.

¶ He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

¶ And Ephraim said: Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ¶ in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, ¶ that were sin.

¶ And I thus saw the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt: will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles in the dayes of the solemn feast.

¶ I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, ¶ by the ministry of the prophets.

¶ Is there inquiry in Gilead? surely they are vainly: they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their sinners are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

¶ And Jacob * fled into the country of Syria, and lived * served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

¶ And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt: and by a prophet was he preserved.

¶ Ephraim provoked him to anger: most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his * blood upon him: and his reproch shall his Lord return unto him.

¶ Exod. 12. 50. 51. and 13. 9. † Hebr. blood. † Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

Ephraim gloryeth in reason of idolatry, and in his Gods anger for his unbelief. 9. A promise of Gods mercy. 15. A judgement for rebellion.

When Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel: but when he offended in Balaam died.

¶ And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it is the work of the craft-men: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kiss the calves.

¶ Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff now is driven with a whirl-wind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

¶ Yet * I saw the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no Saviour beside me.

¶ I did know thee in the wilderness in the land of * great drought.

¶ According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

¶ Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

¶ I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wild-beast shall tear them.

¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself, but in me † is thine help.

¶ I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

¶ I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

¶ The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

¶ The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he is an unwise son, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

¶ I will ransom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: † O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

¶ Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east-wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

¶ Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAP. XIII.

An exhortation to repentance. 4. A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

¶ Take up thy word, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and I will receive as graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

¶ After shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, for we are Gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

¶ I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

¶ His branches † shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

¶ They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive as the corn, and † grow as the vine: the † fence thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

¶ Ephraim shall say, what have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

¶ Who is wise, and he shall understand these things: prudent, and he shall know them: for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

† Hebr. droughts.

† Hebr. the beast of the field.

† Hebr. in thy help.

† Sam. 8. 30. 2. and 1. 23. 24.

† Hebr. a time.

† Hebr. the land.

† 1 Cor. 15. 54.

† Ezek. 19. 13.

† Hebr. vessels of dust.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

† Or, as good.

† Hebr. 13. 15.

CHAP. I.

1 *Yeel* declaring *sonday* judgements of God, *wherein* to observe them. 3 and to mourn. 14 *He* prescribes a *fast* for complaint.

He word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men; and give ear all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it; and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and hath barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 I lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corn is wasted; the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye affamed, O ye husband-men; how? O ye vine-dressers for the wheat and for the barley, because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pome-granate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, every altho' of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests; how? ye ministers of the altar: come lie all night in sack cloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 Sanctify ye a fast-call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day, for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The feed is rotten under their cloths, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down, for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee:

for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fish hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 *He* sheweth unto Zion the terriblest of Gods judgements. 13 *He* exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribes a fast, 18 promisseth a blessing thereon. 21 *He* comforteth Zion with presents, 23 and future blessing.

2 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is a high at hand.

3 A day of darkness, and of gloominess, a day of clouds, and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

4 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

5 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horse-men so shall they run.

6 Like the noise of chariots on the top of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

7 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

8 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his wayes, and they shall not break their ranks.

9 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword they shall not be wounded.

10 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses, they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

11 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

12 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

13 Therefore also now, saith the LORD: Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

14 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God, for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

15 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a merciful offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

16 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly.

17 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD
weep between the porch and the altar, and let
them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give
not thine heritage to reproach: that the heathen
should make over them: * wherefore should they
say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his
land, and pity his people.

19 ¶ Yes, the LORD will answer and say unto
his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and
wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied there-
with: and I will no more make you a reproach
among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the nor-
thern army, and will drive him into a land bar-
ren and desolate, with his face toward the east-
sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea,
and his sink shall come up, and his all favours
shall come up because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ For not so, O land, be glad and rejoice:
for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid ye dwells of the field: for the
pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree
beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do
yield their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and re-
joice in the LORD your God: for he hath given
you the former rain moderately, and he will
cause to come down for you the rain, the former
rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and
the fars shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the
locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the can-
nipiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army
which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied,
and praise the name of the LORD your God, that
hath dealt wonderfully with you: and my peo-
ple shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of
Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and
none else: and my people shall never be as-
hamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, saith
I, * will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and
your sons and your daughters shall prophesie,
your old men shall dream dreams, your young
men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the
hand-maids in those dayes, will I pour out my
spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens,
and in the earth, in blood and fire and pillars of
smoke.

31 ¶ The sun shall be turned into darkness,
and the moon into blood, before the great and
the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, saith the LORD, * who-
soever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be deli-
vered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall
be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in
the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgments against the enemies of the peo-
ple. 2 God will be known in his judgement.

3 His blessing upon the church.

¶ Or behold, in those dayes and in that time
When I shall bring again the captivity of Ju-
dah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring
them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and
will plead with them there for my people, and for
my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered a-
mong the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and
have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl
for wine, that they might drink.

4 ¶ Yes, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre
and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will
ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense
me swiftly, and speedily will I return your recom-
pense upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold,
and have carried into your temples my goodly
pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children
of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians:
that ye might remove them far from their ber-
deth.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place
whither ye have sold them, and will return your
recompense upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters
into the hand of the children of Judah, and they
shall sell them to the Sabaeans, to a people far off,
for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: pre-
pare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the
men of war draw near, let them come up.

10 ¶ Bear your plow-shares into swords, and
your pruning-hooks into spears, let the weak
say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye hea-
then, and gather your selves together round a-
bout: thither I cause my mighty ones to come
down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up
to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit
to judge all the heathen round about.

13 ¶ Put ye in the sickle for the harvest is ripe:
come, get you down, for the press is full, the
fats overflow, for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of
decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the
valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened,
and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and
utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens
and the earth shall shake, but the LORD will be
the hope of his people, and the strength of the
children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your
God dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then
shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no
strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that
the mountains shall drop down new wine, and
the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers
of Judah shall flow with waters, and a foun-
tain shall come forth of the house of the LORD,
and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall
be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against
the children of Judah, because they have shed in
nocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jeru-
salem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have
not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† Heb.

drunken-
ble.

† Heb.

the sons
of the
Gentiles.

† Heb.

justice.

† Heb.

strong.

† Or, the
LORD

shall

bring
down.

† Rev.

14-15.

† Or, am-
cission, ac-
tually.

† Chap.

231.

† Jer.

25-30.

Amos 1.2

† Heb.

place of
rejoice, or
harbour.

† Heb.

salvage.

† Rev.

21-27.

† Amos.

9-12.

† Heb.

20.

† Or,

abide.

† Or, am-

the LORD

dwelleth
in Zion.

A M O S.

CHAP. I.

2 *Amos sheweth Gods judgment upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines: 9 upon Tyrus: 11 upon Edom: 13 upon Ammon.*

A He words of Amos, who was among the herd-men of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two year before the *earth-quake.

3 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

4 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

5 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

6 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden; and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

7 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom.

8 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

9 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

10 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

11 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

12 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

13 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

14 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

15 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof with shouting in the day of battle, with a trumpet in the day of the whirl-wind.

16 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 Gods complaint of their unthankfulness.*

Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away

the punishment thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.

7 That part after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek; and a man and his father will go into the same, I said, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar; and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

9 Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazirites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the slight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessity of Gods judgment against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the cause thereof.*

Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

* Zech.

14-5.

* Jer. 25.

20.

Joel 3.

26.

I Or,

you for

four.

I Or,

ammon

in, or let

it be

quiescent

in vers. 6.

Or,

Ammon

I Or,

Ammon

I Or,

Ammon

adru.

* Chro.

25-18.

I Or,

carried

them a-

way with

an ensire

captivity

† Hebr.

the cov-

erous of

brethren.

† Hebr.

corrupted

his com-

passions.

I Or, divi-

ded the

mount-

ains.

† Hebr.

with

you

4 Will

Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, (the have taken nothing?)

Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, when no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all? shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

Surely, the LORD GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the LORD GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt: and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great results in the midst thereof, and the [?] oppressed in the midst thereof.

For they know not to do right, saith the LORD; who store up violence, and [?] robbery in their palaces.

Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, An adversary shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd [?] taken out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and [?] in Damascus in a couch.

Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the LORD GOD, the God of hosts,

That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

He reproverth Israel for oppression, & for idolatry, and for their incorrigible sin.

Hear this word, ye king of Bashan, that art in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresseth the poor, which crusheth the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

The LORD GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that in the dayes shall come, upon you, that he will take you away with hooks: and your posterity with fish-hooks.

And ye shall go out at the breaches every one at this which is before her, and [?] ye shall call them into the palace, saith the LORD.

Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgressions; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after [?] three years.

And [?] offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings; for [?] this I like you, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD GOD.

And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

And also I have withholden the rain from you, when [?] yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one place was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied:

yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; [?] when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

I have sent among you the pestilence, [?] after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and [?] have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah: and ye were as a fire-brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the [?] wind, and declared unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and createth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts is his name.

CHAP. V.

A lamentation for Israel. A. An exhortation to repentance. as God rejecteth their hypocritical service.

Hear ye this word, which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

For thus saith the LORD GOD, The cite that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to naught.

Seek the LORD and ye shall live: lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that [?] calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

That strengtheneth the [?] spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Forasmuch therefore as you tread [?] upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, [?] ye have built houses of heaven stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted [?] pleasant vine-yards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take [?] a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their rights.

Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time.

Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall bewitch you: as ye have spoken.

Or, the multitude of your gardens Or, did the palmer-worm Or, in the way, with the carrying of your horses. Or, Gen. 19. 24. Or, spirit.

Chap. 4-4

Job 9 and 18. 21. Chap. 9-4

Heb. Paul.

Zepl. 1. 13. Heb. vine-yards of desire. Or, a vine sum.

34-14. and 97-30. Rom. 22-9. 15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the high-ways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husband-man to mourning, and such as are skillful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vine-yards shall be wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 * I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus: saith the LORD, whose name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonness of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation: 12 and their incurrings, 16.

2 * Wo to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

3 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see, and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

4 Ye that * put far away the * evil day, and cause the * feast of violence to come near.

5 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

6 That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick; like David.

7 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

8 * Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

9 * The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palace: therefore will I deliver up the city, with * all that is therein.

10 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

11 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of

the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee, and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue; for I will not make mention of the name of the LORD.

12 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

13 * Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood.

14 Ye which rejoice in a thing of naught, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

15 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgments of the grasshoppers, 4, and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos, 7 by the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel, 10 Amosiah complaineth of Amos, 14 Amos foretells his casting, 16 and Amosiah's judgment.

1 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and lo, it was the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented for this: it shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 * Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did cut up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this: this also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 * Thus he shewed me and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolation, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 * Then Amosiah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is notable to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amosiah said unto Amos, O thou son of a prophet, see thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there.

13 But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the kings' chapel, and it is the kings' court.

14 * Then answered Amos, and said to Amosiah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son, but I was an herd-man, and a gatherer of wild figs.

And the LORD took me up as I followed the flock; and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thus sayest, Prophetic not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the circle, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity for ever of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

By a basket of summer-fruit, is showed the prosperity of Israel, and Oppression is reprov'd.

1 ¶ A basket of the word was shew'd.

2 Behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

3 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

4 And the songs of the temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the LORD GOD: there shall be many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

5 Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

6 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn; and the sabbath, that we may get forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the bushel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

7 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, yes and sell the result of the wheat?

8 The LORD hath sworn by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

9 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the day.

11 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sack-cloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

12 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

13 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

14 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

15 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beelzebub liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

1 ¶ Saw the LORD standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of the door, that the posts may shake; and I cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with or sword; he that fleeth of them, shall not flee; or away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 ¶ Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them; and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the LORD GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt; and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth: he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

7 As ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD; have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the LORD GOD are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For so I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up her ruins, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Judah, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the sower of seed shall follow the planter, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

Or, chap.

Or, wound them.

Or, Pals mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

Or, 44-11.

O B A D I A H.

1 The destruction of Edom for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation and victory of Jacob.

* Jer.
49.14.



The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom. * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen. Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

* Jerem.
49.16.

¶ **3** ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high: that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

* Jerem.
49.9.

¶ **4** ¶ Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

¶ Or,
glau-
sing.

¶ Hebr.
the men
of thy
pass.

¶ **5** ¶ If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough: if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

¶ Hebr.
the men
of thy
bread.

¶ **6** How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought up?

¶ Or,
of is.

¶ **7** All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: ¶ the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: ¶ they that eat thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

¶ Jerem.
49.7.

¶ **8** ¶ Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Gen.
27.41.

¶ **9** And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

¶ Ezech.
25.5.

¶ **10** ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

¶ Amos
2.11.

¶ **11** In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

¶ Or,
carried
away his
sub-
stance.

¶ **12** But thou shouldest not have looked on the

¶ Or,
do not be
bold, &c.

day of thy brother. In the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

¶ **13** Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance, in the day of their calamity.

¶ **14** Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

¶ **15** For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

¶ **16** For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had never been.

¶ **17** But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be boldness and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

¶ **18** And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them: and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

¶ **19** And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilad.

¶ **20** And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zairaphath, and the captivity of Jerusalem which is in Sepharad shall possess the cities of the south.

¶ **21** And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

J O N A H.

C H A P. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, 4 he is swallowed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

¶ Called,
March.

¶ 32-39.
Jonah.

¶ Gen.
10.11.

¶ Chap.
3.3.

¶ Hebr.
out
forth.

¶ Hebr.
although
so he
broken.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying: ¶ **2** Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

¶ **3** But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

¶ **4** ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

¶ **5** Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares

that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

¶ **6** So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

¶ **7** And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

¶ **8** Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

¶ **9** And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

¶ **10** Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ Or,
from.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

¶ Hebr.
may.

¶ On
the day.

And said unto him, Why hast thou done this? for the men know that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea is wrought, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men ↑ rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not, for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life; and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ↑ ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and ↑ offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and ↑ Jonah was in the ↑ belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

13. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30. ↑ Hebr. *banim*.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

¶ When Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly.

2 And said, I ↑ cried ↑ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ↑ hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the ↑ midst of the sea, and the floods compassed me about; all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight, yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The ↑ waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the ↑ bottoms of the mountains, the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ↑ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of ↑ thanksgiving, I will pay that which I have vowed: ↑ salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Jonah sent again, preachers to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great citie, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an ↑ exceeding great citie of three dayes journey.)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the citie 3 dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh ↑ believed God. ↑ Martin 12. 41. and proclaimed a fast, and put on sack-cloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them. ↑ Luke 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sack-cloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and ↑ + Hebr. blished through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his ↑ nobles) saying, Let neither man ↑ Hebr. nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing, let them ↑ grass not feed, nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sack-cloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 ↑ Who can tell if God will turn and repent, ↑ Joel 2. 14. and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Jonah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is repayed by the type of a gourd.

¶ But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I ↑ fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a ↑ gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me, for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ↑ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the citie, and sat on the east-side of the citie, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ↑ gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah ↑ was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ↑ vehement east-wind, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, ↑ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ↑ I do well to be angry even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ↑ had pitié on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither made it to grow, which ↑ came up in a night, and perished in a night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great citie, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah foretells the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. *10* He exhorts to mourning.

He word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham Ahaz and Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

T Hear, all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

For the transgression of Jacob is all this and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

Therefore I will make Samaria as a heap of the field, and as plantings of a vine-yard, and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for the gathered it of the hire of an harlot, they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripe and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons and mourning as the owls.

For her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

Declare ye is not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thy self in the dust.

Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zashan come not forth in the mourning of Beth-el: he shall receive of you his standing.

For the inhabitant of Meroth waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

O thou inhabitant of Lachish bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achiz shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Maresbah: he shall come unto Adulam the glory of Israel.

Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children: enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

Against oppression. *4* A denunciation. *7* A proof of injustice and idolatry. *13* A promise of restoring Jacob.

Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is

light, they practise it; because it is in the power of their hand.

And they cover fields, and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I gainst this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people; how hath he removed us from us? turning away he hath divided our fields.

Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

Prophesie ye not, say they to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, shall they shall not take shame.

O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

Even to late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely, as men avert from war.

The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

Acise ye, and depart: for this is not your rest, because it is polluted, it shall destroy you even with a sore destruction.

If a man walking in the spirit and stillood, do lie, saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink, he shall even be the prophet of this people.

I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel. I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gap, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

The cruelty of the princes. *5* The falsehood of the prophets. *8* The security of them both.

And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know judgement?

Who have the good, and love the evil, who pluck of their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets

prophets that make us people free, that * hinc
with their teeth, and cry * Peace: and be that per-
petrator not into their mouths: they even prepare
war against him.

Therefore night shall be unto you: that ye
shall not have a vision: still it shall be dark unto
you: that ye shall not divide: and the sun shall
go down over the prophets: and the day shall be
dark over them.

Then shall the terra be affrained, and the di-
viners confounded; yet they shall all cover their
lips: for there is no answer of God.

But truly I am full of power by the spirit of
the LORD, and of judgement: and of might: to
decline unto Jacob his usefulness: and so I shall
his sin.

Hear this: I pray you, ye heads of the house
of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel: that
abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

They build up Zion with * blood: and Je-
rusalem with iniquity.

The heads thereof judge for reward: and
the priests thereof teach for hire: and the pro-
phets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean
upon the LORD: and say, Is not the LORD
among us? none evil can come upon us.

Therefore shall Zion for your sake be
plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become
heap: and the mountain of the house as the high
places of the forest.

CHAP. VIII.

The glory of the church, & kingdom, & victory
of the church.

In the last days it shall come to passe,
O Jerusalem the mountain of the house of the LORD
shall be established in the top of the mountains,
and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people
shall flow unto it.

And many nations shall come and say, Come
and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,
and to the house of the God of Jacob: and he
will teach us of his wayes: and we will walk in
his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and
the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

And he shall judge among many people: and
he shall rebuke strong nations for old: and they shall
beat their breasts into * plow: and their
spear into * pruning: because nation shall not lift
up a sword against nation: neither shall they
learn war any more.

But they shall sit every man under his vine,
and under his fig-tree: and none shall make them
strid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath
spoken it.

For all people will walk every one in the
name of his gods: and we will walk in the name
of the LORD our God ever and ever.

In that day, saith the LORD, will I assem-
ble her that hatheth: and I will gather her that
is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

And I will make her that * halted, a rem-
nant: and her that was cast far off, a strong na-
tion: and the LORD * shall reign over them in
mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

And thou O tower of the flock: the strong
hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it
come: even the best dominion, the kingdom shall
come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there
no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for
princes have taken thee as a woman in travail.

Be in pain, and labour to bring forth: O
daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for
now shalt thou go forth out of the civic: and thou
shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even

to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there
the LORD shall redeem thee, from the hand of
thine enemies.

Now also many nations are gathered a-
gainst thee that say, Let her be desolate, and let
our eye look upon Zion.

But they know not the thoughts of the
LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for
he shall gather them as the sheaves in the floor.

And thou O daughter of Zion: for I
will make thine horns iron, and I will make thy
horns brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many
people: and I will confound their cub into the
LORD, and their substance into the Lord of the
whole earth.

CHAP. IX.

The birth of Christ, & his kingdom, & his
glory.

Now gather thy self in troops, O daughter of
troupe: he hath laid siege against us: they
shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon
the cheek.

But thou * Beth-lehem, though thou be little
among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall
he come forth unto us: this is to be ruler in
Israel: whose goings forth have been from old:
from everlasting.

Therefore will he give thee up, until the
time that the which travaileth hath brought
forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall re-
turn unto the children of Israel.

And he shall stand and feed in the strength
of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the
LORD his God: and they shall abide: for now
shall he be great unto the end of the earth.

And this man shall be the peace, when the
Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he
shall tread in our palaces: then shall we raise a-
gainst him seven shepherds, and eight * prin-
cips shall meet.

And they shall * write the land of Assyria
with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the
interstices thereof: thus shall he deliver us from
the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and
when he treadeth within our borders.

And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the
midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD,
as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not
for man, nor waiteth for the foot of man.

And the remnant of Jacob shall be among
the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a
lion among the beasts of the forest: as a young lion
among the flocks of * sheep: who if he go
through, both treadeth down and treadeth in pie-
ces: and none can deliver.

Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine ad-
versaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

And it shall come to passe in that day, saith
the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of
the midst of thee: and I will destroy thy chariots:

And I will cut off the cities of thy land: and
throw down all thy strong holds:

And I will cut off with crafts out of thine
hand, and thou shalt have no more footholds.

Thy graven images also will I cut off, and
thy standing images out of the midst of thee:
and thou shalt no more worship the work of
thine hands.

And I will pluck up thy groves out of the
midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

And I will execute vengeance in anger and
fury upon the heathen, such as they have not
heard.

CHAP. VI.

Or, 1 Gods controuersie for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for impiety, 16 and for idolatry.

Hear ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the * mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I grieved thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal: that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherein shall I come before the LORD, and how my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give a first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what is good, and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the cite, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the * scant measure that is abominable?

11 ¶ Shall I count * rhew pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make * rhew sick in limiting thee, in making * rhew desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thou shalt cast down * rhew as in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For all the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the work of the house of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counsel: that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof shall hiss: therefore ye shall bear the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her sinners number, and the great all corruption: 3 parteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises: 16 by confession of the sinners, and by his mercies.

Whereas the summer fruits, as the grape-

growings of the vine, there is no chastity in us: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince stretch, and the judge stretch for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his malicious desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watch-men, and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law, a mans enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him: until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 ¶ Then the star that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame, shall cover her: which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold him: and now I shall see he be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy * walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria: and from the fortified cities, and from the horsemen even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 ¶ No man shall stand the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitary in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bethan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of * Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nation shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth: their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent: they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

N A H U M.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodness to his people; and
in wrath against his enemies.

1 He burden of Nineveh. The book of
the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 A God is jealous, and the LORD
revenge; the LORD revenge and
is furious, the LORD will take ven-
geance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath
for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in
power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the
LORD hath his way in the whirl wind, and in the
storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and
drink up all the rivers: Babylon languisheth, and
Carmel and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills
melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea,
the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and
who can abide in the fierceness of his anger?
his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are
drown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the
day of trouble: and he knoweth them that trust
in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will
make an utter end of the place thereof, and dark-
ness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he
will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise
up the second time.

10 For while they be folded together as thorns,
and while they are drunken as drunkards, they
shall be destroyed as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagin-
eth evil against the LORD: a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD, I though they be cruel,
not likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut
down, when he shall pass through: though I
have afflicted them, I will afflict them no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off
them, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment
concerning thee: that no more of thy name be
found: out of the house of thy gods will I cut
off the graven image, and the molten image, I
will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of
him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth
peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform
the vows: for the wicked shall no more pass
through thee, he is utterly cut off.

16 I should have passed as a way, + Heb. *thou*. * *Isa*.
40:15. + Heb. *pass*. + Heb. *Belial*.

CHAP. II.

The fearful and villainous armies of God against
Nineveh.

1 As that dasheth in pieces is come up before
thy face: keep the munition, watch the
way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power
mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the ex-
cellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel:
for the emptiers have emptied them out, and mar-
red their vine branches.

3 As the pride of Israel.

3 The shield of his mighty arm is made red,
the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots shall
be with flaming torches in the day of his prepa-
ration, and the fire-circles shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they
shall justify one against another in the broad
waves: + they shall seem like torches, they shall
run like the lightnings.

5 He shall scourge his worthies: they shall
stumble in their walks: they shall make haste to
the wall thereof, and the distance shall be pre-
pared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and
the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzah shall be led away captive,
he shall be brought up, and his maids shall lead
him as with the voice of doves, taberning upon
their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water:
yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, they shall
cry, but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of
gold: for silver is not end of the store, and gold
will fail out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the
heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and
much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all
made black.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the
feeding place of the young lions? where the lions
were, the old lion walked, and the lions whelped,
and none made them afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his
whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled
his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD, be-
cause of holts, and I will burn her chariots in the
smoke, and the sword shall devour the young lions,
and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, there
shall be no voice of thy messengers shall no more be
heard.

14 Their infinite store, &c. + Heb. *vessels of desire*. * *Isaiah*.
13:7-8.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruins of Nineveh.

1 Woe to the bloody city, it is all full of
lies and robbery, the prey departeth now.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the
rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses,
and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright
sword, and the glittering spear, and showeth a
multitude of slain, and a great number of car-
casses, and there is none end of their corpses: they
stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms
of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of
witchcrafts, that seduceth nations through her
whoredoms, and families through her witch-
crafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD, of
holts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy
face, and I will show thy nakedness, and the
kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee,
and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-
stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that
look upon thee, shall spit from thee, and say, Ni-
niveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her?

N a a whereof

- 1 Ors. *mountain.*
 2 Hebr. *No J.*
 3 mon.
 4 Hebr. *an shy help.*
- whence shall I seek comforters for thee?
 8 Art thou better than the people? for thou wast sinners among the rivers: that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?
 9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, Par and Lubin were thy helpers.
 10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they dashed lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.
 11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.
 12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig-trees with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.
 13 Behold thy people in the midst of thee as women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thy waters for the Sodomites, thy strong holds for the men of the plain: and thy mortar, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 Thine shall be the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worms shall spoil thee and thine away.

17 Thy crowned ones as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers: which camp in the hedges in the cold day: as when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 Thy shepherds slumber: O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains: and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no thralling of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually.

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 15 is shown the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans, 20 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.

He burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

3 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

4 Why dost thou show them mine iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are those that raise up strife and contention.

5 Therefore the law is slack, and judgement doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore I wrong judgement and proceedeth.

6 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work wonders in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

7 For lo, I will raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling places that are not theirs.

8 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

9 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards: and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves: and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall fly as the eagle which hasteth to eat.

10 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall be as the east-wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the wind.

11 And they shall scoff at the king, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall decide every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

12 Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend: insomuch that his power shall be as the east-wind, and he shall be as the chaff.

13 Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O

Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked do violence, the man that is more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, the creeping things, that have no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice that are taken.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by these their portion is fat, and their meat is plentiful.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not make continually to lay the fowls?

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shown that spirit shall be by faith, 17 is shown upon the Chaldeans for unbelief, 18 is shown for cruelty, 19 for drunkenness, 20 for idleness.

1 Will I stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me and said: Write the vision and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it: because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but he shall fall, shall live by his faith.

5 Yea also because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and as a death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say,

Hebr. the oppression of their faces toward the east.

Gal. 3.11. Hebr. 10. 38. On

How long? and to him that laeth himself with thick clay.

¶ Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

¶ Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

¶ Wo to him that * covereth an evil coverings in his house, that he may let his nett on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

¶ Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

¶ For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquity.

¶ Behold it is not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves: for very vanity.

¶ For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink that putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednes.

¶ Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

¶ For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts which made them blind, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make him dumb idols?

¶ Wo unto him that faith to the wood: Awake, to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

¶ But * the LORD is in his holy temple: † Let all the earth keep silence before him.

¶ He is the fastidious of his fashion. * Psal. 11. 4. † Hebr. be in the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

¶ Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at God's majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

¶ Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

¶ These verses called in Hebrew. Sigionoth.

¶ These verses called in Hebrew. Sigionoth.

¶ O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known in wrath remember mercy.

¶ God came from Teman, and (the holy one) from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

¶ And his brightness was as the light, he had † horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power.

¶ Before him went the pestilence, and † burning coals went forth at his feet.

¶ He stood and measured the earth, he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the exceeding mountains were scattered, the perpendicular hills did bow: his waves were everlasting.

¶ I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

¶ Was the LORD displeased against the river? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and † thy chariots of salvation?

¶ Thy bowe was made quite naked: nothing to the oaths of the tribes, even thy sword, Selah.

¶ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

¶ The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.

¶ The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: † at the light of thine * arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

¶ Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst tread the heathen in anger.

¶ Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck, Selah.

¶ Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

¶ Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the heap of great waters.

¶ When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: mine eyes entered into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will † invade them with his troops.

¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

¶ Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

¶ The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like * hinds feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

¶ These verses called in Hebrew. Sigionoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

¶ God's severe judgement against Judah for divers sins. He word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah, the son of Amon king of Judah.

¶ I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

¶ I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heavens, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

¶ I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the chemarims with the priests.

1 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-top: and them that worship and swear by the LORD: and that swear by Malcham

6 And them that have turned back from the LORD: and those that have not fought the LORD: nor enquired for him

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice: that I will punish the princes, and the kings children: and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the sile-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maketh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart: The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but shall not inhabit them: and they shall plant vine-yards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is near: it is near, and hasteth greatly: even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath: a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastefulle and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse: a day of clouds and thicke darknesse.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 2 The judgement of the Philistines, 3 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

1 Gather your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation: that is not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousness, seek meeknesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashtekel a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast: the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD is against you; O Canaan: the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings and pastures for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah: they shall feed thereupon in the houses of Ashtekel (will they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproch of Moab: and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproched my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproched and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will punish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him: every one from his place, unto the isles of the heathen.

12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation and drie like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of the harvest: the beasts of the nations: both the vulture, and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows, desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoicing cite that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in: every one that passeth by her, shall hiss and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A short reproch of Jerusalem for divers sins. 2 An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel, 14 and to rejoice for their salvation by God.

1 Wo to him that is filthy and polluted, to him that oppresseth his city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions: her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolous, I made their streets waite, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so that thy dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

For then will I turn to the people a pure language: that they may call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my supplicants, even the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then will I take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy perdition, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Sing, O daughters of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments: he hath cast out thine enemy; the king of Israel, even the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear not, thou nor Zion: let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy: he will rest in his love, he will joy himself over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, and are of thee, to whom I will say, the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and I will gather her that was driven out, and I will get thee praise and fame in every land: where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a praise, a name and a praise among all people of the earth: when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

Haggai reproves the people for neglecting the building of the house. He instructs them in the building, and he promises Gods assistance to them being forward.



In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

Is it time for you, O ye to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house is waste?

Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

Ye have sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

Go up to the mountain, and bring wood and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it: why? saith the LORD of hosts, because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn; and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of

Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did so before the LORD.

Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest: and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God.

In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

He encourages the people to the work by promise of greater glory to the second temple, than was in the first. He shows that their sin hindered the work. Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

In the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye for it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts.

According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and

Hebr. by the hand of

Hebr. 13-16.

in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of holies.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of holies, Ask now the priests according to the law, saying,

12 Is one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat: shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those days was when I came to an heap of twigs, and said, there were but few: when I came to the priests, for to draw out fifty vessels out of the presses, there were but twenty.

17 I thought, with blessing, and with multitude, and with oil, in all the labours of your hands: yet ye earned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid: consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of holies, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant: the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of holies.

Z E C H A R I A H.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the holies. 12 As the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four horns and the four carpenters.



In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of holies, Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of holies, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of holies.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of holies, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, ¶ Like as the LORD of holies thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom, and behind him were three red horses, ¶ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my LORD, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth siteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of holies, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these three-score and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of holies, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the brethren that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of holies, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Crie yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of holies, My cities through prosperity shall yet be builded abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? and he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters. 21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP.

† Hebr. with displeasure.
* Malac.
3-7.

* Ist.
21-6.
Jerem. 3.
22. and
23-11.
Ezek. 18.
30.
Holies
24-1.
¶ Or, overtake.
* Lam.
2-18.

¶ Or, they.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the vision of Jerusalem, sent to measure it. 2 The restoration of Zion, to the promise of Gods presence.*

1 *Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring-line in his hand.*

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him.

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho ho, come forth, and see from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad, as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for so, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church. 2 Christ the Branch is promised.*

1 *And he showed me, Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.*

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, ¶ The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts; and I will give thee

places to walk, because thou hast loved my name.

8 Hear now; ¶ Joshua the high priest, stood, and they fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candle-stick is foretold the good success of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

1 *And the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep.*

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candle-stick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which were upon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain, before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it: and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ¶ for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven. ¶ they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What are these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candle-stick, and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which through the two golden pipes fill empty the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll, is showed the curse of thieves and swearers. 3 By a woman pressed in an opah, the small dominion of Babylon.*

1 *Then I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.*

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll: the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then

† I then

walked.

† Hebr.

inter up

monstr.

¶ Hebr.

1.

Jer. 23. 5.

23. 19.

Chap. 6.

12.

Luk. 11.

78.

† Hebr.

with out

band.

¶ Or,

from

Jer. 23.

12.

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

¶ Or,

the lamps

The vision of the four chariots.

Zechariah.

The captives fasting.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that swears, shall be cut off as on that side: according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their remembrance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah: and he caft the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women; and the wind was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a flock) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Which of these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 2 By the crowns of Joshua, is showed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

And I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses.

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grised and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north-country, and the white go forth after them, and the grised go forth toward the south-country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country have quickened my spirit in the north-country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Hel-dai, of Tobijah, and of Jedijah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua, the son of Josedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh

the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crown shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedijah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 2 Zechariah representeth their fasting. 3 Sin the cause of their captivity.

And it came to passe in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chislev.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Shetzer, and Kegen-melch, and their men to pray before the LORD.

3 And to speak unto the priests, which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating my self, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh months, even those sixty years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for your selves, and drink for your selves?

7 Should ye not hear the words, which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yes, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that, as he cried, and they would not hear, so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they had the land desolate.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The rehabilitation of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods promise to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and consolation are promised.

Gain the word of the LORD of hosts came so saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD. I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem: and every man with his staff in his hand: for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvelous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvelous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-countrie, and from the west-countrie.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets: which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days if there was no hire for men, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not so unto the residue of this people, as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not.

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do. * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: + execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall

be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feast, therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If that yet for some time past, that there shall come people, and times, the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, * Let us go + speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts in those days, it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 22 Gods promises of victory and defense.

The burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear, Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his + cloud out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth, and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and + having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt, the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel-bow shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for these also, I by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy + prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his

his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

17 The Lord of hosts shall defend them: and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, and make a noise as through flutes of wine: and they shall be filled like bowels, and as the flutes, the corners of the altar.

18 And the Lord their God shall save them: in that day as the flock of his people for they shall be as the flocks of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

19 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty? corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God will take vengeance, and not idols. 2 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

3 Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain, for the Lord shall make a bright cloud, and give them showers of rain: to every one shall it be in the field.

4 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they wear their wily as a flock; they were troubled, cause there was no shepherd.

5 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goosly horse in the battell.

6 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bow, out of him every opposer fall together.

7 And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

8 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them: for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord, their God, and will hear them.

9 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice, as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

10 I will hiss for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

11 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries, and they shall live with their children and turn again.

12 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria: and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

13 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the depths of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the keeper of Egypt shall depart away.

14 And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 2 The staff being aimed for, the rest are justified. 10 The flocks of Beauty and Bands broken by the tribulation of Christ. 15 The types and casts of a foolish shepherd.

Pen thy doots, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 How I will destroy the cedar that is fallen, because all the mighty are spoiled, how I will cut off the Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions, for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, I feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the Lord, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you: O poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month: and my soul was loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off: and let the rest eat, every one the flesh of another.

10 And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it in sunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear: so they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 Then I cut a sunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the Lord said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off: neither shall he seek the young one nor heal that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and rear their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be cleft down, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 2 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

1 The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, and against Jerusalem.

3 And Judah shall be as when she is in siege against Jerusalem.

1 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burden unto all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be strong in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left; and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, even in Jerusalem before them.

7 The LORD also shall save the remnant of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not diminish in the latter days.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem: as the mourning of Hadadrimon in the valley of Megidon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Benjamin apart, and their wives apart.

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Simeon apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

The foundation of Jerusalem from Isaias, and false prophets. 1. The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a foundation opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin, and for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his visions, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an

husband-man: for man taught me to say counsel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, These with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the lands, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem, destroyed, &c. The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 2. The destruction of Jerusalem, &c. The remnant that were to the LORD, &c. and their spoils shall be holy.

Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

3 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses spoiled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

4 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

5 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

6 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azazel: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earth-quake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with me.

7 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

8 But it shall be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.

9 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem, half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter there shall be.

10 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

11 To all the land shall be turned as a plain, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamin gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Baniel unto the kings wine press.

12 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

13 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while

* Match.
24-31.
Mark.

14-17.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

1-6-7.

* 1 Pet.

while they stand upon their feet: and their eyes shall confound away in their holes, and their tongue shall confound away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And it shall be the plague of the horse: of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass; and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come

up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not: that have no rain: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen: that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea; every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and forth therein, and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindness, & of their irreligion, 12 and profaneness.

He burden of the word of the LORD to Israel: by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? was not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down, and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, & the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified: from the border of Israel.

6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 We offer polluted bread upon mine altar, and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and pure offer-

ing: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts: and ye brought that which was rotten, and when the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath an ox in his flock a male: and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great and strong King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is feared dreadfully among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their concerns, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, and for iniquity.

And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and I spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and ye shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him; for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you con-

4 Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.
* Rom.
9-13.

1 Or, upon.
* Hebr. from upon.

1 Or, bring near.
20, 21.

4 Hebr. to sacrifice.

4 Hebr. the face of God.
4 Hebr. from your land.
* Isa.
1.11.
Jerem.
4.30.
Amos
5.41.

1 Or, upon.
20, 21.
1 Or, bring near.
20, 21.
1 Or, bring near.
20, 21.
1 Or, bring near.
20, 21.
1 Or, bring near.
20, 21.

completable and bafe before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes; but I have been partiall in the law.

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: he the master and the scholar out of the tabernacle of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of holts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more; or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did he not make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit; and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, I that hate putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of holts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, where is the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 2 Of the rebellion, 3 servitude, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

Behold, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me; and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of holts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witness against the forcer, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of holts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not

kept them: * return unto me, and I will return, saith the LORD of holts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of holts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be want of you.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of holts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the LORD of holts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinance; and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of holts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness, are for us, yea, they that say, * tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard it; and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of holts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 Gods judgments on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and rebuketh of Elijab coming and offering.

For behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble. and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of holts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of holts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

THE NEW
TESTAMENT
of our Lord and Saviour
JESUS CHRIST.

*Lately translated out of the originall
Greek ; and with the former
translations diligently compa-
red and revised,*

By his MAJESTIES spe-
ciall command.

Appointed to be read in all Churches.



LONDON,
Printed by WILLIAM BENTLEY,
Anno Domini 1648.

THE NEW
TESTAMENT

of our Lord and Saviour
JESUS CHRIST.

carefully compared with the original
Greek, and with the Latin
Vulgate, and with the
Hebrew, Syriac, and
Arabic.

By Mr. M. A. S. T. J. P.
diall corrected.

Approved to be printed in all Churches.



Printed by W. L. B. S. T. J. P.
London 1754.

When they had heard that the King they sought for was dead, they returned to the land of the Jews.

10. When they had heard that the King they sought for was dead, they returned to the land of the Jews.

11. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrour.

12. And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13. And when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt: and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15. And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16. ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Beth-lehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremie the prophet, saying,

18. In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19. ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20. saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23. And he came and dwelt in a cite called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1. John preacheth: his office, life, and baptism. 2. He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and describeth Christ in Jordan.

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea:

2. And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4. And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5. Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan.

6. And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, * Generation of vipers, who have warned you to flee from the wrath to come! 8. Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9. And think not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11. * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13. ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and dost thou comest to me?

15. And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17. And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. II.

1. Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11. The angels minister unto him. 13. He dwelleth in Capernaum. 17. He beginneth to preach. 18. He calleth Peter and Andrew. 21. James and John. 23. And healeth all the diseases.

THEN was * Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2. And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4. But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy cite, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up: lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8. Again: the devil taketh him up unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9. And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11. Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Or, afford.

* Hosea 11.1.

* Jeremie 31.15.

* Mark 1.4. Luke 3.3.

* Isa. 40.3. Mark 1.3.

12. Now when Jesus had heard that John the Baptist was in prison, he departed into Galilee.

13. And having Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the border of Zabulon and Naphtali.

14. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, saying,

15. The land of Zabulon, and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16. The people which sat in darkness, saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17. From that time Jesus began to preach, to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18. And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19. And he said unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20. And they straight way left their nets, and followed him.

21. And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23. And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24. And his fame went through all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy, and he healed them.

25. And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1. That the beginning he sheweth in the mount: 1. declaring who are blessed, 2. who are the salt of the earth, 3. the light of the world, 4. the cities on the hill, 5. the candle, 6. that he came to fulfil the law, 7. What is to be kept to commandment, 8. to fear, 9. to be perfect, 10. to suffer wrong, 11. to love even our enemies, 12. and to love our persecutors.

2. And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

3. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

4. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

5. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

6. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

7. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

8. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

9. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

10. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

11. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

12. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

13. Rejoice and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

14. Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

15. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

16. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

17. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

18. Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

19. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

20. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

21. For I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

22. Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee,

23. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

24. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

25. Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

26. Ye have heard that it is said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

27. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

28. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

29. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30. If thine hand be laid on a woman to lust after her, thou shalt be cast into hell.

31. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery against him.

32. And whosoever shall marry, who is married, he committeth adultery, except he be in the law of Moses.

33. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, he committeth adultery.

34. And whosoever shall marry, who is married, he committeth adultery, except he be in the law of Moses.

35. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, he committeth adultery.

36. And whosoever shall marry, who is married, he committeth adultery, except he be in the law of Moses.

and Jesus dead, but sleeps: And they laugh
at him to scorn.

23 But when the people were put forth he went
in and took her by the hand, and the maid sto-
peth.

24 And if the same herod went abroad into all
the land.

25 And when Jesus departed thence, two
blind men followed him, crying, and saying,
Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

26 And when he was come into the house, the
blind men came to him: and Jesus faith unto
them, Believe ye that I am able to do this: they
said unto him, Yea, Lord.

27 Then touched he their eyes, saying, Accord-
ing to your faith be it unto you.

28 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus strai-
ly charged them saying, See that no man know it.

29 But they when they were departed, spread
abroad his fame in all that country.

30 ¶ As they went out behold, they brought
to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

31 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb
spoke: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It
was never to be seen in Israel.

32 But the Pharisees said, ¶ He casteth out the
devils through the prince of the devils.

33 ¶ And Jesus went about all the cities and
villages, teaching in their synagogues, and
preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing
every sickness: and every disease among the
people.

34 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was
moved with compassion on them: because they
fainted, and were scattered abroad, ¶ as flocks
having no shepherd.

35 ¶ Then saith he unto his disciples, ¶ The har-
vest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few:

36 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest,
that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

C. H. A. R. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, teaching
about which power he doth shew, 5. giveth them
their charge, and telleth them, 16. comforteth them
against persecutions, and sheweth a blessing
in their going forth.*

And ¶ when he had called unto him his
twelve disciples, gave them power against un-
clean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal
all manner of sickness, and all manner of
disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve disciples are
these. The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and
Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee,
and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Mat-
thew the Publican, James the son of Alphaeus, and
Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus.

4 Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iscariot, who
also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and comman-
ded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gen-
tiles, and into any city of the Samaritans: enter
ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house
of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, ¶ The king-
dom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, cast the
devils, cast out devils: freely ye have received,
freely give.

9 ¶ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass
in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats,
neither shoes, nor yet staves: (¶ for the work-
man is worthy of his meat.)

11 ¶ And into whatsoever city or town ye shall

enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide
till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, say ye,
13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace
come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your
peace return to you.

14 ¶ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor
hear your words, when ye depart out of that
house, or city, ¶ shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more to-
lerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in
the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Bewild, I send you forth as sheep in the
midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents,
and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you
up to the councils; and they will scourge you in
their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governors
and kings for my sake, for a testimony against
them and the Gentiles.

19 ¶ But when they deliver you up, take no
thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall
be given you at that same hour what ye shall
speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of
your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother
to death, and the father the child: and the
children shall rise up against their parents, and
cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my
names sake: ¶ but he that endureth to the end
shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee
ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall
not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the
Son of man be come.

24 ¶ The disciple is not above his master, nor
the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as
his master, and the servant as his lord: he that
hath called the master of the house Beelzebub,
how much more than they call them of his house-
hold.

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is no-
thing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid-
den shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye
in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach
ye upon the house tops.

28 ¶ And fear not them which kill the body,
but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear
him which is able to destroy both soul and body
in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing?
and one of them shall not fall on the ground with-
out your Father's will.

30 ¶ But the very hairs of your head are all
numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value
than many sparrows.

32 ¶ Whosoever therefore shall confess me be-
fore men, I will confess him also before my Fa-
ther which is in heaven.

33 ¶ But whosoever shall deny me before men,
him will I also deny before my Father which is
in heaven.

34 ¶ Think not that I am come to send peace
on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance
against his father, and the daughter against her
mother, and the daughter in law against her mo-
ther in law.

36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own
household.

12. And the white muscadee stood on the thorn.
 13. And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, * Behold, * a sower went forth to sow.

14. And when he sowed some seeds fell by the way side; and the fowls came and devoured them up.

15. Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

16. And when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

17. And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up and choked them.

18. But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

19. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

20. And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

21. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven; but to them it is not given.

22. * For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

23. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

24. And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

25. * For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their eyes are dull of seeing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand, and I should heal them.

26. But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear:

27. For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

28. * Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

29. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

30. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

31. Yet hath he not root in himself; but dureth for a while: for when tribulation, or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

32. He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

33. But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

34. * Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

35. But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way:

36. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

37. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, dost thou know good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

38. He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

39. But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

40. Let both grow together until the harvest; and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

41. * Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdom of heaven is like to a sower of mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

42. Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree; so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

43. * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

44. * All these things Jesus said unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them.

45. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

46. Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

47. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

48. The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

49. The enemy that sowed them is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

50. As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this world.

51. The son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity.

52. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

53. * Then shall the righteous shine forth in the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

54. * Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

55. * Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, seeking goodly pearls.

56. Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

57. * Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.

58. Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and far down, net gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

59. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
 ¶ Jesus saith unto them: Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him: Yea, Lord.
 ¶ Then said he unto them: Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

¶ And it came to passe that when Jesus had said these parables he departed thence.

¶ And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagoge, in such that they were astonished, and said: Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

¶ Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

¶ And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

¶ And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them: ¶ A prophet is not without honour save in his own country: and in his own house.

¶ And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIII.

¶ Herod's opinion of Christ. ¶ Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. ¶ Jesus departeth into a desert place: where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves: and two fishes. ¶ He walketh on the sea to his disciples: and landing at Genesareth: healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

¶ At that time ¶ Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus.

¶ And said unto his servants: This is John the Baptist: he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

¶ ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philip's wife.

¶ For John said unto him, ¶ It is not lawful for thee to have her.

¶ And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, ¶ because they counted him as a prophet.

¶ But when Herod's birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

¶ Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

¶ And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

¶ And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

¶ To And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

¶ And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

¶ And his disciples came and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

¶ ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

¶ And Jesus went forth and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

¶ ¶ And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying: This is a desert place, and the time is now past: send the multitude away,

that they may go into the villages and buy them selves victuals.

¶ But Jesus said unto them: ¶ They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

¶ And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

¶ He said, Bring them hither to me.

¶ And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

¶ And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

¶ And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

¶ ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

¶ ¶ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

¶ But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

¶ And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

¶ And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

¶ But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

¶ And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

¶ And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

¶ ¶ And when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me.

¶ And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

¶ And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

¶ Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

¶ ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesareth.

¶ And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased:

¶ And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

¶ Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions: teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. ¶ He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: and other great multitudes: and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children.

¶ ¶ Then ¶ came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

¶ Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

¶ But he answered and said unto them, ¶ Why

Mark
6:4-6
John
6:16

Or
Strong

Mark
6:16

Mark
7:1

- do you also say that the commandment of God by your tradition?
- * Exod. 20. 11. & For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother let him die the death.
5. 16. * But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou shalt be profited by me.
21. 17. & And thou art not his father or his mother.
20. 9. & Thus ye say, Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
20. 20. * Mark 7. 11. 12. * Ifa. 29. 13. * Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophetic of you, saying,
- 8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.
- 9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
- 10 * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.
- 11 Not that which cometh into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
- 12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
- * John 15. 2. 13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
- * Luke 6. 39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
- * Mark 7. 17. 15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
- 16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
- 17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, cometh into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
- 18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
- * Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.
- 20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.
- * Mark 7. 24. 21 * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
- 22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
- 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.
- * Chap. 15. 6. 24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- 25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
- 26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.
- 27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.
- 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.
- * Mark 7. 31. 29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
- * Ifa. 35. 5, 6. 30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind,
- 31 and dumb, and many others; and said, thou down at Jesus feet, and thou hast healed us.
- 32 And Jesus said, that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumb to speak, the blind to see, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
- 33 * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now a day, and have nothing to eat: and it will not find them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
- 34 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?
- 35 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
- 36 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
- 37 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
- 38 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.
- 39 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children.
- 40 And he brake away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.
- CHAP. XVI.
- 1 The Pharisees require a sign, & Jesus answered his disciples, of the leaven of the Pharisees, and Sadducees, of the peoples opinion of Jesus, and Peters confession of him, as Jesus foretold his death, 23 approving Peter for denying him from it, 24 and admonishing those that will follow him, to hear the cross.
- * Mark 8. 7. 2 He * Pharisee also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.
- * Luke 12. 34. 3 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.
- 4 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not discern the signs of the times?
- 5 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: And he left them and departed.
- 6 * Then his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
- 7 * Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.
- 8 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.
- 9 * Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?
- * Chap. 14. 17. 10 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
- * Chap. 25. 34. 11 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
- 12 Reprover it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?
- 13 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.
- 14 * When Jesus came into the coasts of Ce-

14 And they said, Some say thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 ¶ For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily, I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 2 He healeth the lame. 3 He healeth his own passion, 4 and passeth rebuke.

1 And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain a part.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to them, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on me: for my son is lunatic, and is forever: and whosoever taketh him, he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil: and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could we not cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove thee from hence, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And whilst they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed unto the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him: and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceedingly sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yea. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Now withstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find his piece of money: that take, and give unto them for tribute, me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and lowly: 2 To avoid offences, and not to resist the little ones: 3 To teach them how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us: 4 To how often to forgive them: 5 Which he figuratively sheweth by a parable of the King, who took account of his servants: 6 And punished him who showed no mercy to his fellow.

1 ¶ At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And

2 And Jesus called a little child unto himself
for him in the midst of them.

* Chap. 19. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 20. 2 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

3 Whofoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

4 And whofo shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

* Mark 9. 43. Luke 17. 1. 2. 5 But whofo shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

6 ¶ Woe unto the world, because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

* Chap. 9. 40. Mark 9. 45. 7 ¶ Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

8 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

9 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

* Luke 19. 10. * Luke 15. 4. 10 ¶ For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

11 ¶ How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

12 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which were not astray.

13 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

* Levit. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3. * Deut. 19. 15. John 8. 17. 14 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

15 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

16 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

* 1 Cor. 9. 9. * Theoph. 3. 14. 17 Verily I say unto you, * whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

18 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven:

19 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

20 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

21 Jesus saith unto him, I say unto thee, Untill seven times; but untill seventy times seven.

22 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

23 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

24 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

25 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

¶ CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 9 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcements: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 19 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life: 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, 30 follow him.

1 But first, as much as he had power to pay, his lord commanded him so, and he went, and his wife and children; and all that he had, and payed for to be made.

2 The servant therefore fell down, and said, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

3 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

4 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

5 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

6 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

7 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

8 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

9 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

10 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

11 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

¶ CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 9 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcements: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 19 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life: 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, 30 follow him.

And it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there:

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him; and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whofoever shall put away his wife, (except it be for fornication; and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whofo marryeth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.)

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of

* Levit. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3. * Deut. 19. 15. John 8. 17. 1 Cor. 9. 9. * Theoph. 3. 14. 17 Verily I say unto you, * whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

* Mat. 19. 10. * Gen. 1. 27. * Gen. 2. 24. * Eph. 5. 31. * 1 Cor. 6. 16. * Dan. 9. 24. * Ch. 9. 30. * Mat. 10. 16. * Luk. 11. 13. * 1 Cor. 11. 22.

ved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said,

* Luke 22.25. Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

* Phil. 2.7. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Mark. 10.46. 29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us. O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them; and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass, drives the buyers and sellers out of the temple, curseth the fig-tree, putteth to silence the priests and elders, rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, and the husband-man, who sown such as were sown unto them.

* Mark. 11.1. And * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage-unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

* Isa. (2. 11. Zech. 9.9. John 12. 15. * Mark. 11.2. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them.

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

* Mark. 11.15. Luke 19. 45. 10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

John 2. 13. 11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrow the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind, and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased.

16 And said unto him, Hearst thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yes, have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethaniz, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon: but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for ever, and presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority dost thou these things? and who giveth thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or of men? and the reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, of men, we fear the people: for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, Son, go work to day in my vine-yard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said like wise. And he answered and said, I go sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain husbandman, which planted a vine-yard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husband-men, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husband-men, that they might receive the fruits of it.

37 And the husband-men took his servants, and beat one: and killed another, and stoned another.

38 Again he sent other servants, more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

39 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

40 But when the husband-men saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir: come let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

41 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vine-yard, and slew him.

42 When the Lord therefore of the vine-yard cometh, what will he do unto those husband-men?

43 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vine-yard unto other husband-men, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

44 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? this is the Lords doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.

45 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to another bringing forth the fruits thereof.

46 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

47 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

48 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings son.

2 The vocation of the Gentiles 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garments.

13 Tribute ought to be paid to Cefar. 23 Christ confuted the Sadducees for the resurrection. 34 answereth the lawyers which is the first and great commandment, 41 and rebuffeth the Pharisees about the Messias.

And Jesus answered, * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their cities.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the

guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how comest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 ¶ For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? is it lawful to give tribute unto Cefar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a s penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image, and this superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cefars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cefar, the things which are Cefars; and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that * Mark he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

* Chap.

20.16.

* Mark

12.13.

Luke 20.

20.

¶ In co-

lon seven

half-

penny.

Chap.

20.2.

¶ Or,

in script-

ure.

* Rom.

12.7.

* Mark

12.13.

Luke 20.

27.

* Acts

23.8.

* Deut.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

25.3.

ved with indignation against the two brethren.
 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said:
 * Luke 22-25. * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them; and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you; but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

* Phil. 2-7. 28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministered unto; but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Mark. 10-46. 29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us. O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us; O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER XXI.

3 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass.
 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple.
 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and rulers. 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two figs. 35 and the husband-men, who flew such as were sent unto them.

* Mark. 11-1. And * when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

* Isa. 62. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them;

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

* Mark. 11-15. 12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrow the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased.

16 And said unto him, Hearst thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethanias; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon: but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for ever; and presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who giveth thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I will like wise tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and the reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, of men, we fear the people: * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, Son, go work to day in my vine-yard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said, like wife. And he answered and said, I go sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain householder * which planted a vine-yard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husband-men, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husband-men, that they might receive the fruits of it.

33 And the husband-men took his ſervants, and beat one: and killed another, and ſtooped another.

34 Again he ſent other ſervants, more then the firſt: and they did unto them likewiſe.

35 But laſt of all, he ſent unto them his ſon, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon.

36 But when the husband-men ſaw the ſon, they ſaid among themſelves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and let us ſeize on his inheritance.

37 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vine-yard, and ſlew him.

38 When the Lord therefore of the vine-yard cometh, what will he do unto thoſe husband-men?

39 They ſay unto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his vine-yard unto other husband-men, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto them, * Did ye never read in the ſcriptures, The ſtone which the builders rejected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? this is the Lords doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.

41 Therefore ſay I unto you: The kingdom of God ſhall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

42 And whoſoever ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhall be broken: but on whomſoever it ſhall fall, it will grind him to powder.

43 And when the chief prieſts and Pharifees had heard his parables, they perceived that he ſpoke of them.

44 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings. ſm. 2 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cæſar. 23 Chriſt conſeſſeth the Sadducees for the reſurrection. 34 anſwereth the lawyers which is the firſt and great commandment; 41 and poſteth the Pharifees about the Meſſias.

And Jeſus answered * and ſpoke unto them again by parables, and ſaid,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his ſon.

3 And ſent forth his ſervants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he ſent forth other ſervants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed: and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes one to his farm, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant took his ſervants, and entreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the king heard theſeſay, he was wroth: and he ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt up their cite.

8 Then ſaith he to his ſervants, The wedding is ready: but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye ſhall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſervants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was ſomewhat full of gueſts.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to ſee the

gueſts, he ſaw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he ſaith unto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the ſervants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnawing of teeth.

14 ¶ For many are called; but few are choſen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharifees, and rook council how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they ſent unto him their diſciples, with the Herodians ſaying, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man: for thou regardſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkeſt thou? is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cæſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he ſaith unto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay unto him, Cæſars. Then ſaith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cæſar, the things which are Cæſars, and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard theſe words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and asked him.

24 Saying, Maſter, * Moſes ſaid, If a man die having no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us ſeven brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, decalſed, and having no iſſue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the ſecond alſo, and the third, unto the ſeventh.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeven? for they all had her.

29 Jeſus answered and ſaid unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard theſe, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharifees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jeſus ſaid unto him, * Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the firſt and great commandment.

39 And the ſecond is like unto it, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

40 On theſe two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

* Chap. 20. 14. * Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.

|| In va-lus frozen pence half-penny. Chap. 20. 2. || On inſcription. * Rom. 13. 7. * Mark 13. 18. Luke 20. 27. * Acts 23. 8. * Deut. 25. 3.

* Exod. 3. 6. * Mark 12. 34.

* Deut. 6. 1. Luke 17. 27. * Levit. 19. 18.

Against ambition,

S. Matthew.

and hypocrites.

• Mark
13-35
Luke 20.
41.

41 * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

• Psalm
110 1.

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 14 He denounceth sight was against their hypocrisie and blindness: 34 and prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem.

Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

• Luke
11-46.

4 * For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

• Numb.
15-28.

5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

Deut.
22-13.

6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

• Mark
22-28.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

• Luke
21-43.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.

• James
3-1.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heaven.

• Mal.
1-6.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

• Luke
24-11.

12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

• Luke
21-52.

13 * But * wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

• Mark
12-40.

14 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for ye devour widows houses; and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

• Luke
20-47.

15 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the child of hell than your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

• Or,
debtor, or
bound.

19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 * Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from cite to cite.

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and how great calamities shall be before it.

23 The signs of his coming to judgement.

36 And because that day and hour is unknown, 43 we ought to watch like good servants, expelling every moment our masters coming.

And * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, * They shall

be destroyed, and shall be left desolate.

3 For I say unto you, there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

4 And they said unto him, Master, see thou that thou buildest this temple, which is thirty and six years.

5 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not this temple, which is called the temple of God?

6 For I say unto you, that whatsoever ye shall build here, I will destroy it, and will build it again, so that ye shall not leave here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they said unto him, Master, see thou that thou buildest this temple, which is thirty and six years.

8 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not this temple, which is called the temple of God?

9 For I say unto you, that whatsoever ye shall build here, I will destroy it, and will build it again, so that ye shall not leave here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

10 And they said unto him, Master, see thou that thou buildest this temple, which is thirty and six years.

11 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not this temple, which is called the temple of God?

12 For I say unto you, that whatsoever ye shall build here, I will destroy it, and will build it again, so that ye shall not leave here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

13 And they said unto him, Master, see thou that thou buildest this temple, which is thirty and six years.

14 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not this temple, which is called the temple of God?

15 For I say unto you, that whatsoever ye shall build here, I will destroy it, and will build it again, so that ye shall not leave here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us: when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: for that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass; but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver up you to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place: (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judah, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top not come down to take any thing out of his house.

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And two unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no man be saved: but for the elects sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, behold, he is in the desert, go not forth to behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For whosoever the carcase is in there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the power of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of

the earth mourn: and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven: with power, and great glorie.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet: and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage: until the day that Noe entered into the ark.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming.

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of.

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall he weep and gnash of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 And of the talents. 21 Also the description of the last judgement.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at mid-night there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh: go ye out to meet him.

1 Cor.

15:32

1 Thess.

4:14

1 Or,

with a

trumpet

and a

great

voice.

Mark

13:34

Gen. 7.

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

Luke

17:36

Mark

13:34

¶ Or. 20.
ing out.

* Chap.
24. 42.
Mark
13. 33.
* Luke
19. 13.
¶ 14. 24.
dant in
187
pounds
and shil-
lings.
Chap.
12. 24.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wife, Give us of your oyl for our lamps are all gone out.

9 But the wife answered, saying, Not/le left there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you: I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his severall abilitie, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded, with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said, unto him, well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowed, and gathering where thou hast not sowed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knowest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not sowed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 ¶ For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glorie, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glorie.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another,

as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats, 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 ¶ For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee: or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in: or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The women answer his feet. 34 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the pass-over. 26 Judas betrays his master: 36 prayer in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiss, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

And it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

3 ¶ Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the pass-over, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 ¶ Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uprore among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabastrer-box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me:

11 ¶ For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

* Chap.
13. 12.
Mark 4
25.
* Luke 8.
12.

12. For in that the hath poured this oignement on my body, he did it for my buriall.

13. Verily I say unto you, whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, ~~there~~ shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14. ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15. And said unto them, what will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirtie pieces of silver.

16. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17. ¶ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passe-over?

18. And he said, Go into the cite to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passe-over at thy house with my disciples.

19. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passe-over.

20. ¶ Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22. And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23. And he answered and said, ¶ He that dipeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? he said unto him, Thou hast said.

26. ¶ And as they were eating, ¶ Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30. And when they had sung an hymn they went out into the mount of Olives.

31. Then saith Jesus unto them, ¶ All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, ¶ I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32. But after I am risen again, ¶ I will go before you into Galilee.

33. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34. Jesus said unto him, ¶ Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

36. ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37. And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.

38. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceed-

ing sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39. And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, what could ye not watch with me one hour?

41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44. And he left them and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47. ¶ And ¶ while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude, with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48. Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he: hold him fast.

49. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master: and kissed him.

50. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51. And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52. Then said Jesus unto him, put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54. But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55. In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57. ¶ And as they had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the elders were assembled.

58. But Peter followed him a far off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to kee the end.

59. Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death.

60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses.

61. And said, This fellow said, ¶ I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witness against thee?

* Mark
14. 42.
Luke 22.
47.
John 18.
3.

* Genes.]
9. 6.
Revel.
13. 10.

* Isaiah
53. 10.

* Lam.
4. 20.

* Mark
14. 53.
Luke 22.
54.
John 18.
13.

* John
8. 19.

9 Chap. 16-27. Rom 14. 30. 1 Thess 4-16. 9 Isaiah 50.6. 11 Or. 70. 24. Mark 14. Luke 22. John 18. 25. 10

10 And Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God: that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

11 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto thee, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

12 Then the high priest rent his clothes saying, He hath spoken blasphemy, wherefore need we of witnesses, behold now ye have heard his blasphemy.

13 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

14 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands.

15 Saying, Prophesie unto us thou Christ, who art the Son of David?

16 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

17 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

18 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them, I saw him with Jesus of Nazareth.

19 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

20 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech betrayeth thee.

21 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

22 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Christ is delivered up to Pilate. 2 Judas betrayeth himself. 3 Pilate examineth him. 4 Washeth his hands. 5 And loseth Barabbas. 6 Christ is crowned with thorns. 7 Crucified. 8 Veiled. 9 Dying, and is buried. 10 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

11 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

12 And when they had bound him they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

13 Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders.

14 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

15 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.

16 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for us to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

17 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

18 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood unto this day.

19 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Je. the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, * whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And give them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governors and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, in so much that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now as he sat the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day as a damsel, because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the ruin will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people and said, His blood be on us and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own garment on him, and led him away to crucifixion.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull.

34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted

9 Mark 15.1. Luke 22.66. John 18.28.

9 Acts 1.18. Acts 1.19. Zech. 11.13. Or. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

John 18.28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

John 18.28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

John 18.28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

John 18.28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

as persons among them, and upon my wills
did they not lose.

36 And sitting down they watched him there:
37 And set up over his head, his accusation
written: **THIS IS JESUS THE KING
OF THE JEWS.**

38 When were there two thieves crucified with
him, one on the right hand, and another on the
left.

39 And they that passed by, reviled him,
wagging their heads.

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the tem-
ple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself:
It should be the Son of God, come down from the
cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him,
with the Scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others himself he cannot save: If
he be the King of Israel, let him now come down
from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him
now if he will have him: for he said, I am the
Son of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified
with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was dark-
ness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with
a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachani:
that is to say, * My God my God, why hast thou
forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they
heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran and took
a pottle, and filled it with vinegar, and put
it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, as we see whether E-
lias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a
loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold the vail of the temple was rent
in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the
earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graves were opened, and many bo-
dies of saints slept, arose.

53 And came out of the graves after his resur-
rection, and went into the holy city, and appear-
ed unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that
were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earth-
quake, & those things that were done, they feared
greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding
 afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee,
ministering unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the
mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there comes
rich man of Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also
himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate and begged the body of
Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be
delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he
wrapped it in a clean-linen cloth.

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he
had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great
stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the
other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day that followed the day
of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees
came together unto Pilate.

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver
said, while he was yet alive; After three days
I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be
watched, until the third day, lest his disciples
come by night, and steal him away, and say un-
to the people, He is risen from the dead: so the
last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go
your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre firm,
fasting the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jesus transformeth himself into an angel to the
women.* 2 He himself appeared unto them.

3 The high priest gave the soldiers money to
say that he was risen out of his sepulchre.

4 Christ appeared to his disciples, and first
appeared to his brethren.

5 The end of the Sabbath was begun to dawn
towards the first day of the week, came Mary
Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepul-
chre.

6 And behold there was a great earth-quake,
for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven,
and came and rolled back the stone from the
door, and sat upon it.

7 His countenance was like lightning, and
his raiment white as snow.

8 And for fear of him the keepers did shake,
and became as dead men.

9 And the angel answered and said unto the
women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek
Jesus, which was crucified.

10 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said:
come, see the place where the Lord lay.

11 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he
is risen from the dead: and behold, he goeth be-
fore you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: so it
have been said you.

12 And they departed quickly from the sepul-
chre, with fear and great joy, and did run to
bring his disciples word.

13 And as they went to tell his disciples, be-
hold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they
came and held him by the feet, and worshipped
him.

14 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid:
go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and
there shall they see me.

15 Now when they were going, behold, some
of the watch came into the city, and showed
unto the chief priests all the things that were
done.

16 And when they were assembled with the
elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large
money unto the soldiers.

17 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night
and stole him away while we slept.

18 And if this come to the governors ears, we
will persuade him, and secure you.

19 So they took the money, and did as they
were taught: and this saying is commonly re-
ported among the Jews until this day.

20 Then the eleven disciples went away in-
to Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had
appointed them.

21 And when they saw him, they worshipped
him: but some doubted.

22 And Jesus came, and spake unto them say-
ing, All power is given unto me in heaven and in
earth.

23 Go ye therefore and teach all nations,
baptizing them in the name of the Father, and
of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

24 Teaching them to observe all things what-
soever I have commanded you: and so, I am
with you alway even unto the end of the world.
Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. MARK.

C H A P. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted. 14 he preacheth: 16 called Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devill. 29 Peters mother in law, 33 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.



He beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,
As it is written in the prophesies.
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, || for the remission of sins.

5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wild hony:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens || opened, and the spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison,
15 * Jesus came into Galilee preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God.

16 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye and believe the gospel.

17 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

18 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

19 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

20 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

21 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

22 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

23 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

24 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

25 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

26 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

27 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

28 And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

29 * And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

30 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

31 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

32 And he came and took her by the hand and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

33 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

34 And all the cite was gathered together at the door.

35 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

36 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

37 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

38 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

39 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

40 * And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

41 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

42 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said unto him, I will, be thou clean.

43 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprose departed from him, and he was cleansed.

44 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

45 And said unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

46 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the cite.

¶ Mat.

3-1.

¶ Ma.

40-3.

¶ Luke 3-4

John 1.

23.

¶ Matth.

3-1.

¶ Or,

¶ Matth.

3-1.

¶ Matth.

3-4.

¶ Matth.

3-1.

¶ Matth.

3-4.

¶ Matth.

3-13.

¶ Or,

alors, or

was.

¶ Matth.

4-1.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

¶ Matth.

4-12.

city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

Christ healeth one sick of the palfie. 14. calleth Matt. 11. from the receipt of custom, 15. overeth with publicans and sinners: 18. excotheth his disciples for not fasting. 23. and for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath-day.

And again * he entered into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them: no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

And they came unto him, bringing one sick of the palfie, which was born of four.

And when they could not come nigh unto him for preffe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palfie lay.

When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palfie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God onely?

And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palfie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palfie)

I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

* And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and sinners?

When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

* And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast, and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride-groom is with them? as long as they have the bride-groom with them, they cannot fast.

But the dayes will come, when the bride-groom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled

it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

* And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

* And it came to passe that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull.

And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

Christ healeth the withered hand, 10. and many other infirmities: 11. rebuketh the scribes & pharisees: 13. excotheth his twelve apostles: 23. convinceth the blasphemers of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 30. and sheweth who are his teachers, scribes, and pharisees.

And * he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-day, or to do evill to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea.

And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as he had plagues.

And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

* And he goeth up into a mountain, and callieth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

the much greater than all herbs, and shooeth out great beetles, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

23 * And with many such parables spake he unto them as they were able to hear it.

24 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

25 * And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

26 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship; and there were also with him other little ships.

27 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

28 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

29 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

30 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

31 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils: 13 they enter into the swine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.*

And * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters, and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him.

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that

was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him, that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship: he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet;

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue *some* certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with

with him, and enquireth in what the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha-cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them strictly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

C H A P. VI.

1 *Christ is condemned of his country-men.* 7 *He teacheth the twelve power over unclean spirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 18 *John Baptist is beheaded.* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The apostles return from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of five loaves and two fishes.* 48 *Christ walketh on the sea:* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

• Math. 13-14. **A**ND he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue; and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him: that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, • A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country; and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

• Math. 9-15. **6** And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 • And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 • And whosoever shall not receive you nor hear you, when ye depart thence, • shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, • and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

14 • And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 • But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, • It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him; and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 • And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure to much as to eat.

32 • And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and out went them, and came together unto him.

34 • And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 • And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in fanks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before he unto Bethsaida; while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the mid of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toying in rowing: (for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer; it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were fore amazed in themselves beyond measure and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered into villages or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands. 2 They break the commandments of God by the traditions of men.

3 Meat defileth not the man. 4 He healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter of an unclean spirit, 5 and one that was deaf and blemished in his speech.

6 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

7 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

8 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

9 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, and brazen vessels, and of tables.

10 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the

tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

11 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Isaiah prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

12 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

13 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups, and many other such like things, ye do.

14 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

15 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

16 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: he shall be free.

17 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

18 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

19 * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me, every one of you, and understand.

20 There is nothing from without a man that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

21 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

22 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

23 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

24 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

25 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

26 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

27 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

28 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

29 * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

30 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

31 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

32 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

33 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

34 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

35 And when she was come to her house, she found

found this devil gone out, and her daughter said upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they besought him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 30. 10. *Infers to give a sign to the Pharisees: 14. admonishes his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees; and of the leaven of Herod: 22. giveth a blind man his sight: 27. acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34. and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.*

* Matth. 15. 32.

IN those dayes, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

1 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

2 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

3 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

4 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

5 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did so them before the people.

6 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

7 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

8 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

9 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matth. 16. 1.

11 ¶ And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, remyping him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given to this generation.

13 And he left them: and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

* Matth. 16. 5.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, 16. 10. *Because we have no bread.*

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I for men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples went into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias, and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and of Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou fawourest not the things that be of God; but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them,

35 Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

36 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

37 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

38 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

39 ¶ Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11. He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14. rebuketh a dumb, and deaf spirit: 20. foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33. exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38. bidding them not to

prophesied

prophets such as he was against them: nor is given
power to any of the families.

And he said unto them, * Verily I say unto
you, that there be some of them that stand
here, which shall not taste of death, till they have
seen the kingdom of God come with power.

¶ And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with
him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth
them up into an high mountain apart by them-
selves: and he was transfigured before them.

¶ And his raiment became shining, exceeding
white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white
them.

¶ And there appeared unto them Elias, with
Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

¶ And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Ma-
ster, it is good for us to be here, and let us make
three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Mo-
ses, and one for Elias.

¶ For he wist not what to say, for they were
fear afraid.

¶ And there was a cloud that overshadowed
them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying,
This is my beloved Son: hear him.

¶ And suddenly when they had looked round
about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus
only with themselves.

¶ And as they came down from the mountain,
he charged them that they should tell no man
what things they had seen, till the Son of man
were risen from the dead.

¶ And they kept that saying with themselves,
questioning one with another what the rising
from the dead should mean.

¶ ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the
Scribes that Elias must first come?

¶ And he answered and told them, Elias verily
cometh first, and restoreth all things, and * how
it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer
many things, and be set at nought.

¶ But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed
come, and they have done unto him whatsoever
they listed, as it is written of him.

¶ ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he
saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes
questioning with them.

¶ And straightway all the people, when they
saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to
him, saluted him.

¶ And he asked the Scribes, What question ye
with them?

¶ And one of the multitude answered and
said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son,
which hath a dumb spirit:

¶ And wheresoever he taketh him, he * tear-
eth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his
teeth, and pincheth away: and I spake to thy disci-
ples, that they should cast him out, and they could
not.

¶ He answered him, and said, O faithlesse
generation, how long shall I be with you, how
long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

¶ And they brought him unto him, and when
he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and
he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

¶ And he asked his father, How long is it ago
since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

¶ And oftentimes it putteth him into the fire,
and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou
canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and
help us.

¶ Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe,
all things are possible to him that believeth.

¶ And straightway the father of the child
cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe,
help thou mine unbelief.

¶ When Jesus saw that the people came, run-
ning together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying
unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge
thee come out of him, and enter no more into
him.

¶ And the spirit cried, and rent him fore, and
came out of him, and he was as one dead: infor-
much that many said, He is dead.

¶ But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted
him up, and he arose.

¶ And when he was come into the house, his
disciples asked him privately, Why could not we
cast him out?

¶ And he said unto them, This kind can come
forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

¶ ¶ And they departed thence, and passed
through Galilee, and he would not that any man
should know it.

¶ For he taught his disciples, and said unto
them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands
of men: and they shall kill him, and after that he
is killed, he shall rise the third day.

¶ But they understood not that saying, and
were afraid to ask him.

¶ ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and bring
in the house he asked them, What was it that ye
disputed among your selves by the way?

¶ But they held their peace, for by the way
they had disputed among themselves, who should
be the greatest.

¶ And he sat down, and called the twelve,
and said unto them, If any man desire to be first,
the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

¶ And he took a child, and set him in the
midst of them: and when he had taken him in
his arms, he said unto them,

¶ Whosoever shall receive one of such chil-
dren in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever
shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that
sent me.

¶ ¶ And John answered him, saying, Ma-
ster, we saw one casting out devils in thy name,
and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, be-
cause he followeth not us.

¶ But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there
is no man which shall do a miracle in my name,
that can lightly speak evil of me.

¶ For he that is not against us, is on our
part.

¶ ¶ For whosoever shall give you a cup of
water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to
Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not loose
his reward.

¶ ¶ And whosoever shall offend one of these
little ones that believe in me, it is better for him
that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and
he were cast into the sea.

¶ ¶ And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off:
it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then
having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire
that never shall be quenched:

¶ ¶ Where their worm dieth not, and the
fire is not quenched.

¶ ¶ And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it
is better for thee to enter into life, then having
two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that
never shall be quenched:

¶ ¶ Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is
not quenched.

¶ ¶ And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out:
it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of
God with one eye, then having two eyes, to be
cast into hell fire:

¶ ¶ Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is
not quenched.

¶ For every one shall be salted with fire,
¶ ¶ and

- * Levit. 24. * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
 2.13. 30. * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his
 * Matth. 5.13. saltiness, wherewith will you season it? Have
 salt in your lives, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorce: 13 blest the children that are brought unto him: 17 refulver a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promisseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 forseth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and rebuketh the Pharisees his fight.

- * Matth. 19.1. And * he stode from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judaea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother: and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the matter.

- * Matth. 5.32. and 19.9. 11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

- * Matth. 9.13. 13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

- * Matth. 23.16. 17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him: and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one: that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lord, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels.

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternal life.

31 * But many that are first, shall be last; and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Zebedee came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptism that I am baptized with, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

42. And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

43. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

44. * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people blind, Bartimeus, the son of Timon, sat by the high way side, begging.

45. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

46. And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

47. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

48. And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

49. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

50. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XII.

1. Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitless fig-tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 rebuketh his disciples to forsake flesh, and so forgive their murmurings: 27 and defendeth the lawfulness of his disciples by the witness of John, who was a man sent of God.

2. And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples.

3. And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

4. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

5. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they loose him.

6. And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

7. And they said unto these even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

8. And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

9. And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strewed them in the way.

10. And they that went before and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

11. Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

12. And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

13. * And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

14. * And seeing a fig tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

15. And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

16. * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

17. And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

18. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house, shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

19. And the Scribes and the chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

20. And when even was come, he went out of the city.

21. * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

22. And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

23. And Jesus answering saith unto them, I have faith in God.

24. For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

25. Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

26. And when ye stand, praying, * forgive yourselves have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

27. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

28. * And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

29. And say unto him, By what authority dost thou these things? and he gave thee this authority to do these things?

30. And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me: and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

31. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

32. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

33. But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

34. And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XIII.

1. In a parable of the vine-parlour set to the husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles.

2. He rebuketh the Jews of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Caesar: 13 cures the blind man of the Sadducees: 16 denieth the resurrection: 28 rebuketh the Sadducees questioned of the first commandment: 33 rebuketh the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ.

The parable of the vine-yard.

S. Mark.

Christus Davidicus.

* Marth.
21. 33.

33 *binding the people to beware of false apostles and hypocrites: 41 and commendeth the poor wisdom for her true wisdom above all.*

And he began to teach unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vine-yard and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husband-men, and went into a far country.

3 And at the season he sent to the husband-men a servant, that he might receive from the husband-men of the fruit of the vine-yard.

3 And they caught him and beat him and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

But those husband-men said amongst themselves, This is the heir come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vine-yard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husband-men, and will give the vine-yard unto others.

* Psalm
118. 23.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Marth.
22. 15.

13 ¶ And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man, for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penny, that I may see it.

* Psalm
118. 23.

16 And they brought it, and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

And they said unto him, Cæsars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cæsars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

* Marth.
22. 23.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the women died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do

ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and began to teach the people, and many came unto him, and many that were rich sat on such.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow, hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

45 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow, hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

46 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow, hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

47 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow, hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

48 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow, hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

49 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow, hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

50 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow, hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

51 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow, hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

52 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow, hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

And he said, when he cometh to take you particular-
ly in death.

¶ *Math.* 24. 14. And as he went out of the temple, one of
his disciples said unto him, Master, see what
manner of stones and what buildings are here.

¶ And Jesus answering said unto him, Sooth
thou these great buildings; there shall not be left
one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown
down.

¶ And as he lay upon the mount of Olives, over
against the temple, Peter, and James, and John,
and Andrew asked him privately,

¶ *Math.* 24. 34. ¶ Tell us, when shall these things be? and
what shall be the sign when all these things
shall be fulfilled?

¶ And Jesus answering them, began to say,
Take heed lest any man deceive you.

¶ For many shall come in my name, saying,
I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

¶ And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours
of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must
needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

¶ For nation shall rise against nation, and
kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be
earth-quakes in divers places; and there shall be
famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of
sorrows.

¶ But take heed to your selves, for they shall
deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues
ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before
rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony
against them.

¶ And the gospel must first be published a-
mong all nations.

¶ But when they shall lead you and deliver
you up, take no thought beforehand what ye
shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but
whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that
shall ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy
Ghost.

¶ Now the Brother shall betray the brother to
death, and the father the son: and children shall
rise up against their parents, and shall cause them
to be put to death.

¶ And ye shall be hated of all men for my
names sake: but he that shall endure unto the
end, the same shall be saved.

¶ ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination
of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet,
standing where it ought not, (let him that read-
eth, understand when let them that be in Judea,
see to the mountains:

¶ And let him that is on the house top, not go
down into the house, neither enter therein,
to take any thing out of his house.

¶ And let him that is in the field, not turn
back again for to take up his garment.

¶ But we to them that are with child, and to
them that give suck in those days.

¶ And pray ye that your flight be not in the
winter.

¶ For in those days shall be affliction, such
as was not from the beginning of the creation
which God created, unto this time, neither
shall be.

¶ And except that the Lord had shortened
those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the
elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath short-
ened the dayes.

¶ ¶ Add then, If any man shall say to you, Lo,
here is Christ, or so, he is there, beware him not.

¶ For false Christs, and false prophets shall
rise, and shall show signs and wonders to seduce
if it were possible, even the elect.

¶ But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold
you all things.

¶ ¶ But in those dayes after that tribula-
tion, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon
shall not give her light.

¶ And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the
powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

¶ And then shall they see the Son of man
coming in the clouds, with great power and
glory.

¶ And then shall he send his angels, that
gather together his elect from the four winds,
from the uttermost part of the earth to the utter-
most part of heaven.

¶ ¶ Now learn a parable of the fig-tree. When
her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves,
ye know that summer is nigh:

¶ So ye in like manner, when ye shall see
these things come to passe, know that it is nigh,
even at the doors.

¶ Verily I say unto you, that this generation
shall not passe, till all these things be done.

¶ Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my
words shall not passe away.

¶ ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth
no man, no not the angels which are in heaven,
neither the Son, but the Father.

¶ ¶ Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye
know not when the time is.

¶ ¶ For the son of man is as a man taking a far
journey, who left his house, and gave authority to
his servants, and to every man his work, and
commanded the porter to watch.

¶ Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when
the master of the house cometh, at even, or at
mid-night, or at the cock-crowing, or in the
morning)

¶ Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

¶ And what I say unto you, I say unto all,
Watch.

CHAP. XIII.

1. A conspiracy against Christ. 2. Precious oint-
ment is poured on his head by a woman. 10. Ju-
das sells his Master for money. 12. Christ him-
self foretold him he shall be betrayed of one
of his disciples. 22. After the pass-over prepared,
and eaten, instituted his supper: 24. declared
afterhand the riches of all his disciples, and Petrus
denied. 43. Judas betrayed him with a kiss.
46. He is apprehended in the garden. 53. fully ac-
cused, and innocently condemned of the Jews: coun-
cel. 65. shamefully abused by them. 66. and twice
denied of Peter.

¶ After two dayes, was the feast of the pass-
over, and of unleavened bread: and the
chief priests and the Scribes sought how they
might take him by craft, and put him to death.

¶ But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest
there be an uprore of the people.

¶ ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Si-
mon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a
woman, having an alabastr-box of ointment of
spike-nard, very precious, and she brake the box,
and poured it on his head.

¶ And there were some that had indignation
within themselves, and said, Why was this waste
of the ointment made?

¶ For it might have been sold for more than
three hundred pence, and have been given to
the poor: and they murmured against her.

¶ And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trou-
ble you her? she hath wrought a good work on
me.

¶ For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and
whenever ye will ye may do them good: but
she hath not alwayes.

8 The hath done what she could: she is come since hand to anoint my bodie to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Ma th.
26.14. 10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Ma th.
26.17. ¶ Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the paffe-over, his disciples said unto him, where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the paffe-over?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a picher of water: follow him.

14 And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the paffe-over with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the paffe-over.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Ma th.
26.20. 18 ¶ And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered & said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dipbeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

* Ma th.
26.26. 22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

¶ Or, P salm.
26.31. 26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 ¶ And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Ma th.
26.33. 29 ¶ But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Ma th.
26.36. 32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie.

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wilt they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, take him and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 ¶ And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing, what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto

unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed?

62 And Jesus said: I am: * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high p. rent his clothes, and saith: What need we any further witness?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him: Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when he saw Peter warming himself, he looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by: This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter: Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him: Before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 2 Upon the clamour of the common people the murderer Barrabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his cross: 27 hangs between two thieves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Jews: 33 his crossified by the centurion 35 he the Son of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Jo. 19.

And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barrabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barrabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, what will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 * And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barrabbas unto them: and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall-called Pretorium: and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two thieves the one on his right hand, and the other one his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbered with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes.

30 Save thy self, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eli, Eli, la masabachthani, which is being interpreted, My God my God, why hast thou forsake me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 * And when the centurion which stood over

* Matth. 27. 32.

* Isa. 53. 12.

* Matth. 27. 46.

Q 4 over

over against him: saw that he so cryed out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There was also women looking on a far off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome:

* Luke 23:3. 41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him: and ministered unto him: and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

* Matth. 27:57. 42 ¶ And now when the even was come (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled, if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel cleareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 2 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 he goeth into the country: 14 Thence to the apostles 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome had bought sweet spices that they might come and anoint him.

* Luke 24:1. John 20:1. 2 ¶ And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 ¶ And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment: and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted, ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre: for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils. 10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they when they had heard, that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward, he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 ¶ And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved: * but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; * In my name shall they cast out devils: * they shall speak with new tongues.

18 ¶ They shall take up serpents: and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them: * and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

¶ The gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The purpose of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist. 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elisabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophesie of Zachary about Christ. 76 and of John.

Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us.

2 Even as they delivered them unto us which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus.

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of these things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to passe that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 ¶ And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

19 And when Zacharias saw Elizabeth was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
20 But the angel said unto him. Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
21 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth.
22 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.
23 * And many of the children of Israel shall be turned to the Lord their God.
24 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
25 And Zacharias said unto the angel. Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
26 And the angel answering said unto him. I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
27 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
28 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he carried so long in the temple.
29 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.
30 And it came to pass that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.
31 And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five months, saying.
32 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.
33 And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel went from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
34 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.
35 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.
36 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
37 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
38 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.
39 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.
40 * And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, of his kingdom there shall be no end.
41 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
42 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.
43 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

44 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
45 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.
46 And Mary arose in these days, and went into the hill-country with haste, unto a city of Juda.
47 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.
48 And it came to pass that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.
49 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.
50 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
51 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
52 And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
53 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,
54 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
55 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
56 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.
57 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.
58 * He hath shewed strength with his arms, * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.
59 * He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.
60 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
61 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy.
62 * (As he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed) for ever.
63 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
64 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.
65 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoiced with her.
66 And it came to pass that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
67 And his mother answered and said, Noe for, but he shall be called John.
68 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
69 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
70 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John, and they marvelled all.
71 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
72 And fear came on all that dwell round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judaea.
73 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.
74 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
75 Blessed be the Lord, God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
76 * And

On
delivered
before
the
Lord.
* I said
51.9.
* Psalm
33-10.
* 1 Sam.
2.6.
* Psalm
34.70.
* Jer. 31.
320.
* Gen.
17.19.
Psalm
132-11.

Or
things.

Maries song.

2. Luke.

Christ's nat.

- * Psalm 69. * And hath raised up an horn of salvation
133 17. for us in the house of his servant David.
* Jerem. 70. * As he spake by the mouth of his holy pro-
phets, which have been since the world began.
30-10. 71. That we should be saved from our enemies,
and from the hand of all that hate us.
72. To perform the mercy promised to our fa-
thers, and to remember his holy covenant.
* Genes. 22-16. 73. * The oath which he sware to our father
Abraham.
74. That he would grant unto us that we being
delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might
serve him without fear.
75. In holiness and righteousness before him,
all the dayes of our life.
76. And thou child shalt be called the prophet
of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face
of the Lord to prepare his way.
77. To give knowledge of salvation unto his
people, by the remission of their sins.
78. Through the tender mercy of our God,
whereby the day-spring from on high hath vi-
sited us,
79. To give light to them that sit in darkness,
and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet in-
to the way of peace.
80. And the child grew, and waxed strong in
spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his
showing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1. *Augustus taxeth all the Roman empire.* 6. *The
nativity of Christ.* 8. *One angel relateth to the
shepherds.* 13. *Many sing praises to God for it.*
21. *Christ is circumcised.* 22. *Mary purified.*
28. *Simoen and Anna prophesse of Christ.*
40. *who increaseth in wisdom.* 46. *questioneth
in the temple with the doctors.* 51. *and is ob-
edient to his parents.*

And it came to passe in those dayes that there
went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that
all the world should be taxed.

2. (And this taxing was first made when Cyreni-
us was governour of Syria)

3. And all went to be taxed: every one into his
own cite.

4. And Joseph also went up from Galilee out of
the city of Nazareth unto Judea, unto the cite of
David, which is called Beth-lehem (because
he was of the house and lineage of David)

5. To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife,
being great with child.

6. And so it was, that while they were there the
dayes were accomplished that she should be de-
livered.

7. And she brought forth her first born son and
wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him
in a manger, because there was no room for them
in the inne.

8. And there were in the same country shep-
herds abiding in the field, keeping watch over
their flock by night.

9. And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon
them, and the glory of the Lord shone round a-
bout them, and they were sore afraid.

10. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for
behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy,
which shall be to all people.

11. For unto you is born this day, in the citie
of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12. And this shall be a sign unto you, Ye shall
find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying
in a manger.

13. And suddenly there was with the angel a
multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and
saying,

14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth
peace, good will towards men.

15. And it came to passe, as the angels were
gone away from them in to heaven, the shepherds
said one to another, Let us now go, even unto
Beth-lehem, and see this thing which is come to
passe, which the Lord hath made known unto
us.

16. And they came with haste, and found Mary
and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17. And when they had seen it, they made
known abroad the saying which was told them
concerning this child.

18. And all they that heard it wondered at those
things which were told them by the shepherds.

19. But Mary kept all these things and ponder-
ed them in her heart.

20. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and
praising God for all the things that they had
heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21. * And when eight dayes were accomplished
for the circumcising of the child, his name was
called * JESUS, which was so named of the an-
gel before he was conceived in the womb.

22. And when the dayes of her purification ac-
cording to the law of Moses, were accomplished,
they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him
to the Lord.

23. (As it is written in the law of the Lord,
* Every male that openeth the womb shall be
called holy to the Lord)

24. And to offer a sacrifice according to * that
which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of
turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25. And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem,
whose name was Simeon, and the same man was
just and devout, waiting for the consolation of
Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26. And it was revealed unto him by the holy
Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had
seen the Lords Christ.

27. And he came by the spirit into the temple
and when the parents brought in the child Jesus
to do for him after the custom of the law,

28. Then took he him up in his arms, and ble-
ssed God, and said,

29. Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in
peace, according to thy word.

30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31. Which thou hast prepared before the face
of all people:

32. A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the
glory of thy people Israel.

33. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at
those things which were spoken of him.

34. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto
Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the
fall and rising again of many in Israel: and
for a sign which shall be spoken against:

35. (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own
soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may
be revealed.

36. And there was one Anna, a prophetesse,
the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was
of a great age, and had lived with an husband
seven years from her virginity:

37. And she was a widow of about four-score
and four years: which departed not from the
temple, but served God with fastings and prayers
night and day.

38. And the coming in that instant, gave
thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him
to all them that looked for redemption in Jeru-
salem.

39. And when they had performed all things
according to the law of the Lord, they returned
into Galilee to their own citie Nazareth.

40. And the child grew, and waxed strong in
spirit,

|| Or,
for.
|| Or,
bowels
of the
mercy.
|| Or,
sun-ri-
sing out
branch.
Numb.
24. 17.
Isa. 11. 1.
Zech. 3. 8.
Mal. 4. 2.

|| Or,
enrolled.

* John
7. 48.

|| Or,
the night
watches.

* Gen.
17. 12.
* Mark
1. 31.

* Eze.
13. 1.
* Lev.
12. 3.

* Isa.
14.
* Rom.
1. 3.

|| Or,
I find.

filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41. Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the pass-over.

42. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43. And when they had fulfilled the dayes; as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem: and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44. But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46. And it came to passe that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my fathers business?

50. And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1. The preaching and baptism of John: 15. His testimony of Christ. 20. Herod imprisoneth John. 21. Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23. The age and genealogie of Christ from Joseph upwards.

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene.

1. Anna and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

2. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.

3. As it is written in the book of the words of Elias the prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

5. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

6. Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

7. Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

8. And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth

not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast in to the fire.

9. And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

10. He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

11. Then came also purpitanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

12. And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

13. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, || Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

14. And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not:

15. John answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the teacher of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

16. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

17. And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

18. * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done.

19. Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

20. Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

21. And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him; and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

22. And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli.

23. Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph.

24. Which was the son of Matthatias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esi, which was the son of Nagge.

25. Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Matthatias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda.

26. Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri.

27. Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er.

28. Which was the son of Josi, which was the son of Elizer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi.

29. Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Eliakim.

30. Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Mian, which was the son of Marthan, which

* James
2. 15.
1 John
3. 17.

|| Or,
put up
as in
fear.
|| Or,
abundance.
|| Or,
in suspension.
|| Or,
reasonable
or de-
bauch.
* March.
3. 11.

* March
14. 3.

* March
3. 13.

which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David.

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Elrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda.

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor.

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala.

36 Which was the son of Caiman, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech.

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Caiman.

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 12 He overcometh the devil: 14. beginneth to preach.

16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He curseth one possessed of a devils words.

35 Peters maketh in law. 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 42 He preacheth through the cities.

43 He preacheth through the cities.

* Math. 4.1.

And Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glorie of them, for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the

temptation, he departed from him for a time.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a signe of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written.

18 ¶ The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bound.

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondering at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeeres and six monthes, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 ¶ And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elishus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath.

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the synagoge, and led him unto the brow of the hill, whereon their cite was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way.

31 And came down to Capernaum, a cite of Galilee, and taught there on the sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

28. ¶ And he came out of the Synagogue, and came into Simon's house: and Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

29 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

46 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them.

41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

43. And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for wherefore am I sent?

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1. Christ touched the people out of Pains Hip
4 in a miraculous taking of filth; French him
in mid water him and his servants filth of
him; 12 cleansed the lepers; 16 prayers in
the wilderness; 18 healed one sick of the pal-
39 sy; 39 called Matthew the phylisician; 39 as-
sist with flowers; as being the physician of souls;
34 foretold the fallings and afflictions of the
people after his ascension; 36 and showed
them his bearing and much disciples; 38 and he
and men servants.

And it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genezareth;

And saw two ships standing by the lake but
the fisher-men were gone out of them; and were
washing their nets.

3. And he entered into one of the ships which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

And when they had this done, they inclosed
a great multitude of fishes; and their net brake

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ship that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at
Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am
a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken :

And so was also James and John the son of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon Fear not, from hence forth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships
land, they forsook all and followed him.

13 9 * And it came to pass, when he was in certain circle, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face; and besought him saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to call no man: but go, and throw thyself to the left, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fane
abroad of him, and great multitudes came to-
gether to hear, and to be healed by him of their
infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching that there were Pharisees, and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

30 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him: Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

23 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

33 Whether is easier to say, Thy sine be fore
given thee, or no say. Rise up and walk?

34. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsy) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them
and took up that whereon he lay, and departed
to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 **¶** And after these things he went forth, and few a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. Matt. 9:9.

23 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The
that are whole need not a physician : but the
that are sick.

22 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

22 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the * Math
disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, 9:14
and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees, but
thine eat and drink?

34. And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bride-groom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

26 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

27 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

28 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

29 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

C H A P. VI.

3 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindness about the observation of the sabbath, by scriptures, reasons, and miracle: 13 showeth twelve apostles:

17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of his cities and castles, 27 how we must love our enemies: 46 and how the seedlings of good works, as the hearing of the word, left in the real day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the sand of the earth without any foundation.

¶ And it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the cornfields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

¶ And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath dayes?

¶ And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him?

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests alone?

¶ And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

¶ And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagoge, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness, and enuimed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

¶ And when it was day he called unto him his disciples: ¶ and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Phillip and Bartholomew.

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

¶ Jude, 16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, ¶ Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reprove you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 ¶ But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 ¶ Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 ¶ And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: ¶ and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that alkerth of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 ¶ And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 ¶ For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 ¶ And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kind unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 ¶ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, ¶ Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 ¶ The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

42 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

43 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye and then thou shalt clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

44 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupte fruit: neither doth a corrupte tree bring forth good fruit.

45 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

46 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

47 * And why call ye me Lord, Lord and do not the things which I say?

48 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

49 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

50 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did bow vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ sheweth a greater faith in the unclean as Gentiles, therein only of the Jews; 10 healeth his servants being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widow's son at Naim; 12 answereth John's messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be won; 36 and sheweth by example of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sin, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy that whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the coffin, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sprang up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou He that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou He that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that time hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard: how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to this poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John. What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yes, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers, || rejected the counsel of God, || against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They

|| Or, resist.

* Mark. 11.2.

|| Or,
 Pharisees.
 || Or,
 within themselves.
 * Mark. 11.26

22. They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

23. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

24. The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

25. But wisdom is justified of all her children.

* Mark
14:3.

26. ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

27. And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabastrer-box of ointment,

28. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

29. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

30. And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have some thing to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

31. There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

* See
March.
22:28.

32. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

33. Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

34. And he turned to the woman, and said unto her, Simon, seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

35. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

36. Mine head with oyl, thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

37. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

38. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

39. And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

40. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1. ¶ When Jesus was lifted up from the dead, and had preached from place to place, attended with his disciples, he began to shew the parables of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

2. ¶ And when he was in the temple, he said, I have learned of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

3. ¶ And when he was in the temple, he said, I have learned of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

4. ¶ And when he was in the temple, he said, I have learned of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

5. ¶ And when he was in the temple, he said, I have learned of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

6. ¶ And when he was in the temple, he said, I have learned of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

7. ¶ And when he was in the temple, he said, I have learned of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

8. ¶ And when he was in the temple, he said, I have learned of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

9. ¶ And when he was in the temple, he said, I have learned of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

10. ¶ And when he was in the temple, he said, I have learned of the fig-tree, &c. and of the fig-tree.

ing, and shewing the good tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him.

2. And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom were seven devils;

3. And Jesus the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Sapphira, and many others which ministered unto him of their substance.

4. ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5. A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6. And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9. And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11. ¶ Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12. Those by the way-side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13. They on the rock are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy; and shall have no root, which for a while believe; and in time of temptation fall away.

14. And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15. But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16. ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bush: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17. ¶ For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: and nothing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever heareth, to him shall be given, and whosoever heareth not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19. ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20. And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22. ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over upon the other side of the lake; and they launched forth.

23. But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

...of devil's left out.

[illegible]

167 And they arrived at the country of the
Sudans, which is over again to Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and wore no clothes, neither dwelt in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God, most high? I beseech thee, turn me not

29. For he had commanded the wicked spirit,
Come out of the man. For oftentimes it had
sought him, and he was kept bound with chains
and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and came

And he said to him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion, because many devils were possessed him. (Mk. 5:9)

to find they brought him, that he would not
insisted them to go out into the door.

13 And there was there an herd of many wild
beasts on the mountain: and they brought him
thither: he would suffer them to come into his
camp, and suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and
sawed into the fire: and the Lord Jesus vio-
lently down a steep place into the lake, and wore.

24 When they that fed them saw what was
done they fell and went and told it in the city
unto the citizens.

11 Then they went out to let their friends know. When they found the men out of the house, they were all sitting at the door, clothed, and to his right mind: and they were afraid.

They also which fry it, told them by what
it was that was possessed of the devils, was

77 ¶ Thus the whole multitude of the com-
of the Gadarenes round about brought him
depart from them: for they were taken with
fear, and he went up into the ship, and de-
parted thence.

Now the man out of whom the devils were
cast, declared him that he might bewitch
him, but Jesus told him away saying:

Return to think upon how, and then upon
things God hath done unto thee. And
went his way, and published throughout the
electric how great things Jesus had done un-

And it came to pass, that when Jesus was
raised, the people gladly received him: for
they were all waiting for him.

And behold, there came a man armed, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and fell down at Jesus' feet, and brought him that he might come into his house.

For he had one pretty daughter, about
fifteen years of age, and he, for a dying gift, had
given her the people through him.

And a woman in the crowd said, "I have been suffering from a hemorrhage for 12 years."

...the border of

[illegible]

46 And Jesus said, "For I perceive that ye desire that I should come and dwell with you: but I cannot; for the time is come that I must depart."

...the cause resembling...
...for him, he declared...
...people, for what cause the best...
...how the new looked...
...immediately.

48. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good
comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in
peace.)

49. § While he persists, there cannot be
from the rules of the *hyang* law; the *hyang*
him; Thy daughter is dead, unable can she
Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, believe only, and thou shalt be saved.

11. And when he came into the house, he find-
ed no man to go in, save Peter, and James.

ys And all were still bewailed her: but she

53 And they laughed like no more, knowing
that the man was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by
he hand, and called saying, Maid-wife.

56 And her garments were all white: 7 And he

CHAP. 12

Christ Smith, an evangelist, was minister, and to preach. 7. Moral duty to be Christ - 17. Christ Smith, 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846.

...the world had of him, foretold in Job: 22 prophesied the nature of his person. The

the lioness : 44 again in fragments as disciples of his people : 96 somewhat burning?

24. Address them as "Dear wildflowers" with
warmth & love of things. 25. Do not wonder
how long but open your eyes.

And gave them power and authority over all

2 And he said unto them, Search the scriptures of the
old and in them the Acts

... rather than have two cases open.

4. And whatsoever heathen go overboard, there
 5. And whatsoever will not receive you, when

...and they departed and went through the

owns, preaching the gospel, and healing, with
his disciples, in the name of the Father, the Son,
and the Holy Spirit, Amen. Amen. Amen. Amen.

it was done by him; and the man perceived, I
wonder that it was said of some, that John was

And of some that Miss had experienced of
hers, that one of the old prophets was risen.

And Herod said, John has I believe been beheaded, but I don't know where his body is. And he

hired to set him.

18 And Jesus said unto him, Whence comest thou? and the Son of man shall say where he is from.

19 * And he said unto another, Follow me; but he said, I must suffer me first to go and bury my father.

20 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

21 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let us first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

22 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAR X

23 And Jesus said out at about twenty disciples to send them, and to preach. 24 And he said unto them, Go ye hence, and preach in every city, and say ye, The kingdom of God is at hand. 25 And he said unto them, Whosoever will be first among you, let him be last of all, and servant of all. 26 And he said unto them, Whosoever will be first among you, let him be last of all, and servant of all. 27 And he said unto them, Whosoever will be first among you, let him be last of all, and servant of all.

28 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before him into every city, and place, whither he would send them.

29 And he said unto them, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 30 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

31 * And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house. 32 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

33 And in the same hour certain, coming and making such things as this, gave to the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go ye now hence to labour.

34 And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house: and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

35 And in the same hour certain, coming and making such things as this, gave to the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go ye now hence to labour.

36 And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house: and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

37 And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house: and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

38 And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house: and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

39 And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house: and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

40 And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house: and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

41 And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house: and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

42 And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house: and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

43 And when ye have entered into a city, say ye, Peace be to this house: and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

44 And he said unto them, I desire that ye should be as lightning, full from heaven, and give light to all that is hid. 45 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall hurt you. 46 Nevertheless, in this do not glory: that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather glory in that your names are written in heaven.

47 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth: that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

48 ¶ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will manifest him.

49 ¶ And he turned him unto his twelve disciples, and said privately, ¶ Blessed are they which shall see the things that ye see.

50 ¶ For I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them, and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

51 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

52 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

53 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

54 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

55 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

56 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

57 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

58 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

59 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

60 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

61 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

62 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

63 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

64 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

65 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

66 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

67 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

68 ¶ And he said, ¶ Blessed are ye, which shall see the things that ye see, and shall not see them.

¶ Many ancient copies add these words: And standing to his disciples he said. ¶ Mark. 13:14. ¶ Math. 33:31.

and care that say I will be left and to serve about
bid her therefore that she help me.

And Jesus answered, and said unto her,
Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled
about many things.

43 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath
chosen that good part, which shall not be taken
away from her.

G. H. A. P. XI.

1 Christ teacheth us to pray, and that diligently:
21 offering them thanks as if it were as good as giving
24 He calling out a dumb devil, rebuketh the
demoniacal spirits: 28 and forewarns us are
blessed: 29 preacheth unto the people: 37 and re-
proacheth the Pharisees of bellying in the
28 Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

And it came to passe, that as he was praying
in a certain place, when he cometh, one of his
disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray,
as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say,
Our Father which art in heaven. Hallowed be
thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done
as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive
every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not
into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall
have a friend, and shall go unto him at mid of night
and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine is in journey, and I have
nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say,
Trouble not me; the door is now shut, and my
children are with me in bed, I cannot rise and
give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and
give him, because he is his friend: yet because of
his importunity, he will rise and give him as many
as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be
given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and
it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he
that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh,
it shall be opened.

11 * If a son shall be bread of any of you that
is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask
a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him
a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give
good gifts unto your children: how much more
shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit
to them that ask him?

14 * And he was casting out a devil, and it
was dumb. And it came to passe when the devil
was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people
wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out de-
mons through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a
sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto
them, Every kingdom divided against itself is
brought to desolation: and a house divided
against a house shall fall.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how
shall his kingdom stand? because ye say
that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I try Beelzebub, what will ye do?
by whom do you cast them out? therefore shall
they say, ye are mad.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out de-

vils, no doubt also shall the kingdom of God be
within you.

21 When a sinner is converted, he keeps his pa-
lace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger than he shall come
upon him, and overcome him, he shall take from
him all his armour wherein he trusted: and di-
vide his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and
he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a
man, he walketh through dry places, seeking
rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return
unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept
and garnished.

26 Then cometh he, and taketh to him seven
other spirits more wicked than himself, and they
enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of
that man is worse than the first.

27 * And it came to passe as he spake these
things, a certain woman of the company lift up
her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb
that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast
sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather, blessed are they
that hear the word of God and keep it.

29 * And when the people were gathered
thick together, he began to say, This is an evil
generation, they seek a sign: and there shall no sign
be given in, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites,
so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queen of the South shall rise up in the
judgement with the men of this generation, and
condemn them: for she came from the utmost
parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of So-
lomon, and behold a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the
judgement with this generation, and shall con-
demn it: for they repented at the preaching of
Jonas, and behold a greater than Jonas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle
putteth it in a secret place, neither under a
bushe, but on a candlestick, that they which
come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: there-
fore when thine eye is single, thy whole body
also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil,
thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which
is in thee be not darkness.

36 If the whole body therefore be full of light,
having no part dark, the whole shall be full of
light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth
give thee light.

37 * And as he spake, a certain Pharisee be-
sought him to dine with him: and he went in
and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvel-
led that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye
Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the
platter: but your inward part is full of raven-
ing and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which
is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give thine of such things as ye
have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

43 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

44 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

45 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

46 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

47 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

48 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

49 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

50 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

51 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

52 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

53 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

54 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

55 * Ye will say, We do give: ye will say, We
do give: but ye will not give: ye will not give
to have done, and not to have the other undone.

* Matth.

23.

1 Or,

for the

day.

1 Or,

out of his

way.

* Matth.

7-7.

* Matth.

7-9.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

9-14 and

13-14.

* Matth.

12-45.

* Matth.

12-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

* Matth.

13-51.

44. Who then ye Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45. ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us.

46. ¶ And he said, Who unto you with ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47. ¶ Who unto you for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deaths of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49. Therefore also said the voice of God: I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50. Thus the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51. ¶ From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52. ¶ Who unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge, ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53. And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things.

54. Saying unto him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER XII.

1. Christ promised to his disciples an abiding joy, and to persevere in pursuing his doctrine.

2. Warneth the people to beware of covetousness: do the works of the law men who see up greater harm, as it is said, in our covetousness of worldly things.

3. Do the work of the kingdom of God: 33 Give alms, 34 be ready as a hawk to open to our Lord when he will.

4. Christ's disciples are to be 35 clean things 36 and keep the commandments: 37 The people must take the time of grace, 38 because it is a short thing to this world in comparison.

39. This must time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples with all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

40. ¶ For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

41. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

42. ¶ And I say unto my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

43. But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, he shall.

44. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

45. But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered: Fear not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

46. ¶ Also I say unto you, whosoever shall con-

fess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

47. But he that denyeth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

48. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

49. ¶ And when they began to say unto the scribes, and unto the Pharisees, and power take ye, no thought how of what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

50. For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

51. ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, I speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

52. And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

53. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

54. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

55. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

56. And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

57. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

58. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

59. So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

60. ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, ¶ Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

61. The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

62. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better than the fowls?

63. And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

64. If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

65. Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

66. If then God do clothe the grass, which is so day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven, how much more will he clothe you: O ye of little faith!

67. And seek not what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

68. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

69. ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

70. Fear not little flock: for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

71. Sell that ye have, and give alms: ¶ provide for yourselves bags which wear not out, a treasure in the heavens, that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

¶ Or, do they require food

* 1 Pet.
2. 13.

44 For where your treasure is, thence will your heart be also.

45 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

46 And ye poor fellows like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

47 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

48 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

* Math.

24. 43.

49 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

50 Be ye therefore ready also: for the son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

51 * Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

52 And the Lord said, who then is that faithful and wise servant, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

53 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

54 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

55 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken.

56 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

57 And that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

58 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

59 * I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I but it be already kindled?

60 But I have baptism to baptize with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

|| Or,

poined.

* Math.

30. 34.

61 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

62 For from henceforth, there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

63 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, & the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

* Math.

26. 2.

64 * And he said also to the people, * when ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

65 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to pass.

66 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

67 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

* Math.

23. 5.

68 * When thou goest with thine adversary

to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the sheriff, and the sheriff cast thee into prison.

69 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

|| See

Mark

12. 41.

O. H. A. E. XIII.

1 Christ prophesied repentance unto the people of the Galilee, and others. 2 The fruitless fig-tree was cursed. 3 The powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the sowing of the grain of mustard-seed; and of leaven; 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Here were present at that Station, from that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were a sinners above all the Galileims, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwell in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vine-yard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it.

9 And if it bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was speaking in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 And he said, There was a woman which had a palsy, and was laid eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, jo these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond, on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I compare it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and

and would a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, wherunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Yea, I say unto you, it will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me, ye all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east and from the west, and from the north and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for I cannot but shew a prophet perith out of Jerusalem.

34 ¶ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not.

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Christ teacheth the disciples on the sabbath day, and teacheth them to love one another. 12 To seek the poor. 17 Under the parable of the great supper, sheweth worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 27 That who will be his disciples, to bear their cross, must make their accounts beforehand, lest with shame they return from him afterward, 29 and become altogether unprofitable, like figs, that have lost their leaves.

And it came to pass as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go.

5 And answered them, saying, which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and

will not straight way pull him out, on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden: When he entered how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honorable man than thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: And thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room: that when he hath bade thee, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up, higher: then shalt thou have testimony in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 ¶ For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him,

¶ Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 ¶ Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the lame, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there were great multitudes with him, and he turned and said unto them,

26 ¶ If any man come to me and have not his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 saying, This man began to build, and cannot finish.

31 Likewise whoso heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, he shall be like unto the man that buildeth a tower, and layeth the foundation, and is not able to finish it.

32 For whoso heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, he shall be like unto a man that hath built a tower, and hath finished it.

33 ¶ And he said, Forasmuch as I desire that no man should take my kingdom from me, I will shew unto you what ye must do.

34 If any man will, let him take his cross, and follow me.

35 For whoso will save his life, shall lose it: and whoso will lose his life, shall save it.

36 For the Son of man must be so delivered, and shall be so.

37 And he that shall deny me, and shall deny his name before men, I will deny him before my Father which is in heaven.

38 ¶ Whosoever shall confess me before men, I will confess him before my Father which is in heaven.

39 ¶ Whosoever shall forsake his father and mother, and shall follow me, I will make him a disciple.

40 ¶ Whosoever shall receive one of these little children in my name, and shall love him, I will receive him into my kingdom.

41 ¶ Whosoever shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

42 ¶ Woe be to the world, because it offendeth little children: for it were better for them that they were hanged about a millstone, and cast into the sea, than that they should offend one of these little ones.

43 ¶ Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

44 ¶ And whosoever shall bring to me one of these little ones which believe in me, he shall have a reward.

45 ¶ Forasmuch as ye are sons of men, ye shall not be able to escape all these things: but whoso shall endure to the end, the same shall be saved.

that when ye fall they may receive you into ever-
lasting habitation.

10 He that is faithful in that which is little, is
faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in
the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in
the least things, how can ye be faithful in
the weightier? Mamon, who will commit to
you evil that ye may be rich?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that
which is another mans, who shall give you that
which is your own?

13 * No servant can serve two masters: for
either he will hate the one and love the other, or
he will hold to the one and despise the other:
ye cannot serve God and Mamon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous,
heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them: Ye see they which
infinite your selves before men, but God knoweth
your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed
amongst men, is abomination in the sight of
God.

16 * The law and the prophets were until
John: since that time the kingdom of God is
preached: and every man presseth into it.

17 * And it is easier for heaven and earth to
pass, then one title of the law to fail.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and
marrieth another, committeth adultery: and who-
soever marrieth her that is put away from her
husband, committeth adultery.

19 * There was a certain rich man which was
clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sum-
ptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named
Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs
which fell from the rich mans table: moreover,
the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died,
and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bo-
som: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in tor-
ments, and seeth Abraham a far off, and Lazarus
in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham,
have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may
dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my
tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou
in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and
likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is com-
forted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you
there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which
would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither
can they passe to us, that would come from
thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore fa-
ther, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers
house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may tri-
bute unto them, lest they also come into this place
of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Mo-
ses and the prophets: let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if
one went unto them from the dead, they will re-
pent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mo-
ses and the prophets, neither will they be per-
suaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence.
2 One is to forgive another. 3 The power of faith.

20 How we are bound to God, and not to be
21 He that is the Son of Man, shall sit on the
throne of God, and the coming of the Son of Man.

1 Then said he unto the disciples, If ye will, * I will
be sent that officers will come, and take you
him through whome they come.

2 It were better for him that a mill stone were
hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea,
then that he should offend one of these little
ones.

3 * Take heed to your selves: if thy brother
trespass against thee, rebuke him, and if he re-
pent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times
in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to
thee saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said, unto the Lord, In-
crease our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a
grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this
fig tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and
be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plow-
ing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by,
when he is come from the field, Go and sit down
to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make
thyself ready where I am, and do that which I
say, and thou shalt sit down to meat?

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did
the things that were commanded him? I show
not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done
all those things which are commanded you, say, We
are unprofitable servants: we have done that
which was our duty to do.

11 * And it came to passe as he went to Jeru-
salem, that he passed through the midst of Sama-
ria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village,
there met him ten men that were lepers, which
stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said,
Jesus Master have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them,
Go show your selves unto the priests, and they
were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was
healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glo-
rified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving
him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not
ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give
glorie to God save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way,
thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 * And when he was demanded of the Pha-
risees, when the kingdom of God should come:
he answered them and said, The kingdom of
God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here or there: for
behold the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days
shall come when ye shall desire to see one of the
Sons of Man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here or see
there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning cometh out of the
one part under heaven, and shineth upon the o-
ther part under heaven: so shall also the Son of
man be in his day.

27 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

* Gen. 7. 26 * And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives: they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

* Gen. 19. 28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

* Gen. 22. 32 * Remember Lots wife.

19. 26. 33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

* Matth. 16. 25. 34 * I tell you, in what night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

24. 40. 35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36. verse 36 * Two men shall be in the field, the one most of shall be taken, and the other left.

the Greek. 37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where.

* Matth. 24. 28. 38 Where the bodie is, thither will the eagle be gathered together.

CHAP. XVII.

9 *Of the importunate widow.* 9 *Of the Pharisee and the publican.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.* 18 *A ruler that would follow Christ.* 28 *Thereward of them that leave all for his sake.* 31 *He foretelleth his death.* 35 *and reproveth a blind manes his sight.*

* 1. Thess. 5. 17. And he spake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought * alwayes to pray; and not to faint.

2. Saying, There was in a citie a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3. And there was a widow in that citie, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5. Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he be slow to anger?

8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9. And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and despised others:

10. Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13. And the publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: * for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15. And they brought unto him also a leper, that he would touch them: that when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18. * And a certain ruler asked him, saying, * Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19. And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is, God.

20. Thou knowest the commandments. Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21. And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

24. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25. For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26. And they that heard said, Who then can be saved?

27. And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28. * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake.

30. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31. * * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32. For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33. And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34. And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35. * * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36. And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

17 And he cried, saying, Iesus, thou Son of David, haue mercie on me.

18 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, haue mercie on me.

19 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him.

20 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

21 And Iesus said unto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

22 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

Of Zacharias publike. 11 The temple of money. 28 Christ ridden into Ierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in the temple. The rulers would have destroyed him: but for fear of the people.

And Iesus entered and passed through Ierusalem.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacharias, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who he was, and could not for the people, because he was faste of sinners.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacharias, make haste, and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacharias stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

9 And Iesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, so much as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Ierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appeare.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country to receiue for himself a kingdom, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants and delivered unto them ten poundes, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a messenger after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having receiued the kingdom, then he commanded these seruants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten poundes.

17 And he said unto him, Well thou hast done: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five poundes.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that I layed down, and I was afraid, because thou art severe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth wilt I judge thee, thou wicked servant, thou knowest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and fearing that I did not lose.

23 Wherefore then givest thou not my money into the bank, that at my coming, I might haue required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten poundes.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten poundes.

26 For I say unto you, That unto euery one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up on Ierusalem.

29 And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanien, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt: and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that he had done.

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glorie in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the citie, and wept over it.

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes.

The parable of the vine-yard

5. Luke

Of the relation

23 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that shall encompass thee about, and compass thee round, and lay thee in on every side.
24 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
25 And he went into the temple, and began to say unto them that sold therein, and then that bought:
26 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.
27 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.
28 And could not find what they might do for all the people: for they were very attentive to hear him.

Or, answered on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ answereth his adversary, by a question of Iesus baptiste. 2 The parable of the vine-yard. 3 Offering tribute to Cesar. 4 He answereth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 5 Now Christ is the son of David. 6 He answereth his disciples as to beware of the Scribes.*
2 And it came to pass, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders.
3 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
4 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.
5 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?
6 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?
7 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.
8 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.
9 And Iesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
10 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vine-yard, and let it forth to husband-men, and went into a far country for a long time.
11 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husband-men, that they should give him of the fruit of the vine-yard: but the husband-men beat him, and sent him away empty.
12 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.
13 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.
14 Then said the lord of the vine-yard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.
15 But when the husband-men saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
16 So they cast him out of the vine-yard, and killed him: What therefore shall the lord of the vine-yard do unto them?
17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whosoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the Scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God arightly.

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection, and they asked him.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also: And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose will of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, ¶ even Moses shewed at the bush, when he called the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord: how is he then his son?

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

Or, answered on him.

46 ¶ That in the multitude of all the people he
 47 ¶ Because of the Scribes, which desire to
 walk in long robes, and love greetings in the
 synagogues, and the highest seats in the synagogues,
 and the chief rooms in houses.
 47 Which devour widows houses, and for a
 few make long prayers: the same shall receive
 greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

¶ Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He fore-
 10 shall the destruction of the temple, and of the
 city Jerusalem: 25 The sign which shall
 be before the last day. 34 He reburrth them to
 be merciful.

¶ And he looked up, and saw the rich men
 casting their gifts into the treasury.
 ¶ And he saw also a certain poor widow, cast-
 ing in thither two mites.

¶ And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that
 this poor widow hath cast in more than they
 all.

¶ For all these have of their abundance cast
 in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury
 hath cast in all she living that she had.

¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it
 was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he
 said,

¶ As for these things which ye behold, the
 days will come, in the which there shall not be
 left one stone upon another, that shall not be
 thrown down.

¶ And they asked him, saying, Master, but
 when shall these things be? and what sign will
 there be when these things shall come to pass?

¶ And he said, Take heed that ye be not de-
 ceived: for many shall come in my name, saying,
 I am Christ, and the time draweth near: so ye
 not therefore after them.

¶ But when ye shall hear of wars, and commo-
 tions, be not terrified: for these things must first
 come to pass, but the end is not by and by.

¶ Then said he unto them, Nation shall
 rise against nation, and kingdom against king-
 dom:

¶ And great earth quakes shall be in divers
 places, and famines, and pestilences, and fear-
 full sights, and great signs shall there be from
 heaven.

¶ But before all these they shall lay their
 hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you
 up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being
 brought before kings and rulers, for my names
 sake.

¶ And it shall turn to you for a testimony.
 ¶ Suffer it therefore in your hearts, not to
 meditate before, what ye shall answer.

¶ For I will give you a mouth and wisdom,
 which all your adversaries shall not be able to
 gain lay, nor resist.

¶ And ye shall be betrayed both by parents,
 and brethren, and kindred, and friends: and
 some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

¶ And ye shall be hated of all men for my
 names sake.

¶ But there shall not an hair of your head
 perish.

¶ In your patience possess ye your souls.

¶ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed
 with armies, and know that the desolation
 thereof is nigh.

¶ Then let them which are in Judaea, flee to
 the mountains: and let them which are in the
 midst of it, depart out: and let not them that are
 in the country, enter therein.

¶ For these be the days of vengeance, that all
 things which are written may be fulfilled.
 ¶ But wo unto them that are with child, and
 that suck, in those days: for there shall be
 great distress in the land, and wrath upon
 this people.

¶ And they shall fall by the edge of the
 sword, and shall be led away captive into his-
 tories, and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of
 the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be
 fulfilled.

¶ ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and
 in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth
 distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and
 the waves roaring.

¶ Men shall see blood, and shall see
 looking after those things which are hid under
 the earth, for the powers of heaven shall be
 shaken.

¶ And then shall they see the Son of man
 coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

¶ ¶ And when these things begin to come to
 pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for
 your redemption draweth nigh.

¶ ¶ And he shall be in them a park, and shall
 the fig tree, and all the trees.

¶ ¶ When they shall shoot forth, ye shall know
 of your own selves, that summer is now
 nigh at hand.

¶ ¶ So likewise ye, when ye shall see these things
 come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God
 is nigh at hand.

¶ ¶ Verily I say unto you, This generation
 shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

¶ ¶ Heaven and earth shall pass away: but
 my words shall not pass away.

¶ ¶ ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any
 time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting,
 and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so
 that day come upon you unawares.

¶ ¶ For as a snare shall it come on all them
 that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

¶ ¶ Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that
 ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these
 things that shall come to pass, and to stand be-
 fore the Son of man.

¶ ¶ And in the day-time he was teaching in the
 temple, and at night he went out, and abode in
 the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

¶ ¶ And all the people came early in the morn-
 ing to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

¶ The Jews casting stones against Christ. 1 The
 Jews cast stones to betray him. 2 The apostles
 pass over. 19 Christ in his own house
 supper: 21 severity foretold of his cruci-
 fication: 24. He reburrth the rest of his crucifixion
 ambition: 32. He reburrth Peter he faith should
 not fail: 34. And yet he should deny him three
 times: 36. He prayeth by the mount and foretold that
 47 is betrayed with a kiss: 50 he reburrth that
 the Jews should be killed: 52 he reburrth that
 the Jews should be killed: 56 and reburrth that
 he is the Son of God.

¶ ¶ ¶ Now the feast of unleavened bread
 which is called the passover.

¶ ¶ And the chief priests and Scribes sought
 they might kill him, for they feared the people.

¶ ¶ ¶ They entered into his house, and
 sought, being of the number of the twelve.

¶ ¶ And he went his way, and committed
 unto the chief priests and Scribes, that they might
 kill him.

¶ ¶ ¶ And they were glad, and covenanted to
 give him money.

¶ And

11 And he promised and s[an]ctified opportunity to betray him unto them: in the absence of the multitude.

12 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passio[n]e must be killed.

13 And he sent Peter and John saying, Go and prepare the passio[n]e over that we may eat.

14 And they said unto him, When wilt thou then we prepare it?

15 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he encreth in.

16 And ye shall say unto the good-man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passio[n]e with my disciples?

17 And he shall show you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

18 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passio[n]e.

19 ¶ And when the hour was come, he sat down and the twelve apostles with him.

20 And he said unto them, I with desire I have desired to eat this passio[n]e with you before I suffer.

21 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

22 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

23 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

24 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

25 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

26 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

27 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

28 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

29 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

30 ¶ And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

31 But ye shall not be so, but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

32 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you, as he that serveth.

33 Ye are they which have continued with me in my tribulations.

34 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

35 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

36 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

37 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

38 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready

to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

39 ¶ And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow, till thou shalt have denied me thrice ere thou shalt knowest me.

40 ¶ And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

41 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

42 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

43 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

44 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives: and his disciples also followed him.

45 ¶ And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Stay, that ye enter not into temptation.

46 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone cast, and knuckled down, and prayed.

47 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will but thine be done.

48 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

49 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

50 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

51 And said unto them, Woe sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

52 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him.

53 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

54 ¶ And they which were about him, saw what would follow: they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

55 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

56 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

57 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

58 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

59 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed after off.

60 ¶ And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

61 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

62 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

63 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

64 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63. ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64. And when they had blind-folded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65. And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66. ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the Scribes came together, and had him into their counsel.

67. Saying, Art thou the Christ, tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68. And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71. And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod miseth him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Herod is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 We tell the women that leave him the destruction of Jerusalem. 34 prophesy for his crucifixion. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 44 His death. 50 His burial.

2. And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

3. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King.

4. ¶ And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

5. ¶ Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

6. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirrth up the people, teaching throughout all Iudea, beginning from Galilee to this place.

7. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilee.

8. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

9. ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

10. Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

11. And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

12. And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

13. ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

14. ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people.

15. Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

16. No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

17. I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

18. For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

19. And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

20. (Who for a certain sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison)

21. Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

22. But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

23. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

24. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

25. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

26. And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

27. ¶ And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

28. ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

29. But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

30. For behold, the day is coming, in the which they shall say Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

31. ¶ Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

32. ¶ For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

33. ¶ And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

34. And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactor on the right hand, and the other on the left.

35. ¶ And Jesus said, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

36. And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

37. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar.

38. And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thy self.

39. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew.

THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, raild on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we justly suffer, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, feared and marvelled.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 And behold, there were men standing by, and Joseph a counsellor, and he was good and just, who was also of the same city of Nazareth.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them,) he was of Arimathea, a disciple of the Jews, who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels, who report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeared to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 28 Afterward he appeared to the apostles, and reproved their unbelief: 47 shows them a change: 49 promises the holy Spirit: 51 and foretells his return.

Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He saith unto them, Remember how he said unto you, when he was yet in Galilee, like.

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words.

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and went unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were there the same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about three score furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But that they were blinded, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are so blind?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us sorrowful, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of those which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Thus he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

1 On land.

3 Palm 31-3.

37-37.

37-37.

|| Or,
omitted.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him: and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which I take away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said: After me cometh a man; which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

* Matth.
3. 16.

32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove; and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked; he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where I dwellst thou?

|| Or,
abidest.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

|| That
was two
hours
before
night.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

|| Or,
she an-
nounced.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jonas: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

|| Or,
Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

|| Or,
Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

* Genes.
49. 10.
Daut. 18.
18.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

* Genes.
49. 10.
Daut. 18.
18.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

* Isaiah
4. 2.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, beleevest thou; thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

C H A P. II.

¶ Christ turneth water into wine: 12 departeth into Capernaum, and so Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers, 19 He

foretelleth his death and resurrection, 23 Many beleeved because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

¶ And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

1 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

2 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

3 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

4 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

5 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firlkins apiece.

6 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

7 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

8 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was; (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom.

9 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

10 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glorie, and his disciples beleeved on him.

11 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

12 ¶ And the Jews passe-over was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

13 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves; and the changers of money, sitting.

14 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrowed the tables.

15 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my fathers house an house of merchandise.

16 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

17 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

18 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

19 ¶ Then said the Jews, Fourty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

20 But he spake of the temple of his body.

21 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

22 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passe-over, in the feast-day, many beleeved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

23 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men.

24 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

C H A P. III.

¶ Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death, 16 The

great

great love of God towards the world. 18 Con-
demnation for unbelief: 23 The baptist, witness
and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees: named Ni-
codemus, a ruler of the Jews.

1 The same came to Jesus by night, and said
unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teach-
er come from God: for no man can do these mi-
racles that thou doest, except God be with him.

2 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily
verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born
again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

3 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man
be born when he is old? can he enter the second
time into his mothers womb, and be born?

4 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee,
Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit,
he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

5 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and
that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

6 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be
born again.

7 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou
hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell
whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is
every one that is born of the Spirit.

8 Nicodemus answered and said unto him,
How can these things be?

9 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art
thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these
things?

10 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that
we do know, and testify that we have seen, and
ye receive not our witness.

11 If I have told you earthly things, and ye
believe not: how shall ye believe if I tell you of
heavenly things?

12 And no man hath ascended up to heaven,
but he that came down from heaven: even the
Son of man which is in heaven.

13 * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the
wilderness: even so must the Son of man be lifted
up:

14 That whosoever believeth in him, should
not perish, but have eternal life.

15 * For God so loved the world, that he
gave his only begotten Son: that whosoever
believeth in him, should not perish, but have
everlasting life.

16 * For God sent not his Son into the world
to condemn the world: but that the world
through him might be saved.

17 * He that believeth on him, is not con-
demned: but he that believeth not, is condemned
already, because he hath not believed in the name
of the only begotten Son of God.

18 And this is the condemnation, * that light
is come into the world, and men loved darkness
rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

19 For every one that doth evil, hateth the
light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds
should be reproved.

20 But he that doth truth cometh to the light,
that his deeds may be made manifest, that they
are wrought in God.

21 * After these things came Jesus and his dis-
ciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried
with them, and baptized.

22 * And John also was baptizing in Enon,
near to Salim, because there was much water
there: and they came, and were baptized.

23 For John was not yet cast into prison.

24 * Then there arose a question between some
of Johns disciples and the Jews about purifying.

25 And they came unto John, and said unto
him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jor-

dan, * to whom thou barest witness, behold the
same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

26 John answered and said, * A man can re-
ceive nothing, except it be given him from
heaven.

27 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said,
* I am not the Christ: but that I am sent before
him.

28 He that hath the bride, is the bride-groom:
but the friend of the bride-groom, which stand-
eth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of
the bride-grooms voice: this my joy therefore is
fulfilled.

29 He must increase, but I must decrease.

30 He that cometh from above, is above all: he
that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the
earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

31 And what he hath seen and heard, that he
testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

32 He that hath received his testimony, * hath
set to his seal, that God is true.

33 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the
words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by
measure unto him.

34 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath gi-
ven all things into his hand.

35 * He that believeth on the Son, hath ever-
lasting life: and he that believeth not the Son,
shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth
on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with the woman of Samaria, and
reneweth himself unto her. 27 His disciples
marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to
Gode glory. 39 Many Samaritanians believe on
him. 43 He denarieth into Galilee, and healeth
the rulers son that lay sick at Capernaum.

When therefore the Lord knew how the
Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and
baptized more disciples than John.

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his
disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Ga-
lilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a cite of Samaria, which
is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground
* that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore
being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the
well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw
water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away into the
cite to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him,
How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of
me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the
Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou
knowest the gift of God, and who it is that saith
to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have
asked of him, and he would have given thee li-
ving water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast
nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from
whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob,
which gave us the well, and drank thereof him-
self, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Who-
soever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that
I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the wa-
ter that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of
water springing up into everlasting life.

The woman of Samaria.

S. John.

The sick healed.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir give me this water, that I thirst not; neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in * Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the cite, and saith to the men;

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the cite, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the meanwhile his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you,

36 Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harvest.

37 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

38 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

39 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

40 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that cite believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

41 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

42 And many more believed, because of his own word:

43 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves; and know that this is indeed the Christ the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed * March thence, and went into Galilee: 13-37.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea unto Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

¶ After * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 23-24.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda: having five porches. 24-25.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, shall

* Deut. 18-5.

* 2 Cor. 13-17.

* Matth. 9-37.

* Chap. 2-1.
¶ On courtesy or rule.

* Levit. 23-24.
¶ On gain.

* John 17-25.

the time said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, what man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward, Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son.

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come unto condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice.

29 And shall come forth,* they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing, as I hear I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 ¶ If I bear witness of my self, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John,* and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me,* hath born witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time,* nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you, for whom he hath sent him, ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 ¶ How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only.

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves, and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproves the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up unto a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 ¶ And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled

* Mith. 3:17, and 4:12.

* Dent. 17:5.

* Chap. 12:43.

* Gen. 2:15.

* Dent. 18:15.

* Gen. 2:15.

* Dent. 18:15.

* Levit. 23:5.

* Dent. 16:1.

* Marti. 14:15.

¶ Meat that perisheth.

S. John.

Christ the bread of life.

filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

¶ Math. 14 23. 16 ¶ And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea.

17 And entered into a ship and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea; and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one wherinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

¶ Or, work not. 27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

¶ Math. 3. 17. 28 Then said they unto him, what shall we do that we might work the works of God?

¶ 1 John 3. 23. 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then that we may see, and beleve thee? what doest thou work?

¶ Exod. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. ¶ Psal. 78. 25. 31 ¶ Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, ¶ He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son and beleveih on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, ¶ Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 ¶ It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 ¶ Why? and if you shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 Is it the spirit that quickeneth the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit-and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back-and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 ¶ And we believe, and are sure, that thou art that Christ the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve-and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son, of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldness of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14, teacheth in the temple.

40 Divers opinions of him among the people.

45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and abide with Nicodemus for seeking his part.

After these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jery, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 ¶ Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou dost.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast: ¶ for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his

own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that first him, the same, is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 ¶ Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? ¶ why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 ¶ Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, ¶ but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, [that the law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 ¶ Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But he, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I knew him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, when Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 ¶ Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 ¶ In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

38 ¶ He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (¶ But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ: But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 ¶ Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

* Exod. 24. 2.

* Chap. 5. 13.

* Levit. 12. 3.

* Gen. 17. 10.

* Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

* Dent. 1. 16.

* Chap. 13. 33.

* Or, Greeks.

* Levit. 23. 36.

* Dent. 28. 15.

* Isa. 44. 2.

* Joel 2. 28.

* Muth. 2. 1.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered him the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

G H A P. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery.

12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 39 and condemneth himself from their curse.

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again to the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had let her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, * He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man. 16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple; and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself, because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true: and I speak of the world, those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have life up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, * Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

* Chap.

3-2.

* Deut.

17-8 &c.

and 19.

35.

* Levit.

24-10.

* Deut.

17-7.

* Chap.

1. 5. and

9-5.

* Chap.

3-31.

* Rom.

6-10.

2 Pet.

19.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him: When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 * He that is of God heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews and said unto him: Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you: If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him: Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest: If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him: but I know him: and if I should say I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him: Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them: Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blind restored to sight.

2 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him.

39 Whose were whom Christ outlighteneth.

And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying: Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered: Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation: Sent): He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said: Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them: He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight: until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not: or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him: he shall speak for him self.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

Or,
excom-
municat-
ed him.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wait altogether born in sin, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Christ the Son of God: 39 especially the Jews. 40 And went again beyond Jordan, where many believed on him.

Verily verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved: and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 ¶ I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because

cause I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. ¶ This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil, can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, ¶ Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called these gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him-whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus four days buried. 45 Many Jews believed. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a council against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus bid himself. 55 As he passeth over they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethanie the town of Mary and her sister Marth.

2 (¶ It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with

* Isa. 40.
31.
Ezek. 34.
23.

* Ezek.
37. 22
38. 16
39. 1.

* Acts.
24.

Or, build us
in his
spirit.

* Phil.
2. 6.

* Luke.
10. 4.

* Mark.
16. 7.

with ointment: and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glorie of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sisters and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples: Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of here sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelue hours in the day? If any man walk in the day he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepech, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there: (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fiften furlongs off)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that even now whatsoever thou wilt aske of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, * I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleevech in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth and beleevech in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She said unto him, Yea, Lord: I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary

that she rose up hastily, and went out sorrowed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groined in the spirit: and † was troubled.

34 And said, Where have ye said him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groining in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone, Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glorie of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it: that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we † for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him: and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, * that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey near to the wilderness, into a cite called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passe-over was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passe-over, to purifie themselves.

56 Then

† Gro-
be trou-
bled
himself.

* Chap.
9.6.

* Chap.
13.14.

56 Then sought they for Jesus: and spake among themselves: as they stood in the temple. What think ye that he will not come to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment: that if any man knew where he was: he should shew it, that they might take him.

C H A P. XII.

1 Jesus exhorteth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests conspire to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers believe: but do not confess him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

Then Jesus, six dayes before the passe-over, came to Bethany: where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spike-nard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus: and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him.

5 Why was not this ointment sold, for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews were away, and beleevd on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, many people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written.

15 ¶ Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold thy King cometh, sitting on an asse colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you: Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 ¶ He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say, Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake so him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleevd not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, ¶ Lord, who hath beleevd our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleve, because that Esaias said again.

40 ¶ He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many beleevd on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 ¶ For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 ¶ I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkness.

47 ¶ And if any man hear my words, and beleeveth not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that

* Chap.
13. 29.

* Matth.
21. S.

* Zech.
9. 9.

* Mat.
10. 39.

* John
11. 4.

* Is.
53. 1.
Rom.
10. 16.

* Mat.
13. 14.

* Chap.
5. 44.

* Ch.
3. 19.

* Ch.
3. 17.

* Mat.
16. 16.

waiteth the disciples feet.

Chap. xiii. xiii.

Satan entereth into Judas.

that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whosoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus waiteth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discovereth to John by a token that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

Now before the feast of the passe-over when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, he that is washed, needeth not: five to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again: he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well, so for I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his Lord, neither he that is loved greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you all, I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that careth bread with me, hath lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should sit who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a kiss, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say unto you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you: that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him Lord, whither goest thou, if ye have love one to another.

37 Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

38 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

39 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life: and one with the Father: 12 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectual: 15 requesteth love and obedience: 16 promisseth the holy Ghost the comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip

Or, merciful.

Chap. 7-34.

Levit. 19-18. Chap. 15-17. 1 John 4-21.

Math. 26-33.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believeest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

* Misth.

7-7.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

¶ Or,

orphans.

18 I will not leave you ¶ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love

the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husband-man.

2 * Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me: and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, That ye love one another. 13 I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you: that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

Christ comforteth his discip'les : Chap. xvi. xvii. Their prayers acceptable to his Father.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to passe, that the world might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his discip'les against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 23 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yet the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you: because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine; therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his discip'les among themselves: What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire

among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: * Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. * Matth. 7-7.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in || proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in || proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. || Or, Parables.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you. || Or, Parables.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His discip'les said unto him, Lo now speak thou plainly, and speakst no || proverb. || Or, Parables.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 * Behold the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to || his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. * Matth. 26-31. || Or, his own home.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To prese, as his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

These words spake Jesus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all || flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. * Matth. 28-18.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now

Christ prayeth for his apostles.

S. John.

Judas betrayeth him.

* Chap.
16-27.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world - but these are in the world; and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me; that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psalm
109-8.

13 And now come I to thee: and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

¶ Or,
sanctified.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ¶ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through thy word.

21 That they all may be one, * as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me; and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

* Chap.
13-26.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall as the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off M. Ichus ear. 32 Jesus is taken and led into Annas and Caiaphas. 35 Peter denieth. 39 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 38 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingship. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

* Matth.
26-36.

When Judas had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the

brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, * and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons. * Mark
14-47.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none. * Chap.
17-32.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first: for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. * And
John
11-53.

15 * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priests: and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. * Chap.
11-53.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 * The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogues, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, What I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus ¶ with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why beatest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. * Mark
14-53.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. * And they said therefore unto him, Art not thou

show also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

25 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) said, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of judgement: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the pass-over.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 ¶ That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 ¶ Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king, then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king: To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate said unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and said unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 ¶ But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the pass-over: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 ¶ Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten: Pilate desires to release him; but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

¶ Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and he scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe.

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and said unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and Pilate said unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, cru-

cify him. Pilate said unto them, Take ye him and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and said unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then said Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsars friend: who-soever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that (saying) he brought Jesus forth, and set down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the pass-over, and about the sixth hour: and he said unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate said unto them, Shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

16 ¶ Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers when they had crucified Jesus took his garments (and made four parts, to every soldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, and woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he said unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then said he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

Christs death.

S. John.

and resurrection.

* Psalm 69. 21. 28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side: and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

* Exod. 12. 46. Numb. 9. 12. Psalm 34. 20. * Zech. 12. 10. * Matth. 27. 57. 36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled: A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 * And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathæa (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

* Matth. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. The * first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then the cunningness, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre: and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not

lying with the linen clothes, but wrapp'd together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home:

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stopped down and looked into the sepulchre.

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord: and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? (he supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.)

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being * the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

* Chap. 20. 19. And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

21. But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

G H A R. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiosty touching John. 25 The conclusion.

After these things Jesus shewed himself againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a litte ship, for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits, dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And

none of the disciples durst ask him: Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdest thy self, and walkedst whether thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee; and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; which also learned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 ¶ And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

* Chap. 12. 23. & 24. 2.

* Chap. 30. 39. written every one: I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ The Acts of the APOSTLES.

C H A P. I.

1 Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expell in Jerusalem the troubling down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send unto them whereof they should be witnesses unto him even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are moved by two angels to depart, and to sit their minds upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giving themselves to prayer, chooseth Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

He former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach.

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up: after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many in fallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 ¶ For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 ¶ But ye shall receive if power after that the coming holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesse unto

saing together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

30. 49. * Chap. 3. 11.

2. 1. On the power of the holy Ghost

* Luke
24-31.

came unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel.

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 * And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, inasmuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Accidama; that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us;

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diverse languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disapproves, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messiah, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signs, and was crucified

without his doing, takes counsel, and foretold: 27 he baptizeth a great number that were converted: 41 who afterwards devoutly and rationally converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with the accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind; and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now * when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia; and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia;

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 * But Peter standing up, with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel.

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God) I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams;

18 And on my servants, and on my hand-maids, I will pour out in those days of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 * And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God, among you, by miracles, wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * For-

* Psalm
41-9.

* Matth.
27-7.

* Psalm
69-25.
* Psalm
109-8.
|| Or,
officer, or
stranger.

† Chas.
miles
the mar
the mark.
|| On
should
be made

* Isa.
44-1
Jed-1

* Rom.
10-13

* Psa
116-1
fore-

because the Lord shewes before my face, for he is on my right hand that I should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life: thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him: that of the fruit of his loynes according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, * the LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ: for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this upward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed, were together, and had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord, in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart;

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored, to his feet: 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power or holiness, but by Gods and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 wisheth all representing them for glorifying Jesus: 17 which

because they did it through ignorance, and that sheweth were fulfilled Gods determinate counsels, and the scriptures: 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none: but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the same man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up; and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you.

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out: when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 ¶ For Moses truly said unto the fathers, * Deut. 18 15. A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me: him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

* Matth.

27-30.

¶ Or,

that hour.

The apostles are examined,

The Acts.

and threatened for preaching

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers: saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

* Gen.
12.3.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John. 5 After upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the same man to be healed by the name of Jesus: and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved, 12 they command him and John to preach no more in this name, and did also threaten. 23 whereupon the church flock to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutual love and charity.

¶ Or,
ruler.

And as they spake unto the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them.

2 And being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Chaiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel: that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

* Psalm.
118.22.
Matth.
21.42.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go

aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, what shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem: and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them: because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, a Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David * Thus hast said, why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together;

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatening: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word:

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold.

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus.

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down

down dead, 28. and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14. to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned: 19 but delivered by an angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 when, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the council, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel a great councillor among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are busied henceforth for which they glorify God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUT a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife sold a possession.

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yes for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell the woman straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds, and couches that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth; and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the

ferent of the children of Israel sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all fastenings, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we strictly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some bodie to whom a number of men about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles desired to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also earnest themselves to disperse the word of God, the food of the soul, 2 appoint the office of deacons to serve chaste men: 5 of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one 12 who is taken of those whom he confutes in dispute.

disputing, 13 and often fairly accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

3 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

4 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

5 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

6 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

7 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

8 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

9 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

10 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

11 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

12 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

13 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

14 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseeth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

15 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

16 And all that sat in the council looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy: 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose his fathers, 20 before Moses was born: and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 That Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were obtained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just one: whom the prophets foretold should come into the world: 54 whereupon they stoned him to death, who commended his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayed for them.

Then said the high priest, Are these things so? And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence,

when his father was dead: he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it: no not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land: and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envy sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, * and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, * and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 * And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, * and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, three-score and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt: * and died: he and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast our young children to the end, they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was exceeding fair: and nourished up in his fathers house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed: and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they knee, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

Or,
1154.

Gen.
2.1.

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian; where he begot two sons.

30 * And when fourtie years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him.

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have sent I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt: and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea: * and in the wilderness fourtie years.

37 * This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear.

38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them: and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrificed by the space of fourtie years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness: as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers, that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an house.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 * Ye stiff necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just one: of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 * When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glorie of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria, by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people. 14. Peter and John came to confirm, and enlarge the church: whom by prayer, and imposition of hands, giving the holy Ghost, 18. when Simon would have bought the like power of them. 20. Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisy, and covetousness, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 26. But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his buriall, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord, gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that citie.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same citie used sorceries, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money.

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship.

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See

here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I belevee that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him, 29 so do the Greeks: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsy, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

And Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest.

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood (speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man).

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth.

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 ¶ But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him; and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the faine which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aenes, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsey.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aenes, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them,

when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed; and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the faine and widows, presented her a live.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

G H A P. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision 15. 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles: 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them. 48 and they are baptized.*

¶ Here was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band.

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the citie, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter, kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down; and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshiped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up. I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, ¶ Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem: whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses,

chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 ¶ To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name, whosoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins. Ja. 24. Mic. 7.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, 18, the holy Ghost fell on all them, which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted.

19 The gospel being spread into Phenicia and Cyprus, and Antioch: Barnabas is sent to confirm them, 26 The disciples there are first called Christians, 27 They send relief to the brethren in Judea in some of famin.

¶ And the apostles and brethren that were in A Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the cite of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

* Deut.
16-17.
Rom. 2.
11.
1 Pet. 1.
17.

16 Thus remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptised with water: but ye shall be baptised with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians: his death James; and imprisoneth Peter: whom an angel delivereth upon the prayer of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God; he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison: and delivered him to four quarterions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the citie, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But he constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers: what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP.

|| Or, to ask who was there.

|| Or, bare an hostile mind, intruding war.

† Greek, that was over the kings bed-chamber.

|| Or, change. Chap. 11:33.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preaches at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Jews grieve, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life believe.

Now there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manen: which had been brought up with Herod the tetrach, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet: a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him;

10 And said, O full of subtilty and all mischief: thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years * suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, until Samuel the prophet.

21 * And afterward they desired a king, and * God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, * I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 * When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But * John behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes I do not deserve to loose.

26 Men and brethren children of the flock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm, * Thou art my son: this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith, also in another psalm, that * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy ones to see corruption.

36 For David * after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in * the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man should declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

¶ Or, Herods foster-son.

* Exod.

1.1.

* Exod.

13.14.

16.

† Greek,

ἐκείνου.

ἐκείνου.

ἐκείνου.

for

ἐκείνου.

ἐκείνου.

as a nurse

beareth,

or feedeth

her child.

Deut. 1.

31.

* John.

14.2.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath-day came almost the whole cite together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold; and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, ¶ I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the cite, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 ¶ But they shook the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.

2 At Lystra Paul healsh a cripple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned.

31 They passe through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 36 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

And it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

3 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

4 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

5 But the multitude of the cite was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

6 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them.

7 They were aware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lyconia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

8 And there they preached the gospel.

9 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

10 The same heard Paul speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

11 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet, and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lyconia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their cite, brought omen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from their vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 ¶ Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the cite, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the cite, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that cite, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphilia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissension arising touching circumcision.

6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches.

36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking so, visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

And certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, ¶ Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain others

* Gen.

1. 1.

Psalms

146. 6.

Revel.

14. 7.

* Psalm

81. 12.

* 2 Cor.

11. 25.

Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

After they were come to Mylia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

And when she was baptized, and her house hold, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

And it came to passe, as we went to praye a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by sooth-saying:

The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, unto the rulers.

And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews do exceedingly trouble our cite.

And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailour to keep them safely.

Who having received such a charge thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang psalms unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

And the keeper of the prison awaking out

of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm: for we are all here.

Then he called for a light, and falling in, said, came crumbling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

And brought them out, and said unto him, What wilt thou I do to be saved?

And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized: he and all his household.

And when he had so done, he brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

And the keeper of the prison said this saying to Paul, The magistrates have said to let you go: now therefore depart, and be gone.

But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the cite.

And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

Paul preacheth at Thessalonica: 1 where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea and preacheth there. 11 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, he cometh to Athens and disputer, and preacheth the living God to them unknown. 14 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

And Paul, as his manner was, went in among them, and three sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures.

Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women one a Jewess.

But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the cite on an uprore, and assailed the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the cite, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also.

Whom Jason hath received: and that all contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying, That there is another king, one Jesus.

And

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the cities, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea : who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether these things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed ; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea : but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now, while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market, daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him : and some said, What wilt thou say ? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods : because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is ?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears : we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, T O T H E U N K N O W N G O D . Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 ¶ God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands :

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things :

26 And hath made of one blood, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation :

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him ; though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to think that the God-head is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at ; but now commandeth all men every where to repent :

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked ; and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed : among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

C H A P . X V I I I .

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from thence to Achaia, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos bringeth many perfectly instructed by Aquila, and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads : I am clean : from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

8 ¶ And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house : and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace :

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee : for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement-seat :

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should best with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it ; for I will be no judge of such matters.

¶ Or, full of idols.

¶ Or, base fellows.

¶ Or, Mars-hill. It was the highest court in Athens. ¶ Or, courts of the Areopagites. ¶ Or, gods, that you worship. 24. ¶ Chap. 7-18. * Psalm 50-8.

* Is 40. 18.

14 And he drove them from the judgement-seat.
15 Then all the Greeks took Sotamen the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat: and Gallio cared for none of these things.

16 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria: and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

17 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

18 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

19 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

20 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Achaïa.

21 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

22 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

23 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

24 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

25 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaïa, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

26 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and shewed publicly, by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

The Holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjurings books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul. 35 which is appeased by the Jews flock.

1 And it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coast came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptism.

4 Then said Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him: that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews & Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them: so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all; and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: & they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had prayed through Macedonia and Achaïa, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small riot about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole cite was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

10 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

11 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

12 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

13 And when the town clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the cite of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

† Greek: the simple keeper.

14 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

15 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

16 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let the law be open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‡ Or, the court-days are kept.

17 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

‡ Or, ordinary.

18 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore: there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

19 And when he had thus spoken he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul, going to Macedonia. 2 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 3 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, reproveth them as they shall befall to himself, 28 commendeth them back to them. 29 warneth them of false teachers. 30 commendeth them to God. 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

And after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them: and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia: Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas. 6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

* Chap. 8-46.

7 And upon the first day of the week when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill mid-night.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was thus preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go with us.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons.

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house.

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith unto our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every cite, saying that bonds and afflictions shall abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have covered no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you yourselves know, * that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how

he said he is more bluffed to give them to receive.
26 And when he had thus spoken, he knelt down and prayed with them all.

27 And they all went fore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

28 Saying with a soft voice, for the words which he spoke, that they should for his face no more, and they accompanied him unto his ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philip's daughters prophesies. 17 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is refused, and permitted to speak to the people.

1 And it came to passe, that after we were gotten from thence, and had lunched, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Samos.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way with wives and children: all we were out of the citie; and we knelt down on the shore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished, our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (the which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, what mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriage, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There were with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnemon of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared

particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brethren, how many thousands of Jews there are, which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this, that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Then take, and purifie thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may have their heads shaven: and say know that these things wherof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the cite was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediatly took soldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, he felt, that he was born of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uprore, and leddest our men into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

* Numb. 6.18. Chap. 13.13.

* Chap. 15.26.

* Numb. 6.13.

* Chap. 5.39.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city; and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declares at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship 23 As the very commission of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the privilege of a Roman he escapes.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

* Chap.
21. 39.

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers; and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

* Chap.
23.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, what shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwell there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one should hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance.

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for

they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I have been imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and not condemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yes.

28 And the chief captain answered, with a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleads his cause, 3 Ananias commands them to smite him. 7 Diffusion among his accusers. 11 God encourages him. 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sends him to Felix the governor.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou sittest to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I will not, brethren, for he was the high priest: for it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope of resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had said these words, there arose dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit, but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part stood, and strove saying, we find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said. Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, we have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait he went and entered into the castle and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privily, and asked him, what is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horse-men three-score and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may sit Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governour Felix kindest greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them, then came I

with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their counsel.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to thy accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horse-men to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he; when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement-hall.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator, 10 answered for his life and doctrine. 24 He prayeth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence.

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world: and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him a way out of our hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also affirmed, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self.

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple, disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heretic, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets.

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

Chap.
21. 37.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purged in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and objected, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council.

* Chap.
23 6.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and conversed with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

3 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. His answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar.

14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus desireth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

Now when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

¶ Or, as some copies read, if there be any wickedness in him, no more shew ought on ten dayes.

5 Let them therefore said by which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them, more than ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove:

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by the Jews:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews enforced me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the custom of the Romans to deliver any man to die before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be referred unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, judgment.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the cite, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whose I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you; and specially before thee, O king Agrippa; that after examination had, I might have some what to write.

And declareth his life before Agrippa; Chap. xvi. xvii. His conversion and dangerous voyage.

23 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not wish to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa: declareth his life from his childhood: 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus charges him to be made known to his countrymen. 25 Agrippa is almost persuaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hands, answered for himself, 1 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

2 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

3 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews.

4 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify) that after the most straitest sort of our religion: I lived a Pharisee.

5 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

6 Upon which promise our twelve tribes incessantly serving God day and night hope to come for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

7 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

8 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

9 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the sinners did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them.

10 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

11 * Whereupon as I went on Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests:

12 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and then which journeyed with me.

13 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul: why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

14 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

15 But rise and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee.

16 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

17 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

18 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

19 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and

at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles: that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

20 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

21 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

22 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and so the Gentiles.

23 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

24 But he said, I am not mad; most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

25 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hid from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

26 King Agrippa, believe thou the prophets: I know that thou believest.

27 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

28 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

29 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

30 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

31 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome: 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but it was believed. 14 They are tossed 15 and go with tempest. 16 and suffer ship-wreck: 23, 24, 44 yet all come safe to land.

And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia: one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, || Or, over against Salomon:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair haven, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing

Sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past. Paul admonished them.

10 And said unto them: Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

NOT BAIL.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat.

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship: and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

24 Saying, Fear not Paul: thou must be brought before Cæsar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs be of good cheer, for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about mid-night, the ship-men deemed that they drew near to some country.

28 And sounded and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the forepart.

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for these shall not in hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred three-score and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and the loosed the rudder-bands, and hoisted up the main-ree, they gave themselves to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the fore-part stuck fast, and remained unmovable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land.

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 9 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were persuaded, and some believed not. 30 Yet he preached there two years.

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9. So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island came and were healed:

To Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we carried there
three days.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the fourth wind blew and we came the next day to Purcoli.

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes : and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

14 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them: Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spoke against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar: not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

30 For this cause therefore have I called for you: to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him. We neither received letters out of Juda concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

84. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed: after that Paul had spoken one word, We will spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and say,
Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand:
and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross,
and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes
have they closed; lest they should see with their
eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand
with their heart, and should be converted: and I
should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the
salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and
that they will hear it.

39 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him:

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the
ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romans, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 He has his gospel in, and the righteousness which is sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sin: 21 He has mercy the sons of the Gentiles.

DAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, * separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son
Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the
seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And [†] declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and a-
poitleship || for obedience to the faith among all
nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God,
called to be saints: Grace to you and peace
from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First: I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with
my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without
ceasing I make mention of you always in my
prayer.

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you:

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together
|| with you, by the mutuall faith both of you
and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the

* *Heide*
69.
Marth.
12-14.
Mark 4-
12.
Luke 9.
10.
John 12.
40.
Rom 11.
8.

**It Or,
in my
spirit.**

|| Of
20 Jan.

**It's all
in your**

righteousness of the law, shall not his circumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, but whose circumcision is inward, and is in the heart.

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men but of God.

C H A P. III.

1 The Jews prerogative: 2 which they have not lost. 3 Howbeit: the law convinceth them also of sin. 10 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law: 18 but all without difference, by faith only: 21 and yet the law is not abolished.

What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written: * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather as we be slanderously reproved, and so false swear that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no one that doeth good:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways.

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

24. Bring justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

C H A P. IIII

1 Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness: 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise.

16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.

What shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward, not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David, also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works.

7 Saying, blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose fins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised: that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who now are of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the father of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law: but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if it by the law, which are of the law be blessed, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore is of faith: that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all

|| Or
for-
ained.
|| Or
passing
over.

all the seed, nor to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, even God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope, believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith he considered not his own body now dead: when he was about an hundred year old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarys womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith giving glory to God:

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also; so whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead.

25 Who was delivered for our offences; and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

3 Bring justified by faith: we have peace with God: 2 and joy in our hope. 8 that sin we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies. 10 we shall much more be saved bring reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and we joyce in hope of the glory of God.

6 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

7 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

8 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts: by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

9 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

10 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

11 But God commendeth his love towards us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

12 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

13 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

14 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

15 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men: for that all have sinned.

16 For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression: who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence. In also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offences death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one judgement came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sin: 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptism. 12 Let us not sin reign any more, 18 because we have yielded our selves to the service of righteousness, 23 and for that death is the wages of sin.

What shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound.

3 God forbid: how shall we that are dead in sin, live any longer therein?

4 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death.

5 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: as like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

6 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death: we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection.

7 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him: that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

8 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.

9 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

10 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

11 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

12 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

13 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

14 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yield your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

15 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

16 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know

* Gen. 17. 1.
* Or, like unto him.

* Gen. 22. 5.

* Or, by abundance of grace.

* Or, by one offence.

* Or, by one righteousness.

* Or, according to the time.

* Or, in whom

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 2 But we are dead to the law. 3 Yes it was the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good. 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

Now ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband as long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law: so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ: that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held: that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known I lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not cover.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is

good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not, but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5-13 It has harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17, and what of being Gods child, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for. 29 was before-hand derived from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

Here is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

13 There-

12 Therefore brethren we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that all the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only they, but our selves also which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit: for because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that dieth, yet rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long: we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loveth us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise.

18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The poster may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why he first from Abraham the righteousness of faith.

37 Say the truth in Christ. 41 He not, my comfort once also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost.

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kindred according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not only she, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac.

11 (For she children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil: that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said unto her, The * elder shall serve the * younger.

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God, that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? * Shall the thing formed say to him that formed is, Why hast thou made me thus?

¶ Or, every creature.

* Luke 21:28.

¶ Or, that.

¶ Or, foretold.

¶ Or, righteous.

¶ Gen. 21:12.

¶ Gen. 12:10.

¶ Gen. 25:23.

¶ Gen. 25:23.

¶ Gen. 25:23.

¶ Gen. 25:23.

¶ Gen. 25:23.

¶ Gen. 25:23.

¶ Gen. 25:23.

CHAP. XII.

Or, as say, or loss.

their full salvation is *come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the || diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive-tree wert grafted in || amongst them, and with them partake of the root and fatness of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off: that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity, but towards thee, goodness: if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wild by nature: and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that || blindness in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulness of the Gentiles become in.

26 And to all Israel shall be saved, as it is written. * There shall come out of Zion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not || believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not || believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath || concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!

34 * For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: unto whom be glory for ever. Amen.

Or, for them.

Or, hardness.

* Isaiah 59-60.

Or, obeyed.

Or, obeyed.

Or, that them all up 1000-1000. * Isaiah 1 Cor 2, 16.

Gods mercies must move us to praise God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 4 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 7 Love, and many other duties are required of us, 29 Revenge is specially forbidden.

Beleeve you therefore brethren by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophesie let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that || giveth, let him do it || with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, || with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in business: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but || condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written.

* Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection: and many other duties we owe to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenness, and the works of darkness, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are || ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth

Pauls glory :

Romans.

His salutation.

- * Deut. 32.43.
* Psalm 117.1.
* Isaiah 11.10.
10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.
11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.
12 And again *Isaiah* saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am persuaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God; that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glorie through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed.

19 Through mighty signs and wonders by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named; lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you:

24 Whenever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and their doctors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sent to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me.

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and I may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul wishes the brethren as good many, 17 and exhorteth them to take heed of those which cause division and offences, 25 and after sundry salutations maketh great praise and thanks to God.

1 Commend unto you Thebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: 2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints; and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also. 3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Narcissa, and his sister, and Olympus, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall himself Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 Tertinius who wrote this epistle salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel and the preaching

Or. *favif. ang.*

Isaiah 52.15.

Or, many ways, or often, 3 times.

Greek. with you. Ver. 32.

Or, are they obedient.

Or, Julia, 1 Or, Julia

Or, Pauline. 1 Th. 5. 14.

Or, Pauline

1 Th. 5. 14.

Or, Lucius, 1 Th. 5. 14.

1 Pet. 2. 14. Or, Pauline. 1 Th. 5. 14.

of Jesus Christ; (according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began.)

24. But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known

to all nations for the obedience of faith) 27. To God only wife be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phibes servant of the church at Cenchrea.



¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salvation and thanks-givings: 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and representeth their divisions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise 21 by the foolishness of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and mighty, but 27, all the foolish, weak, and men of no account.

Paul called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and brethren our brother.

¶ Unto the church of God, which is at Corinth: to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both them and ours:

¶ Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

¶ I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.

¶ That in every thing ye are enriched by him in all utterance, and in all knowledge.

¶ Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

¶ So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

¶ Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

¶ God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his son Jesus Christ our Lord.

¶ Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgement.

¶ For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

¶ Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

¶ Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

¶ I thank God that I baptized none of you, but I Crispus and Gaius.

¶ Left any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

¶ And I baptized also the household of Stephanes; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

¶ For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

¶ For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, * I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom,

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks, foolishness:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser then men: and the weakness of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, nor many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching is not of human wisdom: yet consisteth in the power of God: and so far excelleth the wisdom of this world, as it is humane frailty, as 18: 14 the natural man cannot understand it.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

¶ For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

¶ And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

¶ And my speech, and my preaching, was not with enticing words of mans wisdom: but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

¶ That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

¶ Nowbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

¶ But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery,

X x 3

Itty,

* Isa. 29 14.

* Isa. 32 18.

* Rom. 1 20.

* March. 12 38.

* Jer 9. 33 24.

* Chap. 1. 17.

* 2 Pet. 1 17.

* Or, p. 1. 17.

* Ge 1. 17.

Revealed the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spiritual, judgeth all things: yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Milk is fit for children. 2 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow work-men. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God. 17 which must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishness.

unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and division, are ye not carnal and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God; ye are Gods; husbandry ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation: and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest.

For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you stretch to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men; for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles for the world, angels and men: 12 the flesh and off-spring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing, that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think of men, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death, for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and we are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place.

12 And labour, working with our own hands: 3

* 2 Pet.

1.16.

* Prov.

27.19.

|| Or,

discern.

et4.

|| Or,

discerned

* Ill.

40.12.

Rom.

11.34.

+ Gr.

shall.

|| Or,

factions.

† Gr acc.

to ding

to man.

* Pfal.

63.12.

Grl. 6.5.

|| Or,

pillage.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

* Job

5.12.

* psalm

94.11.

being reviled, we bleſſe: being persecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 * Being deſamed, we inſult: we are made as the filth of the world: and are the off-ſcouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtruments in Chriſt, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Chriſt Jeſus I have begotten you through the goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus who is my beloved ſon and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt: as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the ſpirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſſuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame unto them, then of rejoicing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Haineus offenders are to be ſhunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned: that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have judged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

5 * To deliver ſuch a one unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For our Chriſt our paſſe-over is ſacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the unleavened bread of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of the world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 ſpecially under iſtals. 9 The unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God. 11 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt: 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt: 16, 17 they muſt not therefore be deſiled.

ARE any of you, having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unſuit, and not before the ſaints?

2 Do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? and if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge who are leaſt ſeemed in the church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongst you? no not one that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be deſrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor offenders, nor abuſers of themſelves with mankind.

10 Not thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the ſpirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly and the belly for meat: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed up the Lord, and will alſo raiſe up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every ſin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own body.

19 What know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He ſtrengtheth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolved.

X X 4 1810

1830 Every man must be content with his own wife. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respect, we may rather marry, or abstain from marrying.

Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

3 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

4 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

5 The wife hath no power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

6 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again: that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

7 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

8 For I would that all men were even as I myself: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

9 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows: It is good for them if they abide even as I. 10 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

11 And unto the married, I command: *ye* not I: but the Lord. Let not the wife depart from her husband:

12 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

13 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and he be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

14 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

15 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean: but now are they holy.

16 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. *† Greek, in peace.*

17 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

18 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

19 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

20 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing: but the keeping of the commandments of God.

21 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

22 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it, but if thou mayest be made free? use it rather.

23 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's (free-man: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christ's servant. *† Greek, made free.*

24 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

25 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

26 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

27 I suppose therefore that this is good for I O, the present distress. I say, that it is good for a man, so to be.

28 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

29 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh, but I spare you.

30 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

31 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not.

32 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

33 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord; how he may please the Lord:

34 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

35 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

36 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

37 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will: he sinneth not: let them marry.

38 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that we will keep his virgin, doth well.

39 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

40 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, one in the Lord.

41 But he is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 2, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must abide our knowledge with charity.

Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

For though thou be called by the name of God, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

But to us there is but one God: the Father of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ by whom are all things; and we by him.

Nowbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

But most commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, nor if we are the better: neither if we eat not, nor are we the worse.

But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

For if any man see thee which hath knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

But when ye sin against the brethren and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

He sheweth his liberties, and that the minister ought to live by the gospel, yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained, so as he neither chargeable nor them. 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

Myne answer to them that do examine me, is this:

Have we not power to eat and to drink?

Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

Who goeth a war-fare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vine-yard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doeth God take care for oxen?

Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that sareth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the

temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

What is my reward then? verily that where I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abide not any power in the gospel.

For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God; but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

And every man that striveth for this mastery, is temperate in all things: Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

The sacraments of the Jews & are types of ours, and their punishments, as examples for us.

We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

And did all eat the same spiritual meat.

And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

Now these things were for our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

Neither

Or, means with them.
Gr. our fathers.
Pridm.
100.15.
Ex 16.
32. 6.

* Numb 25-9. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

* Numb 21-6. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

* Numb 14-37. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

|| Os. 11. Now all these things happened unto them for // examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

|| Os. 12. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

|| Os. 13. There hath no temptation taken you, but // such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

|| Os. 14. Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

|| Os. 15. I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

|| Os. 16. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

|| Os. 17. For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

|| Os. 18. Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

|| Os. 19. What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

* Deut. 32-17. But I say, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

|| Psalm 106-37. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

|| Psalm 20. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger then he?

|| Psalm 21. All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edifie not.

|| Psalm 22. Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

|| Psalm 23. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

* Deut. 10-14. For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

|| Psalm 24-1. If any of them that believe not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

* Deut. 10-14. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not: for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

|| Psalm 24-1. Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

|| Or. 20. For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?

|| Or. 21. Whether therefore ye eat or drink or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

|| Or. 22. Give none offence neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

|| Or. 23. Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit; but the profit of many that they may be saved.

1. He reprovereth them because in holy assemblies, their men prayed with their heads covered: and 2. women with their heads uncovered. 17. and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse: as 21. namely in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23. Lastly, he calleth them to the first in assurance thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2. Now I praise you brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the // ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5. But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8. For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9. Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10. For this cause ought the woman to have // power on her head, because of the angels.

11. Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12. For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13. Judge in your selves: it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14. Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15. But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a // covering.

16. But if any man seem to be contentious, we will have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17. Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18. For first of all, when we come together in the church, I hear that there be // divisions among you, and I partly believe it.

19. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifest among you.

20. When ye come together therefore into one place, // this is not to eat the Lords supper.

21. For in eating every one taketh before others his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22. What have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame // them that have not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24. And when he had given thanks he brake it, and said, Take eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do // in remembrance of me.

Prophecie commended.

I. Corinthians.

Of prophesying and speaking

consequence shall come, whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

¶ For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

¶ Or, *rejoiced.*

11 When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

† Greek, *in a childish.*

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abide faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended, 2-9: and professed before speaking with tongues; 6 by a comparison drawn from unskillful instruments. 12 Such must be referred to edification; 13 as to their end and proper end. 16 The true skill of each is taught, 17 and the abuse taxed. 18 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.*

¶ Offer after charity, and desire if spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie

† Greek *learneth.*

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh my mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spoke with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

¶ Or, *signs.*

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe, or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

† Greek *signifi- cants.*

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words which to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that heareth shall be a Barbarian unto me.

† Greek, *of spirits.*

12 Even so ye, so far as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks with the organ, he is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also; then ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

† Greek, *perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe, nor for them which believe:

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirit of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience as also saith the Lord.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is as the church is, which herself saveth the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Christ's resurrection 13 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 31 The fruits, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing*

showing of them that shall be found alive as the last day.

Most brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

1 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory that I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

2 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:

3 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

5 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

6 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

7 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

8 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

9 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

10 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believe.

11 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

12 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

13 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

14 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

15 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

16 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain: ye are yet in your sins.

17 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

18 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

19 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that sleep.

20 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

21 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

22 But every man in his own order. Christ the first-fruits; after that they that are Christ's, at his coming.

23 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

24 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

25 The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death.

26 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

27 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be sub-

jected unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

28 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

29 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

30 I protest by the Lord's life, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

31 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage is it to me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.

32 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

33 Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

34 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

35 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

36 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be: but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.

37 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him: and to every seed his own body.

38 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

39 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

40 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

41 So also is the resurrection of the dead: it is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption.

42 It is sown in dishonour: it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power.

43 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

44 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

45 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual: but that which is natural, and afterward that which is spiritual.

46 The first man is of the earth earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

47 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

48 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

49 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

50 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed;

51 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

52 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

53 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victory.

54 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

Some read, or, to speak after the manner of men.

* Hosea 13:14. O grave, where is thy sting?

56 The

Collection for the saints.

II. Corinthians.

Paul commendeth Timotheus.

15 The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law.

16 But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

17 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to receive the want of the brethren at Jerusalem: 10 commendeth Timotheus: 12 and after friendly admonitions, 16 sheweth up his epistle with divers salutations.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him: that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberalities unto Jerusalem.

¶ Greek
epi.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Macedonia).

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity. 15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints).

16 That ye submit your selves unto such; and to every one that hel্পeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema. Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

¶ The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him; as in all his afflictions, & so particularly in his last danger in Asia: 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witness of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel: 15 he accuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightness, but of his love towards them.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia.

1 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

3 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

4 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

¶ Or is
wrongly,

5 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in

the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

6 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

7 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia: that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

8 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but only in God which raiseth the dead.

9 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

10 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

11 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

12 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14. As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purposed do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith: but as helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them. 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person. 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14, and the happy success which God gave to his preaching in all places.

But I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *sherry* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment which was inflicted on him.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm your love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive I it, in the person of Christ.

11 Let sarn should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to

preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord.

12 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the favour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministry is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

Do we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to Godward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

Or, deal decisively with.

Or, quicken.

Or, boldness.

¶ Or, of
the Lord
the Spi-
rit.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall come to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
18 But we all with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. III.

1 The delectable how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel: 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily underwent for the same, did redound to the praise of God's power, 11 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternal glory.

¶ Therefore seeing we have this ministry as we have received mercy we fail not.

† Greek, shame.

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, not handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth commend our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

¶ Or, not altogether without help or means.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; 9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are always delivered up to death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

¶ Psalm 116.10.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundance of grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh in us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporal, but things which are not seen, are eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectation of it; and of the general judgement, he laboured to keep a good conscience, 13 not that he may bring boast of himself, 14 but as one that having received life

from Christ, endeavoured to live a new creature in Christ again; 18 and so his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

¶ Or we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead;

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yes, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us, we pray you in Christ stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin: that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he had approved himself a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by imagery of life, 4 and by patient endur- all kinds of affliction and distress for the gospel

angel. 11 Of which he speaketh the more bold-ly among them, because his heart is open to them: 12 And he expecteth the like affliction from them again: 13 exhorting to flee the so-berity and pollution of idolaters, as bring them- selves temples of the living God.

W E then as workers together with him, be- lieve ye also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith: * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in affliction, in necessities, in distresses.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffer- ing, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned.

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left.

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet always rejoicing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 We are not straitened in us, but ye are strai- ned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same (I speak to unto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteous- ness with unrighteousness? and what communi- on hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ, with Bel- iai? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God, with idols? for ye are the temple of the li- ving God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He presidereth in exhorting them to purity of life, and to bear him like affliction as he doth so them. 2 Whereof, left he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had brought in them, and of their loving kind- ness and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former exhortings of them.

HAVING therefore these promises (dearly be- loved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthi- ness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

3 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have outstriped no man, we have defrauded no man.

4 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that you are in our house so die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without wars, fightings, within wars fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the con- solation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourn- ing, your fervent mind toward me, so that I re- joyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance, for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to sal- vation, not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sor- rowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yes, what clearing of your selves, yet what indignation, yet what fear, yet, what vehement desire, yet, what zeal, yet, what revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, not for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear un- to you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your com- fort, yes, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we speak all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abun- dant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 2 by commendation of their former forwardness, 3 by the example of Christ, 4 and by the spiritual profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 5 commending to them the integrity and willingness of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhorta- tion, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this business.

MOREOVER brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I bear record) yes, and beyond their power, they were willing of them- selves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

And this say ye, not as we hope, but first give their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, as that ye abound in this grace also.

I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

And herein I give my advice for this is expedient for you, who have begun before his office to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

† Greek, willing.

Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their wants, that their abundance also may be a supply for your wants, that there may be equality.

* Exod. 16.18.

As it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches:

And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind.

|| Or, bish.

Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things; but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

|| Or, do hath.

Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be inquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

Wherefore they say to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

He yieldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardness, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. And he proved them in stirring them up to a plentiful alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seeds, to which shall result a great increase to them, and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.

Or as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

For I know the forwardness of your mind,

for which I thank you to them of Macedonia, that Achaiah was ready a year ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, than as I said, ye may be ready:

Lest haply if they of Macedonia compassed me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this kind abundant boasting.

Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, in whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousness.

But this, I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

Every man according as he purposed in his heart, so let him give, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown: and increase the fruits of your righteousness.

Being enriched in every thing, to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

While by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men:

And by their prayer for you, which shall after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who dispersed the weakness of his presence, and badly presence, he setteth out the spiritual might and authority with which he is armed against all adversary powers, assuring them that as his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: and without taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compass, and venturing themselves into other men's labours.

Now I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am basic among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which I think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh.

For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.

Casting down all imaginations, and every high thing, that maketh itself against the knowledge of God.

† Greek, willing.

* Exod. 16.18.

* Psa. 112.9.

* Luke 11.14.

* Psa. 112.9.

* Luke 11.14.

* Luke 11.14.

|| Or, do hath.

|| Or, do hath.

|| Or, do hath.

|| Or, do hath.

|| Or, do hath.

every thought to the obedience of Christ;

And having in a reasonable way to revenge all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.

Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself, that he is Christ, let him of himself think this again, that he is Christ, even so are we Christ.

For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

That I may not seem as if I would reprove you by letters.

For his letters (say they) are mighty and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, they are not wise.

But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us: a measure to reach even unto you.

For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in preaching the gospel of Christ:

Not Boasting of things without our measure, that of other mens labours: But having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our abundance.

To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans limit of things made ready to our hand.

But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

For not he that commendeth himself is approved; but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI

Out of his love he over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of his false apostles, than of him, he entered into a word of commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any other charge, 13 showing that he was not inferior to those diligent workers in any legal prerogative, 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all this of suffering for his ministry, far superior.

Would to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed I bear with me.

For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not excepted, ye might well bear with him.

For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very highest apostles.

But though I be rude in speech, yet not in

knowledge; but we have made manifest unto you, and manifest among you in all things.

Have I committed in Corinth anything of which you might be ashamed? because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

I rebell other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep my self.

As the truth of Christ is in me, I shall man & Greek, shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

Wherefore? because I love you not? God shall knoweth.

But what I do, that I will do, that I may not be cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

For such are false apostles, as deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed, as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

I say again, Let no man think me a fool, if otherwise yet as a fool I receive praise, that I may boast my self a little.

That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man chast himself, if a man smite you on the face.

I speak as concerning reproach as though we had been weak: howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

Are they Hebrews? for am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in death often.

Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, twice I suffered shipwreck: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by false brethren, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

In weakness, and in painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

Christ, which is blessed for evermore; knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the citie of the Damascus with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelations, yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities.

21 Blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting. 24 He promitteth to come to them again, but yet altogether in the affliction of a father, so although he feareth he shall to his grief find many offenders, and publick disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glorie. It will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glorie, yet of my self I will not glorie, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glorie, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to do, or that he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except is be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: neverthelesse being strait, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ, but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, back-bitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threateneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a trial of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.

THIS is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent now, I write to run which heretofore have sinned, and so all other: that if I come again I will not spare;

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, nor that we should appear approved; but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpness according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucius.

if possible.

* See Ezek. 28-29.

† Cruck; your souls.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

Wherein he sheweth that they have so soon left him and the gospel & accuseth those that preach any other gospel than he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men; but of God: 13 and sheweth what he was before his calling; 17 and what he did presently after it.

Paul an apostle: not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

1 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

2 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

3 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

4 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

5 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

6 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

7 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

8 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

9 For do I now persuade men or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

10 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

11 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

12 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion; how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

13 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

14 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace:

15 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

16 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

17 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

18 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

19 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

20 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia:

21 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea, which were in Christ.

22 But they had heard only, That he which

persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

23 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: and that he resisted Peter, and sold him the reason: 14 why he and other bring Jews, do desire in Christ to be justified, by faith, and not by works: and that they live not in sin: who are so justified.

Then fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren, unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus: that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an hour: that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship: that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that

they were made in order to be justified by Christ, and not by the works of the law. The works of the law shall no way be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live; yet abide I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 Hearken what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that believe are justified; 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this is shewed by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who have bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered (so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident; for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, * the man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man dishonoureth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was continued before of God in Christ, the law which

was continued, and they are justified, are not under the law, but under the promise of grace.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then saith the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our school-master to bring us unto Christ: that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardians till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to the law. 14 He remembreth that good will to him, and his to them. 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the promise.

NOW I say, that the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we when we were children were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, wherunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes; and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

|| Or, so
Eph. 1.

|| Or,
imposed.

* Gen.
22. 3.

* Deut.
27. 26.

* Hab.
2. 4.

Rom. 1.

27.

* Levit.

24. 5.

* Deut.

31. 23.

|| Or,
Galatians

11 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.
12 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not: nor rejected: but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

13 Where is then the blessedness ye spoke of? For I bear you record that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

14 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

15 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

16 Not it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

17 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you.

18 I desire to be present with you how, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

19 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

20 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free woman.

21 But he who was of the bond woman was born after the flesh: but he of the free woman was by promise.

22 What things are an allegory, for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

23 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and is answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

24 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

25 For it is written, * Rejoice thou barren that bearest not, break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

26 Now ye, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

27 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

28 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

29 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, and not to observe circumcision: 12 but rather love which is the sum of the law. 13 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh: 14 and the fruits of the Spirit, 15 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love,

7 He did not well, who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 The persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear his judgement, whatsoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies.

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith.

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath sinned; 2 and to bear one another's burden; 3 to be liberal to their teachers; 4 and not to be of evil doing. 5 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 6 He glorifieth in making, save in the cross of Christ.

2 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness, considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

3 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

4 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

5 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

6 For every man shall bear his own burden.

7 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

8 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

|| O. who did drive you back.

* Levit. 19. 13. March.

23. 39.

|| Or. ful. 22. 101.

|| Or. Passions.

|| Or. al. though.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap; if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised: that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanks-giving for the Ephesians; 4 he treateth of our election; 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper foundation of mans salvation. 13 And because the bright of this mystrie cannot easily be obtained without, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possess themselves in Christ.

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystrie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth: even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Crave not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of him, his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places:

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his bodie, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good work, and 13 being brought near by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forerunners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

2 Not you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins,

3 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

4 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

5 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

6 Even when we were dead in sins hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

Or.

10r.

10n.

Or.

10n.

Or.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

10n.

6 And hath called us together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kinde to us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of your selves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his work-manhip, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands.

12 That at the time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments, contained in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity: thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were a far off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and sojourners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God:

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone.

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are built together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

3 The hidden myserie: 4 that the Gentiles should be saved: 5 was made known to Paul by revelation: 6 and to him was that grace given that he should preach it: 7 He desireth them not to fall for his tribulation: 8 and prayeth 9 that they may preserve the great love of Christ toward them.

For this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles.

1 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

2 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myserie, (as I wrote afore in few words.

3 Whereby when ye read ye may understand my knowledge in the myserie of Christ)

4 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit:

5 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

6 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

7 Unto me who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given: that I should preach

among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,

8 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the myserie, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

9 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God:

10 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

11 In whom we have boldnesse and access with confidence by the faith of him.

12 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

13 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ:

14 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.

15 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glorie, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:

16 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

17 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depeth, and height:

18 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

19 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

20 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 Hearkeneth to wisdom: 2 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers gifts: unto men that his church might be edified and adorned up in Christ. 3 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles: 4 to put on the new man: 5 to cast off lying: and so corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meeknesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love.

3 Endeavouring to keep the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism.

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended on high, he led captive captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?)

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 * And he gave some, apostles, and some, prophets: and some, evangelists, and some, pastors and teachers.

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministration, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unitie of the faith, and

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

To put on the new man

and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man: unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

24 That ye henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse: whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

25 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

26 * From whom the whole bodie fully joyned together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the bodie, unto the edifying of it self in love.

27 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind.

28 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

29 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleannesse with greedinesse.

30 But ye have not so learned Christ:

31 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus.

32 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

33 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind:

34 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holinesse.

35 Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

36 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

37 Neither give place to the devil:

38 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

39 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good, to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

40 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

41 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

42 * And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God, for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After general exhortations to love: 3 to flee fornication: 4 and all uncleannesse, 7 way to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he desires to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 31 even as Christ doth his Church.

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children.

3 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

Exhortations to love

2 But fornication, and all uncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it be not be once named amongst you: as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthie, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know that no whore-monger, nor uncleane person, nor covetous man who is so idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now 15 ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodness and righteousness, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ill-reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 * See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwile but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word:

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For our man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Mysterie this: as every one of you in particular

|| Or, being given.
* Coloss. 2.19.

* Rom. 7.21.
|| Or, hindereth.

|| Or, he is the head of the church.

|| Or, 22.

|| Or, 23.

|| Or, 24.

* 2 Cor. 13.14.

|| Or, belief.

|| Or, 12.

* 1 John 1.7.

* Coloss. 3.12.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

* 1 Cor. 13.14.

to love his wife even as himself, and the
 as for the reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents, 9 of
 servants toward their masters. 16 Our life is
 a warfare, 23 not only against flesh and blood,
 but also spiritual enemies. 25 The constant pro-
 mizer of a Christian, 28 and how it ought to be
 used. 31 Tychicus is commended.

Children obey your parents in the Lord: for
 this is right.

3 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the
 first commandment with promise)

5 That it may be well with thee, and thou
 mayest live long on the earth.

6 And ye fathers, provoke not your children
 to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and
 admonition of the Lord.

7 Servants, be obedient to them that are your
 masters according to the Lord, with fear and
 trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto
 Christ:

9 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as
 the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from
 the heart;

11 With good will doing service, as to the
 Lord, and not to men:

13 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any
 man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord,
 whether he be bond or free.

15 And ye masters, do the same things unto
 them, as the Lord hath commanded: knowing that
 your master also is in heaven; neither is there
 respect of persons with him.

17 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord,
 and in the power of his might.

19 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye
 may be able to stand against the wiles of the
 devil:

21 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood,

but against principalities, against powers, against
 the rulers of the darkness of this world, against
 spiritual wickedness in high places.

23 Wherefore take unto you the whole ar-
 mour of God, that ye may be able to withstand
 in the evil day, and having done all to stand.

25 Stand therefore, having your loins girt
 about with truth, and having on the breast-plate
 of righteousness:

27 And your feet shod with the preparation
 of the gospel of peace.

29 Above all, taking the shield of faith, where-
 with ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts
 of the wicked.

31 And take the helmet of salvation, and the
 sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

33 Praying always with all prayer and sup-
 plication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto
 with all perseverance, and supplication for all
 saints.

35 And for me, that utterance may be given
 unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to
 make known the mystery of the gospel:

37 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that
 I therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to
 speak.

39 But that ye also may know my affairs, and
 how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faith-
 full minister in the Lord, shall make known to
 you all things.

41 Whom I have sent unto you for the same
 purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that
 he might comfort your hearts.

43 Peace be to the brethren, and love with
 faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus
 Christ.

45 Grace be with all them that love our Lord
 Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by
 Tychicus.

Or,

wicked

spins.

Or,

harshly.

Or,

having

overcome

all.

Or,

in a

chain.

Or,

thereof.

Or,

with in-

corru-

ptions.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the
 PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 He testifieth his thankfulness to God, and his
 love toward them, for the fruits of their faith,
 and fellowship in his sufferings: 9 daily praying
 to him for their increase in grace. 16 He testifieth
 what good the faith of Christ had received by his
 troubles at Rome: 21 and how ready he is to
 glorify Christ, either by his life or death: 27 ex-
 horting them to visit. 28 and to forsake in
 persecution.

Paul and Timotheus the servants of
 Jesus Christ, to all the saints in
 Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi,
 with the bishops and deacons:

Grace be unto you and peace
 from God our Father, and from the
 Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance
 of you,

5 Always in every prayer of mine for you all
 making request with joy.

7 For your fellowship in the gospel from the
 first day until now.

9 Being confident of this very thing, that he
 which hath begun a good work in you, will per-
 form it until the day of Jesus Christ.

11 Even as it is meet for me to think this of
 you all, because I have you in my heart, in as

much as both in my bonds, and in the defence
 and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are part-
 takers of my grace.

3 For God is my record, how greatly I long
 after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

5 And this I pray, that your love may abound
 yet more and more in knowledge; and in all
 judgment:

7 That ye may approve things that are ex-
 cellent, that ye may be sincere, and without
 offence till the day of Christ:

9 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness,
 which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and
 praise of God.

11 But I would ye should understand, bre-
 thren, that the things which happened unto me
 have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the
 gospel.

13 So that my bonds are manifest in all the
 palace, and in all other places.

15 And many of the brethren in the Lord, wax-
 ing confident by my bonds, are much more bold,
 to speak the word without fear.

17 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy
 and strife, and some also of good will.

19 The one preach Christ of contention, not
 sincerely, supposing to add addition to my
 bonds:

Or,

partakers

with me

of grace

Or,

finer.

Or,

17.

Or,

disser.

Or,

for Christ

Or,

Colours

quar-

Or,

to all

others.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in presence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my bodie, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleness of mind, by the example of Christ's humility and exaltation: 12 to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world: 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth: 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vain glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him

and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timothy to you shortly, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, as soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow soldier; but your messengers, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause than they, to trust in the righteousness of the law: which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and loss, to gain Christ and his righteousness, in whom he acknowledgeth his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to better minds, 17 and to imitate him: and so declineth the wayes of carnal Christians.

Finally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

as for the gains *of his life in chains* 19 *and so do*
conclude with prayer and satisfactions.

For we are the circumcision, which worship
 God in the spirit, and joyce in Christ Iesus and
 have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the
 flesh: If any other man thinke that he hath
 wherof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of
 Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of
 the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church:
 touching the righteousness which is in the law,
 blamelesse.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I
 counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but
 losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of
 Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered
 the losse of all things: and do count them but
 dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own
 righteousness, which is of the law; but that which
 is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness
 which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of
 his resurrection, and the fellowship of his suffer-
 ings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the re-
 surrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, ei-
 ther were already perfect: but I follow after, if
 that I may apprehend that for which also I am
 apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have ap-
 prehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting
 things which are behind, and reaching forth unto
 those things which are before.

14 I preile toward the mark, for the prize of
 the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect,
 be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be other-
 wise minded, God shall reveal even this unto
 you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already
 attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind
 the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and
 mark them, which walk so, as ye have us for an
 example:

18 (For many walk of whom I have told you
 often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they*
are the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is
 their belly, and whose glory is in their shame,
 who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from
 whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord
 Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile bodie, that it
 may be fashioned like unto his glorious bodie ac-
 cording to the working whereby he is able even
 to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

From particular admonitions 4 be proceeded to
 general exhortations, 10 showing how he rejoiced
 at their libertie towards him lying in prison
 not so much for the supply of his own wants,

as for the gains *of his life in chains* 19 *and so do*
conclude with prayer and satisfactions.

Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and
 longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast
 in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Blasidius, and beseech Syntyche,
 that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow,
 help those women which laboured with me in the
 gospel, with Clement also, and with other my
 fellow-labourers; whose names are in the book
 of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway, and again I say,
 Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men.
 The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by
 prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let
 your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all un-
 derstanding, shall keep your hearts and minds
 through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally brethren, whatsoever things are true,
 whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things
 are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever
 things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good
 report: if there be any vertue, and if there be
 any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned
 and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and
 the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now
 at the last your care of me hath flourished again.
 wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked op-
 portunitie.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I
 have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith
 to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know
 how to abound: every where, and in all things I
 am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry,
 both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which
 strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that
 ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philipians know also, that in the
 beginning of the gospel, when I departed from
 Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as
 concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and
 again unto my need.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire
 fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, hav-
 ing received of Epaphroditus the things which
 were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a
 sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need ac-
 cording to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now unto God and our father be glory for
 ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Iesus: the bre-
 thren which are with me greet you.

22. All the saints salute you, chiefly they that
 are of Cæsars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with
 you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philipians from
 Rome; by Epaphroditus.

¶ Or, de-
 servable.

¶ Or, 3
 revived.

¶ Or, 2
 have re-
 ceived all

11. Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

12. And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

13. Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

14. And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in us.

15. Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath dayes:

16. Which are a shadow of things to come: but the body is of Christ.

17. Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind:

18. And not holding the head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

19. Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the judgments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances? (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

20. Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

21. Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship and humilitie, and a neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1. He exhorted them to let forbear in prayer, to be watchful, to mortification, to be put off the old man, and to put on Christ, is importing to observe humilitie, and other several duties.

2. Ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

3. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

4. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

5. When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

6. Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatrie:

7. For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

8. In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

9. But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

10. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

11. And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

12. Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

13. Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long suffering:

14. Following one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you: in this do ye.

15. And above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

16. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.

17. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

18. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

19. Whys, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is the Lord.

20. Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

21. Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

22. Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

23. Servants, obey in the Lord your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

24. And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

25. Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

26. But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the same, which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. III.

1. He exhorted them to let forbear in prayer, to be watchful, to mortification, to be put off the old man, and to put on Christ, is importing to observe humilitie, and other several duties.

2. Masters give unto your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

3. Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

4. Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

5. That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

6. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

7. Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

8. All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you: who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

9. Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

10. With Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

11. Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner greeteth you: and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments, if he come unto you, receive him)

12. And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

13. Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, greeteth you, alwayes laboursing for striving.

Or, striving, for striving, verily

I. Or,
stand
 ready for you in prayer, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.
 17 For I bear this record, that he hath a great reward for you, and that ye are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
 18 Take the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.
 19 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.
 20 And when this epistle is read amongst you,

cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry, which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mine self of them sent Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: 2 and also how well he was persuaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith and conversion to God.

PAUL and SILVANUS, and TIMOTHEUS, unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father.

I Or,
beloved
 4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction: with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were examples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord: not only in Macedonia and Achaia: but also in every place your faith to God ward is spread abroad: so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead: even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it: 2 A reason is rendered both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOR your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in

trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not in pleasing men: but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor cloak of covetousness. God is witness.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdened, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children).

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also, thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own country-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sin always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again, but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

Paul to blissh his great love to the Thessalonians; partly by leading Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them; partly by rejoicing in their well doing; 10 and partly by praying for them; and desiring a safe coming unto them.

Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timothy our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that we are appointed thereto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation: even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause; when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timothy came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always; desiring greatly to see us: as we also desire you:

7 Therefore, Brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress, by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you: for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God.

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith:

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godliness, 6 to live soberly and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own business, 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgement.

Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and I exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That ye should go beyond and defraud, his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such: as we also have forewarned you; and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth his own body, who hath also given and us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly towards them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore I comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

He placeth it in the former description of Christs coming to judgement, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the epistle.

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore I comfort you, brethren, as also ye do, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among your selves.

Or, beset.
Or, disorder.
ly.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak; be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Dripse not prophesings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blamelesse unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that callith you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

Or, adges.

¶ The second epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the T H E S S A L O N I A N S.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul commendeth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith love, and patience: 21 and therein shall we see divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution: what of the which is taken from the righteous judgement of God.

Paul and Silvanus, and Timotheus unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ,

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glorie in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God: that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels.

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glorie of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He warneth them to continue steadfast in the truth received: 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of antichrist, before the day of the Lord come.

15 And sheweth upon reproach his former vexation, and prayeth for them.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him.

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what I withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: onely he who now letteth, will stay, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.

9 Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.

10 And with all deceivablenesse of unrighteousnesse, in them that perish, because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleevd not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you for salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glorie of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and

4 Grecks, angels of his power.
Or, guiding.

Or, voice.
Self.

Or, holdeth.

Or, saying.

hath

hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace.

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 *He encreaseth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 6 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 groweth them divers precepts, especially to shun idleness and all company, 6 And last of all concludes with prayer and salutation.*

† Greek, my man, † Greek, alford
Finally, brethren pray for us, that the word of the Lord *†* may have free course, and be glorified even as it is with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from *†* unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

† Or, the patient of Christ.
5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and *†* into *†* the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an example unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not works neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, *†* be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word *†* by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him: that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be withi you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

† Or, false nos. † Or, for as he has man by an epistle.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothie is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of his calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

† Or, Paul
Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope,

2 Unto Timothie, my own son in the faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia: that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then god edifying, which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

† Or, not coming in.
6 From which some *†* having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling:

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor wherof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane: for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers.

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with man-kind, for men-stealers, for

liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for, that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation: that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, to a pattern to them which should hereafter beleve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothie, according to the propheties which went before on thee: that thou by them mightest war a good warfare:

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made ship-wrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan: that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *This is it more to pray, and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should*

¶ Or,
desire.

¶ Or,
ominous
place.

¶ Or,
a testi-
mony.

¶ Or,
praised.

¶ Or,
modest.
¶ Or,
was ready
to quarrell
and offer
wrong, as
one in
wine.
¶ Or,
one newly
come to the
faith.

should be striven. 13 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods words in child-birth if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions and giving of thanks be made for all men :

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour :

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety: not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array :

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops and deacons, and their wives should be qualified. 14 and so what and Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality apt to teach :

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous :

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God ?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, fervent, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIIII.

He foretelleth him in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And so the end what Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils :

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron :

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving :

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thyself unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of a life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance :

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou as an example of the believers, in words, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thyself wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto thy doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be observed in respecting 9 Of widows. 17 Of slaves. 23 A precept for Timothies health.

Rebuke the many sins before who judge
men, and some words do follow after.

Rebuke the elder, but let him be as a
father, and the younger men as brethren:

1 The elder women as mothers, the younger
as sisters with all purity.

2 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

3 But if any widow have children or nephews,
let them learn first to shew piety at home, and
to requite their parents: for that is good and ac-
ceptable before God.

4 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desola-
te, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplica-
tions and prayers night and day.

5 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead
while she liveth.

6 And these things give in charge, that they
may be blamelesse.

7 But if any provide not for his own, and spe-
cially for those of his ownhouse, he hath denied
the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

8 Let not a widow be taken into the number,
under three-score years old, having been the wife
of one man.

9 Well reported of for good works if she have
brought up children, if she have lodged strangers,
if she have washed the saints feet, if she have re-
lieved the afflicted, if she have diligently fol-
lowed every good work.

10 But the younger widows refuse: for when
they have begun to wax wanton against Christ,
they will marry.

11 Having damnation, because they have cast
off their first faith.

12 And withall they learn to be idle, wandering
about from house to house, and not onely idle,
but raters also and busie-bodies, speaking things
which they ought not.

13 I will therefore that the younger women
marry, bear children, guide the house, give none
occasion to the adversary, to speak reproachfully.

14 For some are already turned aside after
Satan.

15 If any man or woman that believeth have
widows, let them relieve them, and let not the
church be charged, that it may relieve them that
are widows indeed.

16 Let the elders that rule well, be counted
worthy of double honour, especially they who
labour in the word and doctrine.

17 For the scripture saith, *Thou shalt not
muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and,
*The labourer is worthy of his reward.

18 Against an elder receive not an accusation,
but before two or three witnesses.

19 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others
also may fear.

20 I charge thee before God and the Lord Je-
sus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe
these things, without preferring one before an-
other, doing nothing by partiality.

21 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be
partaker of other mens sins, keep thy self pure.

22 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine
for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

23 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going
before to judgement: and some men they follow
after.

24 Likewise also the good works of some
are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise
cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 2 Not to have fellowship
with new-fangled teachers. 3 Godliness is great
gain: 4 and love of money the root of all evil.

5 Thus Timothy is to be, and what is to follow.

17 And when thou admonish the rich, to the
purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane
brawling.

Ite to many servants as are under the yoke,
count their own masters worthy of all honour,
that the name of God, and his doctrine be not
blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let
them not despise them, because they are brethren:
but rather do them service, because they are
faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit.
These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not
to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord
Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is accord-
ing to godliness:

4 He is proud, knowing nothings, but dotting
about questions and strifes of words, whereof
cometh envie, strifes, railings, evil-furnishings:

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds,
and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is
godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great
gain.

7 For we brought nothing into the world, and
it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be there-
with content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into tempta-
tion, and a snare, and into many foolish, and hurt-
full lusts, which drown men in destruction and
perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evils,
which while some covered after, they have ejected
from the faith, and pierced themselves through
with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, see these things,
and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith,
love, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on
eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and
hast professed a good profession before many
witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who
quickneth all things, and before Christ Jesus,
who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good
confession.

14 That thou keep this commandment without
spot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our
Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the
blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings,
and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in
the light, which no man can approach unto, whom
no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be ho-
nour and power everlasting, Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world,
that they be not high minded, nor trust in un-
certain riches, but in the living God, who giveth
us richly all things to enjoy:

18 That they do good, that they be rich in
good works, ready to distribute, willing to
communicate:

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good
foundation against the time to come, that they
may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy keep that which is committed
to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain bablings
and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred con-
cerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

22 The first to Timothy was written from Lao-
dicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia
Pacatiana.

¶ The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to T I M O T H I E.

CHAP. I.

CHAP. II.

Pauls love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grand-mother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him: So be steadfast and patient in persecution, and so persevere in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and saying profane and vain babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 23 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servants of the Lord ought so to behave himself.



Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy my dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my fore-fathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night & day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grand-mother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gospel:

11 Wherunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the like cause I also suffer these things, nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing, which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord gave mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

Thou therefore my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for mastery, yet is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 The husband-man that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil-doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying. For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we beleeve not, yet he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a work-man that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

¶ Or, trusted.

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

¶ Or, by

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, & patient:

[Or, for having.]

25 In meeknesse in strutting those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

[Greek, meekness.]

26 And that they may recover themselves, out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

[Greek, salute alive.]

CHAP. III.

1 He admonisheth him of the times to come, & describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.

His know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trace-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, dispisers of those that are good;

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasure more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts;

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, disreputable concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering charity, patience;

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch at Iconium at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yes, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine for reproof, for correction for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, & thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: & certifieth him of the necessity of his death: 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the

jealous: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering. 19 And soon after he writeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word: be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, & make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou aware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me; but all men forsook me: I pray God, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timothy, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ The epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

C H A P. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. & How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The manner of evil speakers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

But a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godliness.

2 || In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst see in order the things that are || wanting, and ordain elders in every cite, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or untuly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the Reward of God: not self-willed, nor soon angry, nor * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre:

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of || good men, sober, just, holy, temperate.

9 Holding fast the faithful word: || as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many untuly, and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped: who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be found in the faith:

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving, is nothing pure: but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work || reprobate.

C H A P. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine.

2 That the aged men be || sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise: that they be in behaviour as becometh || holiness, not || false accusers, nor given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be || sober, to love their husbands, to love their children.

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be || sober, || Or, minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity.

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned: that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things: not || answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity: that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men.

12 Teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour, Jesus Christ.

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

C H A P. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach: and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate heretics: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so conclude it.

Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work;

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and || love of || Or, God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost:

6 Which he shed on us || abundantly, through || Or, Jesus Christ our Saviour.

7 That being justified by his grace, we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly: that they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law, for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

Or, *prose*
louis
paus.

- 12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee; or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me, to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
- 13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
- 14 And let ours also learn to maintain good

works for necessary use, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

¶ He rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon: & whom he desireth to forgive his servants Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

Paul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer, and Archippus our fellow-labourer and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God-making mention of thee always in my prayers.

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus & toward all saints,

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold to Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that

in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing: that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season that thou shouldst receive him for ever.

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant a brother beloved, especially to me: but how much more unto thee both in the flesh, and in the Lord.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand. I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in the obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus.

24 Marcus Aristarchus Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels; both in person and office.

God who at sundrie times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets.

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by 44 Son-whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right-hand of the majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever, a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness above thy fellows, therefore God even thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

† Gr.
right.
wise.
strong.
† Psalm
103:25.
Gr.

works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it is first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if || *Jesus* had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a || rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour, therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of || unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, *Jesus* the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace: that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.*

For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who || can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, to also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, *Christ* glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, || in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, || is unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, even those who by reason of use of an have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be steadfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

Therefore leaving || the principles of the doctrine of *Christ*, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God.

2 Of the doctrine of baptism, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gifts, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them || by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name: in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire, that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, || confirmed it by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that which is within the veil;
20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec: 11. and so far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.

For this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousness and after that also king of Salem, which is king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abiding a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils,

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people, according to the law, that is, of their brethren: though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham; and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood; for under it the people received the law; what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec; and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest.

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect; but the bringing in of a better hope, altho by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made priest,

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said un-

to him; * The Lord sware and will not repent. * Psa. Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternal priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7. and the temporal covenant with the fathers; by the eternal covenant of the gospel.

Now of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majestic in the heavens:

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is also of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things; as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For he (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he (saith) Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant, that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, (saith the Lord,) * I will put my laws into their minds, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

20 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousness, and their fins, and their iniquities will I remember no more.
21 In that he saith, A new covenant; he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 for inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

1 Then verily the first covenant had also ^{Or, ordinances} of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candle-stick and the table and the shew bread, which is called ^{Or, the} the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost thus signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves; but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy places, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit, offereth himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament; they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 Now a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilst the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took

the blood of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people;

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Not yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place; every year with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world; but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement;

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakness of the law-sacrifices, 10 The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered, 14 For ever hath taken away sin, 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

1 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered: because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith: Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body thou hast prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the law.

9 Then said he, Lo-I come to do thy will: (O God) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sins.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God:

Or, people

Or, thou hast prepared

me.

23 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his foot-stool.

24 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

25 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for this he that he had said before,

26 I say for the covenant that I will make with them after those days, faith the Lord: I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

* Jerem.
31-33.

27 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

28 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

|| Or,
Liberty.

29 Having therefore, brethren, || boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

|| Or,
new
made.

30 By a new and living way which he hath || consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh:

31 And having an high priest over the house of God:

32 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

33 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithful that promised)

34 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

35 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

36 For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

37 But a certain fearful looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

38 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

39 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

* Deut.
32-35.
Rom.
22-19.

40 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth unto me: I will recompense, faith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

41 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

42 But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

43 Partly whilst ye were made a gazing-stock, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

44 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

45 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

46 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

47 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

48 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

49 But we are not of them who draw back un-

to perdition: but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old times.*

Now faith is the || substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, || yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, || moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house: by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude; and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died || in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly if they had been mindful of that country, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son.

18 || Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, I made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the pass-over, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red-sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them: that beleaved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions.

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valliant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruel mockings, and scourginges, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn slunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 2 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us: and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contra-

dition of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children: My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they vexed us for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of it: Or, the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness fall from springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Left there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest:

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the

Or, may be shaken. the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

Or, let us bold say. 28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved: let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousness, 7 to regard God's preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confess Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governments, 18 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.

Et brotherly love continue.

1 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

2 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar wherof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, as the Lord, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothee is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothee.

The generall epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask promises of God, 12 and in our trials not to impugn our weaknesse, or sins unto him, 19, but rather to hearken to the word, 20 meditate in it, and to do therewith, 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

James a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God: that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16. Do not enter any beloved brethren.
17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18. Of his own will began he us with the word of grace, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creature.

19. Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrained word, which is able to save your souls.

22. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass.

24. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25. But who looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27. Pure religion is this. To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unstained from the world.

CHAP. II.

1. *Let my brethren be Christians, profitless toward the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 12. For they are one as he having no respect: 14. and not so boast of faith where we doubt, 17. which is but a dead faith: 19. the faith of devils: 21. and of Abraham, 25. and Rahab.*

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment:

3. And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place, and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my foot-stool:

4. Attention not then partial to your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised in them that love him?

6. But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgement-seat?

7. Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8. If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well.

9. But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors.

10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no

adultery, put if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13. For he that hath judged without mercy, thus sheweth no mercy unto us, yet resisteth against judgement.

14. What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which they need, full to the body, what doth it profit?

17. Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith, without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19. Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21. Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22. I see thou hast faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25. Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26. For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1. *We are not valiantly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5. but rather to bridle the tongue, a little manner, but a powerful instrument of much good, and great harm: 12. They who be truly wise, be mild, and pleasant, without envying and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3. Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us, and we tame about their whole body.

4. Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

|| On glorish.

† Greek, by it self. || Some copied read, 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26.

|| On show self. * Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.

|| On words.

|| On judge.

|| On wood.

† Greek, nature. † Greek, natural.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Thewith bless we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wife man and endured with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts glorie not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. III.

1 We are to strive against covetousness 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good success of worldly business, but mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence even of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain. The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another brethren: he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to mor-

row we will go such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance.

7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing: 13 to pray in adversity, 14 sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our several faults: 18 pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

Go to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which hath reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of saboth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take my brethren the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yes be yes, and your nay, my, left ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church: and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

On
hole.

Or,
marvellous,
Greek,
summed,
or un-
given-
ness.
Or,
without
wrong-
ing.

Or,
waul-
ings.
Or,
plea-
sures.

Or,
pleasures.

Or,
unwilling-
ly.
Prov.
9.14.
1 Pet.
3.3.

Prov.
27.1.

100. in the
page.

1. And as it was a time of judgment upon the nations, and he rained down the earth by the space of three years and six months.

2. And he rained again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

1. Therefore, if any man will love the truth, and keep himself from idols, let him know, that he which shall receive the finer from the error of his ways, shall save a soul from death, and shall win a multitude of sins.

¶ The first epistle generally of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1. He blesseth God for his manifold mercies, 10. shewing that the salvation in Christ is no new thing, 13. and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born a new by the word of God.

Peter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.

2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

† Greek, much.

3. Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercie, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.

7. That the trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom though now ye sorrow, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9. Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10. Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you.

11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

† Greek, possibly.

13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

14. As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15. But as he which hath called you is holy; so

be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16. Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, pass the time of your sojourning here as fearers.

18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish, and without spot.

20. Who verily was fore ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.

21. Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory that your faith, and hope might be in God.

22. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: for that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.

23. Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man is as the flower of grass: the grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25. But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He delivereth them from the branch of charity:

4. shewing that Christ is the foundation upon which they are built, 11. He beseecheth them also to abstain from filthy lusts, 18. as he exhorts to sing psalms: 19. and teacheth them how to obey their masters, 20. patiently suffering for well-doing, after the example of Christ.

Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrites, and envy, and all evil speakings.

2. As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3. If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5. Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God, by Jesus Christ.

6. Wherefore if it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, precious; and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious, but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner.

¶ And

Exhortations to cease from sin.

Chap. V.

Feed the flock.

Jerusalem in the belly, to the jaws of men; but to the will of God.

For the time past of our life may suffice us to pursue without the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excesses of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excesses of riot, speaking evil of you:

Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead: that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Blessed be that think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

But rejoice in as much as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a brawler, in other mens matters.

Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God on this behalf.

For the time is come that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinners appear?

Wherein, in their hearts, they are living to the will of God; comforted by the hope of that which is to come, as usual in the Christian's heart.

Chap. VI. The exhortation to the flock to be ready to suffer for Christ, and to be sober and watch unto prayer.

He glory which is among you, which you have obtained by the will of God, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock.

And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that shall not fade away.

Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: for, all of you be subject one to another; and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

Cast all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour.

Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

By servants a faithful brother, as I suppose I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

The church that is at Babylon greeteth you; she that is the firstborn of the church, and she that is the firstborn of the church.

Greet ye one another with a kiss of peace. Peace be with you all that are in Christ. Jesus. Amen.

The second epistle generall of PETER.

Chap. I.

Confirming them in hope of the mercies of God's graces, 5 he exhorts them by faith and good works, 12 he exhorts them, knowing that his day is at hand: 16 and exhorts them to be careful in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye witness of the apostles, bearing his witness, and by the testimonies of the angels and the prophets.

Simon Peter, a servant, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

Grace and peace be multiplied unto you,

through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

And besides this giving all diligence, add to your faith, vertue, and to science, knowledge:

And to knowledge, temperance, and to temperance, patience, and to patience, godliness, and to godliness, brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness, charity.

Be constant in the faith

II. Peter.

False teachers discovered

8 For these things be in you, and abound, that ye shall neither be beguiled, nor fall in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yes, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory: when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophetic of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophetic came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impurity and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered: as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

People, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigning words make merchandise of you, whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation flumbereth.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, being in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Go-

morrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to relieve the ungodly unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government: * presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Where as angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time: spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you.

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices: cursed children.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquities: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest: to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh through much wantonness those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollution of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He setteth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those forerunners who dissent against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God: 14 to hasten their repentance. 16 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 17 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life: 18 and again, to think the patience of God to send to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistle.

This second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

a Thus

John
21.12.

Or,
as any
spoke.

Or,
false-
teach-
ers, as some
copies
read.

Or,
damning
John 1.

Some
read,
against
them-
selves.

Or, as
adding.

Or,
for a
little or
while
as some
read.

3. That ye may be mind full of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour :

4. Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts.

5. And saying, Where is the promise of his coming ? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

6. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ^{† Greek: first} standing out of the water, and in the water.

7. Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

8. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

9. But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

10. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise (as some men count slackness) but is long suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish: but that all should come to repentance.

11. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall

melte with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

12. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness.

13. Looking for, and ^{† Or, waiting} ^{coming,} ^{waiting} ^{for} ^{the} ^{coming} ^{of} ^{the} ^{day} ^{of} ^{God}, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.

14. Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

15. Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

16. And account that the long suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

17. As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

18. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

19. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The first epistle Generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1. He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 2. to which we must adjoyne holinesse of life, to bestige the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sins by Christs death.

I Hat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2. (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3. That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5. This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7. But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confesse our sins he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1. He comforteth them against the sin of infirmity: 2. Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments: 3. to love our brethren, 4. and us to love the world. 5. We must beware of seducers, 6. from whose deceipt the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holiness of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3. And hereby do we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6. He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7. Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none [†] occasion of stumbling in him.

11. But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness.

ness, and walketh in darkness; and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

22 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

23 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

24 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong; and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

25 Love not the world; neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

26 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

27 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

28 Whom he hath seen, it is the last time, and as yet have I said this unto him, it shall come; even now are there many deceivers, whereby we know that it is the last time.

29 They goeth out from us, but they were not of us: And if they had been of us, they would not doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were deceivers.

30 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

31 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth; but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

32 With is that the deceiver deneth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist that deneth the Father and the Son.

33 Whosoever deneth the Son, the same hath not the Father: that he thus acknowledge the Son, he shall know the Father.

34 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father.

35 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, that eternal life.

36 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that shall see you.

37 But the anointment which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as ye have taught you, ye shall abide in him.

|| Or, it

38 And now, little children, abide in him, that whosoever shall appear; we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

|| Or, know ye.

39 If ye know that he is righteous, if ye know that every one that doeth righteousness, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

3 I declare unto the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons: and how freely he hath forgiven us all our iniquities, if we confess our sins unto him.

Beloved, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knoweth him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and if we shall not yet appear what we shall be: but we

know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for his law is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doeth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God; neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

|| Or, love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But who hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

|| Or, know.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to believe all sayings, but to keep the sayings that they have heard by the words of the catholic faith: and by many deceivers who shall come in the last time.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God, because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit

Given that could tell that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

2 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is the spirit of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, wherof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

3 Ye are of God, little children; and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

4 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

5 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us, he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

6 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

7 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

8 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

9 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

10 Beloved, if God so loved us we ought also to love one another.

11 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

12 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

13 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

14 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

15 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

16 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement, because as he is so are we in this world.

17 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

18 We love him, because he first loved us.

19 If a man say, I love God, and hatech his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

20 And this commandment have we from him, that the which loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which is the first of all things, and is the first of all things, and is the first of all things.

And if any man say, I love God, and keepeth his commandments, and is not of God, his love is vain, and his love is vain.

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love God; that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the spirit that beareth witness, because the spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the water, and the oil, and the blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 If we hear the voice of the Son of God, which he hath testified of himself, he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar: because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the recompense that God hath given to us, eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life also, and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know, that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life, for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know also that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us understanding that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son, Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ The second epistle of J O H N.

*He exhorteth a certain honorable married with her childrens persevere in Christian love and behav-
iour: & left they lose the reward of their former
profession: 10 and so have nothing to do with
those teachers that bring not the true doctrine of
Christ Jesus.*

¶ He elder unto the elect ladie, and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwell-
eth in me and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from
God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ
the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy chil-
dren walking in truth; as we have received a
commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee ladie, not as though
I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but
that which we had from the beginning, that we
love one another.

6 And this is love that we walk after his com-
mandments. This is the commandment, that as

ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk
in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the
world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come
in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an anti-
christ.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those
things which we have wrought but that we re-
ceive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in
the doctrine of Christ hath not God: he that abid-
eth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the
Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not
this doctrine, receive him not into your house, nei-
ther bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is par-
taker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I
would not write with paper and ink, but I trust
to come unto you and speak face to face, that our
joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee.
Amen.

¶ The third epistle of J O H N.

*He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospi-
tality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the
unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrophes on the
contrary side: 11 whose evil example is not to
be followed: 12 and fourth special testimony to
the good report of Demetrius.*

¶ He elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius,
whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I with above all
things that thou mayest prosper and be in health,
even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren
came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even
as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to hear that my
children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou
doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witness of thy charity be-
fore the church: whom if thou bring forward on
their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.

7 Because that for his names sake they went

forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we
might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrophes,
who loveth to have the preeminence among them,
receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his
deeds which he doth, praying against us with ma-
licious words: and not content therewith, nei-
ther doth he himself receive the brethren, and bid-
deth them that would, and casteth them out
of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but
that which is good. He that doth good, is of God:
but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and
of the truth is selfeys, and we also bear record,
and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not
with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and
we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our
friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The general epistle of J U D E.

*He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession
of the faith: 14 False teachers are crops in so
floods them: for whose damnable doctrine and
manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20
whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy
spirits, and prayers to God may persevere, and grow
in grace, and keep themselves and recovery others
out of the snares of those deceivers.*

¶ Jude the servant of Jesus Christ, and
brother of James, to them that are
sanctified by God the Father, and
preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and
love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write
unto you of the common salvation, it was need-
ful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that
ye should, earnestly contend for the faith which
was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares,
who were before of old ordained to this condem-
nation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God
into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord
God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance,
though ye once knew this, how that the Lord,
having saved the people out of the land of E-
gypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And

10 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gaining of Coze.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame, wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord

cometh with ten thousands of his saints;

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words: having men persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 Now that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: having even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glorie and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ The Revelation of S. I O H N the Divine.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candle-sticks. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and majesty.

IHE Revelation of Jesus Christ which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth and they that hear the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithfull witness, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glorie and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 * Behold he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and

the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelpia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candle-sticks:

13 And in the midst of the seven candle-sticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as * *Ysa. 41.* dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying, * *4. and* unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the last. *44. 6.*

18 I am he that liveth and was dead: and behold, I am a live for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candle-sticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candle-sticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded is to be written to the angels; that is to the ministers of the churches of: Ephesus, 2 Smyrna: 12 Pergamos: 13 Thyatira: and what is commanded, is found wanting in them.

1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus, I write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candle-sticks:

2 I know thy works: and thy labours, and thy patience: and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not: and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works: or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candle-stick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hast the deed of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things, which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges.

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quick-

ly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last so be more than the first.

20 Nevertheless, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth her self a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and they that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation: except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children which died: and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast, that ye shall not lose it.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is approved, 2 exhorted to watch, and threatened if he do not repent. 3 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ himself as the door, and knocketh.

1 Unto the angel of the church in Sardis, I write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If there be a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not denied their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will

will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write. These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the cite of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write. These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcome, and am sit down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. VIII.

1 John saith the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before, and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

1 First this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven; and the fifth voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which shall be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine-stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty elders sitting: clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunders, and voices: and there were seven thunders of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they said unto one another night and day, saying,

Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts gave glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever.

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open.

12 Therefore the elders praise him: 9 and confess that he redeemed them with his blood.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within, and on the back-side sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sing a new song, saying; Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof.

† Greek, they have no rest.
* Isa. 63.

* Chap. 5. 12.

* Gen. 49. 3.

|| Or, incense.

thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

* 1 Pet.
2-9.

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.
11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon containing a prophecy to the end of the world.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and

the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 * And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain, and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 * And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number; 7 of all other nations: an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne of God in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

And after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed, an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasse were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simron were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this, I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power,

The word phoenix signifies a creature containing one wing, and the small part of a quart.
Or, to him.

Or, only is a the paper.

power

power: and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 As the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

3 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

4 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

5 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God: out of the angels hand.

6 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earth quake.

7 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

8 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

9 And the second angel sounded: and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood:

10 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died: and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

11 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

12 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood: and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

13 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

14 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud

voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 As the sounding of the fifth angel, a star fell from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He opened the pit, and there came forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet sounded. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three were the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

|| That is to say, of destroyers.

|| Or, 40.

• Psalm
115 4.
and 135.
75.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads: and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands: that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold and silver, and brass and stone, and of wood: which neither can see nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their fornication, nor of their uncleanness.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeared with a book open in his hand. & he saith unto him that seeth the book, say unto them, thus saith the Lord God.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

3 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth:

4 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

5 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

6 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

7 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be no longer.

8 Thus in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished as he had declared to his servants the prophets.

9 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Get up, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

10 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

11 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth as honey, but as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

12 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

There came unto me two angels, saying, stand upon thy feet, and I will shew thee the things which shall be hereafter. And when they had said these things unto me, they saw me, and I stood upon my feet, and they said unto me, We have seen thee, and thou hast stood upon thy feet, and thou hast said, I will shew thee the things which shall be hereafter.

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rake out the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the altar which is upon the temple I leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and three-score days, clothed in sack-cloth.

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the two candle-sticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire shall proceed out of their mouth, and they shall devour their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half, the spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and thou shouldst destroy them which do otherwise the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were visible things, and voices, and thundings, and earthquake, and great hail.

fall of Babylon. 13 The harvest of the world and putting away the sickle. 14 The vintage and wine-press of the wrath of God.

And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

And I heard a voice from heaven as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

¶ Greek words bought.

And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

And I saw another angel stand in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

¶ Psal. 346-56. Acts 14-15. 17-18. Jerem. 51-8. Chap. 28-3.

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

he shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God: which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation: and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

¶ Or, spirit henceforth faith the spirits 324.

And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

¶ Joel 3-13. ¶ Or, and.

And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

And another angel came out from the altar,

which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry, to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

The seven angels with the seven last plagues. The song of them that overcome the beast. The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous: seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harp of God.

And they sing * the song of Moses the servant of God; and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy ways, thou king of saints.

¶ End. 15-1. ¶ Psal. 141-12. ¶ Jerem. 10-3.

* Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgements are made manifest.

And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who live for ever and ever.

And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

The angels pour out of their vials full of wrath. The plagues that follow thereupon. The chief cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, so give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief, Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earth-quake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earth-quake and so great.

19 And the great cite was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

1 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 2 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 3 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

And there came one of the seven angels, which I had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystrie of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great cite, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament over her. 20 The saints rejoice for the judgements of God upon her.

And after these things, I saw another angel come down from heaven having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her,

Or.
psalm.

and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she hath in her heart, I fit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

Or.
Isa.
47-8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine: and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more:

Or.
Isa.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne-wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

Or.
Isa.

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frank-incense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-matter, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stand afar off.

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness: for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craft-man, of what-

soever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a mill-stone shall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore and avenging the blood of his saints. 2 The marriage of the Lamb. 3 The angels will not be worshipped. 17 The fourth called to the great slaughter.

And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornications, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and let smoke ascle up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fall down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him: both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat upon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and

Mark
21-1.

Chap
22-2.

Isa.
63-2.

Chap
17-14.

and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that sit in the midst of heaven, Come and gather you selves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them: and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and then that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thousand years. 2 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 3 Satan let loose again. 4 Gog and Magog. 5 The angels cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 6 The last and general resurrection.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years;

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead. Ors which were in them; and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 2 The heavenly Jerusalem: with a full description thereof. 3 She needeth no sun: the glory of God is her light. 4 The kings of the earth bring their robes unto her.

And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, I will, I will, I will make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: and will give unto him that is thirsty, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whore-mongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasperstone, clear as crystal.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four rubies, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphire, the third a chalcedonic, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrystoprasus, the eleventh a jacinth, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

• Ifa. 60. 19. 23 * And the citie had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the lamb is the light thereof.

• Ifa. 60. 3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

• Ifa. 60. 11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 3 The light of the curse of God is himself. 4 The angel will not be worshipped. 5 Nothing may be added to the word of God: nor taken therefrom.

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every moonth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall sit on his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever. * Chap. 21. 3.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. * Chap. 19. 10.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophesie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. * Rom. 2. 6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. * Ifa. 44. 6.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and fornicers, and whore-mongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning-star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. * Ifa. 55. 1.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this book, * If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book. * Prov. 30. 4.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

F I N I S.

THEORY OF THE

188

Collected

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188

188